

# Deviated Sects And The Straight Path Of Islam

ADYAAN BAATILAH

By

Mufti Muhammad Na'im Sahib

Recommended By

Hazrat Maulana Mufti

Muhammad Iqbal Uthmani Sahib

Translated By

Maulana Muhammad Makhdoom

Published by:

Al Qamar Publications

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>RECOMMENDATION .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>AHL AS-SUNNAH .....</b>	<b>19</b>
The View of 'Allāmah Ibn Taymīyyah.....	22
Shāh Wali Allāh's Statement on The Successful Group.....	24
Shāh Wali Allāh's Statement on The Unsuccessful Group .....	24
Beliefs of The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah .....	26
Belief in Allāh.....	27
Belief in Fate.....	29
Belief in Messenger-ship.....	29
Belief in Angels.....	30
Belief in The Books .....	32
Sahābī .....	32
Ahl-e-Bayt.....	33
Matters Related to Kufr .....	33
Belief in The Last Day .....	34
The Resurrection .....	36
Hell .....	37

Intercession.....	37
Paradise .....	37
<b>THE SHĪ'AH SECT.....</b>	<b>39</b>
Background .....	39
The Founder: 'Abdullāh ibn Saba' .....	40
Doctrines And Beliefs of The Shī'ah .....	42
Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Shī'ah Beliefs And Doctrines.....	43
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: With Regard to The Qur'ān .....	43
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Rank of Imāmat Surpasses That of Prophet-hood... .....	45
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: All The Sahābah Except Four Became Apostates .....	48
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Distorting The Kalimah Tayyibah .....	57
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Mut'ah is Permissible .....	57
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Raj'at .....	61
Fatāwā With Reference to The Shī'ah .....	63
<b>THE ISMĀ'ILĪYYAH SECT.....</b>	<b>69</b>
Background .....	69
Āghā Khān Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī .....	70
Reason For Being Called Āghā Khān.....	70
Education.....	70
Marriage .....	71
Among The Wealthiest.....	71
Interests .....	71
Titles.....	71
Doctrines And Beliefs of The Ismā'īlī Sect .....	72
Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Āghā Khānī Beliefs And Doctrines.....	75

1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: The Salām .....	75
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Kalimah.....	75
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: The Wudū' .....	76
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Five Salāhs .....	76
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Fasting .....	77
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh .....	78
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hajj .....	78
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān.....	79
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Mukhi Saheb.....	80
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Special Mode of Worship .....	81
11 <sup>th</sup> And 12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Rank of The Imām .....	81
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: No Need For Qiyās And Ijmā' .....	82
 <b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Āghā Khānī Ismā'īlīyyah .....</b>	<b>82</b>
 <b>THE ISMĀ'ĪLĀYYAH BOHRĪ SECT .....</b>	<b>97</b>
 Background .....	97
 <b>A Short Life-History of Their Founder, Sayyidunā Muhammad</b>	
<b>Burhān ad-Dīn .....</b>	<b>98</b>
Education.....	98
Bohrī Centres.....	99
Achievements .....	99
 <b>Beliefs And Doctrines of Bohrīs.....</b>	<b>99</b>
 <b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Bohrī Beliefs And</b>	
<b>Doctrines.....</b>	<b>100</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: The Imām.....	100
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Consuming Usury Publicly .....	101
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Lighting Lamps During Diwali .....	104
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hindu Calendar.....	104
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Musjid And Salāh .....	105
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Their Kalimah.....	105
 <b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Bohrīs.....</b>	<b>106</b>
 <b>THE DHIKRĪ SECT .....</b>	<b>108</b>

<b>Background .....</b>	<b>108</b>
<b>Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī .....</b>	<b>109</b>
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of The Dhikrī Sect .....</b>	<b>110</b>
<b>Answers From The Qur’ān And Hadīth to Dhikrī Beliefs And Doctrines.....</b>	<b>113</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: The Kalimah .....	113
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Mahdī Muhammad Attakkī .....	115
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rejecting The Prophet-hood of Muhammad Attakkī....	115
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Muhammad Mahdī is Allāh’s Nūr .....	115
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Promised Mahdī .....	116
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur’ān.....	117
7 <sup>th</sup> , 8 <sup>th</sup> and 9 <sup>th</sup> Beliefs: The Mahdī in The Qur’ān.....	118
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Denigrating The Prophets And Angels.....	118
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sharī’ah is Abrogated .....	119
12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Salāh .....	119
13 <sup>th</sup> – 19 <sup>th</sup> Beliefs.....	119
<b>The Dhikrī Sect is Kāfir According to The Pakistani National Assembly.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>A Case Concerning a Dhikrī Person in The Baluchistan Sharī’ Court.....</b>	<b>122</b>
The Deputy Commissioner’s Order to Registration Officers .....	123
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Dhikrī Sect.....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>THE QĀDIYĀNĪ SECT .....</b>	<b>125</b>
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>125</b>
<b>A Short Biography of Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī.....</b>	<b>126</b>
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of The Qādiyānī Sect.....</b>	<b>128</b>
<b>Answers From The Qur’ān And Hadīth to Qādiyānī Beliefs And Doctrines.....</b>	<b>131</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: I am The Final Prophet .....	131

2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Divine Revelation Used to Descend Like Rain on Mirzā Ghulām.....	134
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: His Teaching is Salvation .....	137
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The One Who Does Not Accept The Prophet-hood of Mirzā Ghulām.....	138
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Number of His Miracles .....	139
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā is Superior to Rasūlullāh .....	139
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā is Superior to The Prophets of The Banū Isrā’īl. 141	141
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Defamatory Statements Against The Prophets .....	141
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur’ān Makes Reference to Mirzā Ghulām.....	146
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Predictions of Hadrat ‘Isā .....	147
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Abrogation of Jihād .....	148
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Hadrat ‘Isā’s Miracles .....	150
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Mi’rāj Was Spiritual .....	152
14 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Field of Resurrection.....	154
15 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Angels .....	156
16 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Accusing Allāh And Rasūlullāh of Lies .....	159
17 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā Ghulām – A Manifestation of All Prophets.....	160
18 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat ‘Isā Will Not Return to This World .....	163
19 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur’ān is Distorted .....	167
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Qādiyānī Sect .....</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>THE NATURALIST SECT .....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>A Short Biography of Sir Sayyid Ahmad Khān .....</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines .....</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>Answers From The Qur’ān And Hadīth to Naturalist Beliefs And Doctrines.....</b>	<b>174</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Angels Do Not Exist .....	174
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Shaytān .....	178
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Hadrat Ādām Did Not Eat The Forbidden Fruit .....	180
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Punishment of The Grave.....	181
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Paradise And Hell .....	184
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Physical Resurrection.....	187
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Doe-Eyed Damsels of Paradise .....	189

8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Predestination.....	191
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Miracles.....	193
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā' .....	197
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: No Abrogation Took Place in The Qur'ān.....	200
12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Most Ahādīth Are Not Authentic.....	205
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Jinn .....	209
14 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Miracles of Hadrat Mūsā.....	212
15 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat 'Isā is Dead .....	214
16 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejecting The Splitting of The Moon .....	217
17 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Opening of The Chest of Rasūlullāh	220
18 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Mi'rāj .....	222
19 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Hadrat Mahdī .....	224
20 <sup>th</sup> Belief: An Ordinary Person Can be Equal to a Prophet.....	226
21 <sup>st</sup> Belief: A Deceased Person Does Not Receive Rewards.....	228
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Naturalist Sect.....</b>	<b>230</b>
<b>THE GHAYR MUQALLID SECT .....</b>	<b>233</b>
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>233</b>
<b>A Short Biography of Miyā Nadhīr Husayn Dehlawī.....</b>	<b>235</b>
Birth.....	235
Education.....	235
Teachers .....	235
Demise.....	237
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines .....</b>	<b>237</b>

<b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Ghayr Muqallid Beliefs And Doctrines.....</b>	<b>238</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Taqlīd .....	238
Definition of Taqlīd .....	239
Two Types of Taqlīd .....	239
Proof of Taqlīd From The Qur'ān .....	240
Proof of Taqlīd From Ahādīth.....	243
Proof of Taqlīd From Statements of Past Scholars.....	244
Proof For Taqlīd Shakhṣī.....	245
The Reason For Making Taqlīd of The Four Imāms Only .....	247
The Harms of Abandoning Taqlīd.....	250

2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā'	251
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: 20 Rak'ats Tarāwīh.....	255
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Three Divorces in One Assembly.....	260
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Reciting The Qur'ān Behind The Imām .....	266
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Abstaining From Placing The Hands Below The Navel in Salāh. Placing Them on The Chest Instead .....	272
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Raising of Hands in Different Postures of Salāh .....	274
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Saying Āmīn in a Loud Voice .....	281
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Masah on Woollen, Cotton And Nylon Socks.....	284
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Days of Qurbānī .....	288
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Ghayr Muqallids.....</b>	<b>291</b>
<b>THE BARELWĪ SECT .....</b>	<b>292</b>
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>292</b>
<b>A Short Biography of Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī.....</b>	<b>294</b>
Birth.....	294
Teaching.....	294
Written Works .....	295
Demise.....	295
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of The Barelwī Sect .....</b>	<b>295</b>
<b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Barelwī Beliefs And Doctrines.....</b>	<b>297</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Was 'Ālim al-Ghayb .....	297
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Was Nūr And Not a Human .....	304
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh is Present Everywhere .....	313
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Has Absolute Power of Choice .....	320
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Seeking Help From Others Apart From Allāh .....	329
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Celebrating 12 <sup>th</sup> Rabi' al-Awwal as Mīlād an-Nabī.....	336
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: To Stand Up At The Time of Durūd And Salām .....	338
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Constructing Solid Graves And Domes Over Them.....	340
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Lighting Lamps Over Graves .....	344
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Commemorating 3 days, 10 days and so on .....	346
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: To Give Food at The Time of Khatam.....	349
12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Insisting on Du'a' After The Janāzah Salāh .....	350

13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Kissing One's Thumbs When Hearing The Name of Rasūlullāh.....	352
14th Belief: Saying Yā Rasūlallāh.....	355
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Barelwīs .....</b>	<b>361</b>
<b>REJECTERS OF HADĪTH..... 363</b>	
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>363</b>
<b>A Few Reasons For Rejecting Hadīth .....</b>	<b>363</b>
<b>A Short Biography of Maulwī 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī .....</b>	<b>366</b>
Name .....	366
Education.....	367
'Abdullāh's Rejection of Hadīth.....	367
Tafsīr of The Qur'ān.....	368
An Admonitory Death .....	368
<b>A Short Biography of Ghulām Ahmad Parwez.....</b>	<b>369</b>
Education.....	369
Early Training.....	370
Interest in Music .....	372
Employment .....	372
Children.....	373
Objectives of Tulū' Islam .....	374
Self-Opinionated Tafsīr of The Qur'ān .....	375
Death .....	375
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of Rejecters of Hadīth.....</b>	<b>375</b>
<b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Parwezī Beliefs And Doctrines..... 378</b>	
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Hadīth is a Non-Arab Conspiracy .....	378
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Present Islam is Different From The Qur'ān.....	380
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Allāh And His Rasūl Refers to The Centre of Dīn .....	381
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Obedience to Allāh And His Rasūl Refers to Obedience to The Central Government .....	381
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: "Those of Authority" Refers to Officers.....	382
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sole Task of The Messenger .....	383

7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Obedience to Rasūlullāh After His Demise	385
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Meaning of Khatm-e-Nubūwwat.....	388
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Centre of The Ummat.....	389
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Allāh Has No External Existence .....	390
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Hereafter Refers to The Future .....	392
12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat Ādam Has No Existence .....	393
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh's Only Miracle.....	395
14 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān Does Not Ask us to Perform Salāh.....	395
15 <sup>th</sup> Belief: There Were Only Two Salāhs.....	396
16 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh is a Tax.....	397
17 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh is Not Wājib.....	398
18 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hajj is an International Conference .....	398
19 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Qurbānī .....	400
20 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Condition of Present Day Muslims .....	401
21 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Only Four Things Are Prohibited .....	402
22 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Paradise And Hell.....	403
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to Hadīth Rejecters .....</b>	<b>405</b>
 <b>THE JAMĀ'AT ISLĀMĪ..... 406</b>	
<b>Background .....</b>	<b>406</b>
<b>A Short Biography of The Founder .....</b>	<b>407</b>
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of The Jamā'at Islāmī.....</b>	<b>409</b>
Maudūdī's Criticism of Sahābah .....	410
Maudūdī's Other Beliefs .....	411
 <b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Jamā'at Islāmī Beliefs .....</b> 412	
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Prophets Committed Mistakes .....	412
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Objections Against Pious Predecessors.....	416
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Objections Against The Sahābah.....	418
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Miracle of The Splitting of The Moon .....	427
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Qādiyānīs Are Not Kāfirs .....	430
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Conveying of Rewards For Sinners .....	431
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Permissible to Keep a Beard Shorter Than One Fist Length.....	433

8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Wudū' is Not a Prerequisite For Sajdah Tilāwat .....	435
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Time of Sehrī Extends Even After True Dawn.....	436
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Taqlīd is Worse Than Sinning .....	439
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Maudūdī's Hatred For Fiqh .....	441
12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Sufism is an Ignorant System .....	445
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Tafsīr Based on Personal Opinion .....	449
14 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sahābah Are Not The Criteria For The Truth.....	454
15 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Verdicts of The Khulafā' Rāshidīn Are Not Proofs For Us .....	460
 <b>Fatāwā With Reference to The Jamā'at Islāmī.....</b>	<b>462</b>
 <b>JAMĀ'AT AL-MUSLIMĪN .....</b>	<b>470</b>
 <b>Background .....</b>	<b>470</b>
 <b>A Short Biography of The Founder .....</b>	<b>470</b>
Name .....	470
Birth.....	470
Written Works .....	471
Demise.....	472
 <b>Beliefs And Doctrines .....</b>	<b>472</b>
 <b>Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Jamā'at al-Muslimīn</b>	
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines .....</b>	<b>474</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Taqlīd .....	474
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā' .....	479
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Qiyās And Ijtihād.....	480
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Four Imāms .....	482
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Salāh Without Raising The Hands is Invalid.....	483
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Naming Himself "Muslimīn" .....	491
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Hold on to Jamā'at al-Muslimīn .....	493
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Call Yourself a Muslim Instead of Musalmān .....	496
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Need For Fiqh.....	496
10 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Six Takbīrs in The 'Īd Salāh And Objections to Normal Salāhs .....	497
11 <sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Fard to Pledge Bay'ah at The Hands of Mas'ūd Ahmad .....	501

12 <sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Not Permissible to Use The Word “Khudā” For Allāh .....	501
13 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Isāl-e-Thawāb.....	502
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to Jamā’at al-Muslimīn .....</b>	<b>503</b>
<b>ANJUMAN SARFARAUSHĀN ISLAM..... 506</b>	
Background .....	506
<b>A Short Biography of Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī .....</b>	<b>506</b>
Name .....	506
Birth.....	507
Education.....	507
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of the Anjuman Sarfaraushān Sect .....</b>	<b>510</b>
<b>Answers to The Beliefs And Doctrines of The Anjuman Sarfaraushān Sect From The Qur’ān And Hadīth .....</b> 511	
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: I Only Teach What Rasūlullāh Teaches Me.....	511
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Qur’ān Has 40 Pārās .....	512
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: A Person Cannot be an Ummatī Without a Visit From Rasūlullāh .....	513
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Learn Spirituality no Matter Which Religion You Belong to.....	514
5 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Denigration of Prophets .....	517
6 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Claim of Being The Mahdī.....	521
7 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Replacing “Muhammad Rasūlullāh” With “Gauhar Shāhī Rasūlullāh” in The Kalimah .....	524
8 <sup>th</sup> Belief: Claiming to Have Met Hadrat ‘Isā.....	526
9 <sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Permissible to Embrace Strange Woman.....	531
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to the Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam Sect .....</b>	<b>533</b>
<b>AL-HUDĀ INTERNATIONAL .....</b> 565	
Background .....	565

<b>A Short Biography of Dr. Farhat Hāshimī.....</b>	<b>566</b>
<b>Beliefs And Doctrines of al-Huda International.....</b>	<b>567</b>
<b>Answers to Beliefs And Doctrines of al-Huda International From</b>	
<b>The Qur'ān And Hadīth.....</b>	<b>572</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā' .....	572
2 <sup>nd</sup> Belief: Three Divorces Are Counted As One .....	578
3 <sup>rd</sup> Belief: Women Are Permitted to Cut Their Hair .....	597
4 <sup>th</sup> Belief: The Method of Salāh For Males And Females is The Same .....	606
<b>Fatāwā With Reference to al-Hudā International .....</b>	<b>608</b>
<b>TRANSLATOR'S NOTE.....</b>	<b>623</b>

## RECOMMENDATION

**Hadrat Maulānā Muftī Muḥammad Taqī ‘Uthmānī**  
**Sāhib**

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ وَكَفَى، وَسَلَامٌ عَلَى عِبَادِهِ الَّذِينَ اصْطَفَى

Various types of creeds and beliefs have proliferated in the present tribulation-filled era. In view of these conditions, the explanation of **ما أنا عليه وأصحابي** (the path on which I and my Companions are) as given by the vast majority of scholars is well-known by the name of: beliefs of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. This book which was compiled under the supervision of Maulānā Muftī Muḥammad Na‘īm Sāhib – principal and Shaykh al-Hadīth of Jāmi‘ah Binnaurīyyah Karachi – clarifies the beliefs of the Ahl as-Sunnah together with proofs from the Qur’ān and Sunnah, and in the light of the statements of the pious predecessors. It also refutes those views which do not conform to the vast majority of the Ahl as-Sunnah. Some of these views reach the level of kufr, others cannot be referred to as kufr but are certainly deviated, while others reach the level of extremism and therefore fall under the category of deviation.

The author explains all these views in detail together with references, and then presents the correct beliefs, views and injunctions of the Ahl as-Sunnah supported by proofs. Each of the issues discussed can be compiled into a complete book and this has already been done. However, the Maulānā’s achievement here is that he accumulated all those

scattered discussions and presented them in a concise book.

Due to my many journeys and other occupations, I did not get an opportunity to derive benefit from the entire book but I did peruse through a considerable portion of it and found it extremely beneficial for the reader. I pray to Allāh *ta'ālā* to make it useful and to make it a means to establish the truth and refute falsehood. May Allāh *ta'ālā* reward the author with the best of rewards. Āmīn.

Muhammad Taqī 'Uthmānī, *may Allāh pardon him*.

18 Rabi' al-Awwal 1430 A.H.

# INTRODUCTION

In Allāh's sight there is only one religion which is the means of salvation and it is Islam. Allāh ta'ālā says in this regard:

وَمَنْ يَبْتَغِ غَيْرَ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ، وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam it will never be accepted from him. And he is doomed in the Hereafter.<sup>1</sup>*

Imām Tahāwī rahimahullāh writes:

دين الله في الأرض والسماء واحد وهو دين الإسلام، قال الله تعالى: ان الدين عند الله الإسلام.

*The religion of Allāh ta'ālā on earth and in the heavens is one; it is the religion of Islam. Allāh ta'ālā says: The true religion in the sight of Allāh is Islam.*

'Allāmah Ibn Hazm rahimahullāh writes:

الإسلام دين واحد وكل دين سواه باطل.<sup>2</sup>

*Islam alone is the true religion. All other religions are false.*

It is not possible to consider other religions apart from Islam to be correct and the means for salvation. Religion, creed and beliefs are man's greatest assets

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 85.

<sup>2</sup> عقيدة طحاوية.

<sup>3</sup> الحلى: ١٠٤.

for which he is prepared to sacrifice his life and wealth. Those who are on falsehood also believe their beliefs to be the means for salvation whereas the guide to the world Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* announced over 1 500 years ago:

ما أنا عليه وأصحابي

*The path on which I and my Companions are.*

In other words, as regards beliefs, only those who are on the path which I and my Companions trod can gain salvation. That is the straight path.

The issue of beliefs is a very delicate issue. It is established from the Qur'ān and Ahādīth that no matter how flagrant a sinner a person may be, as long as his beliefs are correct, Allāh ta'ālā will admit him immediately or after punishing him into Paradise by virtue of His mercy. However, if his beliefs are not correct, there is no way of pardon for him.

If a person's belief and creed shift away from the Sharī'ah of Islam, and he spent his entire life in this way without establishing the facts, then he will experience nothing but failure in the Hereafter. The Qur'ān refers to such people as:

عَامِلَةُ نَاصِبَةٌ، تَصْلُّ نَارًا حَامِيَةً

*Toiling, worn out. Falling into the blazing fire.<sup>1</sup>*

They are the ones whose entire life's efforts and toiling will amount to nothing in the Hereafter.

Allāh ta'ālā blessed man with a sound intellect and temperament through which he can ascertain the

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ghāshiyah, 88: 3-4.

correct religion and embrace it. This book, *Adyān Bātilāh Aur Sirāt Mustaqīm*, has been written for such people – they are the ones who accept the truth the moment it is made clear to them.

Allāh *ta’ālā* refers to these people as follows:

الَّذِينَ يَسْتَمِعُونَ الْقَوْلَ فَيَتَبَعُونَ أَحْسَنَهُ

*Who listen to all that is said and then follow the best of it.*<sup>1</sup>

The book before you has been written without going towards fanaticism, obstinacy and extremism; and has followed a course of moderation. It is not our intention to offend the followers of any particular creed. Rather, we desire their wellbeing so that each person can – with an open mind – decide the truth for himself. This book is written in a very simple style so that the most ordinary person may be able to benefit from it. Every point is explained with references so that it could aid scholars for further research. Six points are presented concisely about each creed:

1. The time when it came into existence.
2. The identity and life of its founder.
3. Its fundamental beliefs and views.
4. Answers from the Qur’ān, *Hadith* and *aqā’id* books to those beliefs and views.
5. Views of the *muftīs* about the creed.
6. A list of books for those wanting to do additional research about the sect.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 18.

Finally, I pray to Allāh *ta’ālā* to confer this book with acceptance in His court and make it a source of guidance for the entire world. Āmīn.

رَبَّنَا أَرِنَا الْحَقَّ حَقًّا وَارْزُقْنَا اتِّبَاعَهُ، وَأَرِنَا الْبَاطِلَ بَاطِلًا وَارْزُقْنَا  
اجْتِنَابَهُ. رَبَّنَا تَقَبَّلْ مِنَّا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ وَثُبْ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ  
الشَّرَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ. وَصَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَى رَحْمَةِ الْعَالَمَيْنَ سَيِّدَنَا وَبَيْنَا مُحَمَّدٌ وَآلُهُ  
وَصَحْبِهِ أَجْمَعِينَ.

وآخر دعوانا أن الحمد لله رب العالمين.

## AHL AS-SUNNAH

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said:

تَفْرِقُ أُمَّتِي عَلَى تِلْكِي وَسَبْعِينَ فِرْقَةً

*My ummah will be divided into 73 sects.*

Another narration states:

كُلُّهُمْ فِي النَّارِ إِلَّا مِلَّةً وَاحِدَةً

*All of them will be in the Hell-fire except for one sect.*

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam says in another narration with reference to this sect which will be saved:

...مَا أَنَا عَلَيْهِ وَأَصْحَابِي...<sup>٣</sup>

*The path on which I and my Companions are.*

This group is known as the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah.

The word “Ahl” in this context refers to followers and adherents.

The word “Sunnah” means a path. It also refers to a course of action as stated in the Qur'ān:

...وَلَنْ تَجِدَ لِسُنَّةَ اللَّهِ تَحْوِيلًا...

*You will never find the way of Allāh deviating.<sup>١</sup>*

---

<sup>١</sup>ترمذى: ٩٢١٢

<sup>٢</sup>ترمذى: ٩٣١٢، وكذا في المستدرك.

<sup>٣</sup>ترمذى.

In the definition of Islam, the word “Sunnah” refers to Rasūlullāh’s way of life and course of action.

The word “Jamā‘ah” means a group. Here it refers to the group of Sahābah *radīyallāhu ‘anhum*.

‘Allāmah Sayyid Sulaymān Nadwī *rahimahullāh* states with reference to the meaning and import of Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah: “It refers to that group of people whose beliefs, actions and issues revolve around the authentic Sunnah of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* and the way of the Sahābah *radīyallāhu ‘anhum*.

To put it in other words, it refers to those who – in their beliefs, principles of life, acts of worship and mannerisms - adopted the path which Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* trod throughout his life and which the Sahābah *radīyallāhu ‘anhum* after him made their objective and eventually reached their destination.”<sup>2</sup>

Allāh *ta‘ālā* states in the Qur’ān:

يَوْمَ تَبْيَضُّ وُجُوهٌ

*The day when some faces will be glittering bright.*<sup>3</sup>

In their explanation to the above verse, senior Sahābah like Hadrat ‘Abdullāh ibn ‘Umar *radīyallāhu ‘anhu* and Hadrat Abū Sa‘id Khudrī *radīyallāhu ‘anhu* say that it refers to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fātir, 35: 43.

<sup>2</sup> *Ahl Sunnat wa al-Jamā‘at*, p. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Āl ‘Imrān, 3: 106.

<sup>4</sup> *Ad-Durr al-Manthūr*, vol. 2, p. 63.

The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah first accept Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam as their leader. Subsequently, he himself said:

...مَا أَنَا عَلَيْهِ وَأَصْحَابِيٌّ...

*The path on which I and my Companions are.*

And so, they also accept the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhūm as the criterion of truth, especially the Khulafā' Rāshidīn regarding whom Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said:

عليكم بسنني وسنة الخلفاء الراشدين المهدين، تمسكوا بها واعضوا  
عليها بالنواخذ.

*Hold on firmly to my Sunnah and the Sunnah of the rightly-guided khulafā' after me. Grasp it firmly and hold it tightly with your teeth.*

Thereafter, the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah accepts the four Imāms – Imām Abū Ḥanīfah, Imām Shāfi'i, Imām Mālik and Imām Aḥmad rahimahullāh – to be on the truth and believes that it is essential to follow the rulings of any one of them. Furthermore, according to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah there are four sources of Islamic law: (1) Qur'ān, (2) Sunnah, (3) Ijmā' (consensus of opinion of the ummah), (4) Qiyās (when there is no apparent solution to certain juridical issues, a solution is found through analogical reasoning with issues for which there are solutions).

---

<sup>1</sup>ترمذني.

<sup>2</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٧٩/٢، ترمذين: ٣٨٣، ابن ماجه: ص ٥، دارمي: ٢٨٦، مسند أحمد: ٢٧١٤

## The View of 'Allāmah Ibn Taymīyyah

'Allāmah Ibn Taymīyyah *rahimahullāh* writes:

فإن أهل السنة تتضمن النص، والجماعة تتضمن الإجماع. فأهل السنة والجماعة هم المتبعون للنص والإجماع.<sup>١</sup>

The word “*Sunnah*” in “*Ahl as-Sunnah*” refers to the text, i.e. the *Qur’ān* and *Sunnah*. The word “*Jamā’ah*” refers to *ijmā’*. Thus, the *Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā’ah* follows the text and *ijmā’*.

The consensus of the *Imāms* is based on the consensus of the *Sahābah*, their differences is based on the differences of the *Sahābah*. If a person differs with the *ijmā’* of the *Sahābah* and the four *Imāms*, it means that he has left *ijmā’*. When there are differences among the four *imāms* as regards a certain issue, and a person introduces a new ruling which differs with theirs, then this also constitutes acting against *ijmā’*, and the one who leaves their *ijmā’* is not included in the *Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā’ah*.<sup>2</sup> This is gauged from the following narrations:

عن ابن عمر رضي الله عنهمَا قال: قال النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم: لا يجمع هذه الأمة على الضلال أبداً، ويد الله على الجماعة، فاتبعوا السواد الأعظم فإنه من شَدَّ شُدَّ في النار.<sup>٣</sup>

*Hadrat Ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: This*

---

<sup>1</sup> منهاج السنة: ٢٧٢٦٣.

<sup>2</sup> *Iqd al-Jīd*.

<sup>3</sup> الحاكم في المستدرك: ٢٠٠٦١.

*ummah will never concur on deviation. Allāh's hand is on the group, so follow the main body of Muslims because the one who separates himself [from the main body] shall be separated in the Hell-fire.*

حدثنا معتمر بن سليمان قال: قال أبو سفيان سليمان بن سفيان المدني عن عمر بن دينار عن ابن عمر رضي الله عنهم أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: لا يجمع الله أمتى على ضلاله أبداً، ويد الله على الجماعة هكذا، فاتبعوا السواد الأعظم فإنه من شَدَّ شُدَّ في النار.<sup>١</sup>

*...Ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: My ummah will never concur on deviation. Allāh's hand is on the group, so follow the main body of Muslims because the one who separates himself [from the main body] shall be separated in the Hell-fire.*

عن ابن عمر رضي الله عنهم قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: لا يجمع الله هذه الأمة على الضلال أبداً، اتبعوا السواد الأعظم فإنه من شَدَّ شُدَّ في النار.<sup>٢</sup>

*...Ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: This ummah will never concur on deviation. Follow the main body of Muslims because the one who separates himself [from the main body] shall be separated in the Hell-fire.*

---

<sup>١</sup>المستدرك للحاكم: ٢٠١١١

<sup>٢</sup>المستدرك للحاكم: ٢٠١١١

عن أنس بن مالك رضي الله عنه يقول: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول: إن أمتى لا تجتمع على الضلالة فإذا رأيتم اختلافاً فعليكم بالسود الأعظم.<sup>١</sup>

*Anas ibn Mālik narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: My ummah will never concur on deviation. If you see any disunity, hold on firmly to the main body of Muslims.*

### Shāh Walī Allāh's Statement on The Successful Group

أَقُولُ: الْفِرْقَةُ النَّاجِيَةُ هُمُ الْأَخِدُونَ فِي الْعِقِيدَةِ وَالْعَمَلِ بِمَا ظَهَرَ مِنَ الْكِتَابِ وَالسُّنْنَةِ وَجَرَى عَلَيْهِ جَمِيعُ الصَّحَابَةِ وَالْتَّابِعِينَ...الخ.<sup>٢</sup>

*I say: The successful group is the one which adopts - as regards beliefs and practices - that which is obvious from the Qur'ān and Sunnah and which was practised on by the major body of Sahābah and Tābi'īn.*

### Shāh Walī Allāh's Statement on The Unsuccessful Group

وَغَيْرُ النَّاجِيَةِ كُلُّ فِرْقَةٍ إِنْخَلَقَتْ عَقِيْدَةً خِلَافَ عَقِيْدَةِ السَّلَفِ أَوْ عَمَلًا دُونَ أَعْمَالِهِمْ...الخ.<sup>٣</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ابن ماجه: ص ٢٨٣

<sup>2</sup> حجۃ اللہ البالغہ: ۱۷۰/۱۱

<sup>3</sup> حجۃ اللہ البالغہ: ۱۷۰/۱۱

*The unsuccessful creed refers to every such creed which adopts a belief or practice which is different from those of the salaf, i.e. the Sahābah and Tābi'īn.*

*Sharh al-'Aqā'id* contains the following:

قال في شرح العقائد النسفية فيهم الجبائي وترك الأشعري مذهبة  
فأشتغل هو ومن تبعه بإبطال رأي المعتزلة وإثبات ما ورد به السنة  
ومضى عليه الجماعة.<sup>1</sup>

*Jubbā'ī was left astounded and Ash'arī left his creed. He and his followers then occupied themselves in proving the futility of the views of the Mu'tazilah and affirming what the Sunnah contains and what the Sahābah practised on.*

In short, the successful group is the one which is on the creed of the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* as regards beliefs and injunctions, and – together with the Qur'ān – believes the Sunnah to be authentic and practises on both.

Maulānā Muftī Bashīr Ahmad Sāhib, Shaykh al-Hadīth of Jāmi'ah Qāsimīyyah Murādābād (India) says: The gist of all this is that a person must remain with the main body of Muslims of the ummah. This is only found in the followers of the four Imāms, viz. the greatest of 'ulamā' and mashā'ikh of every era were muqallids. Furthermore, if we ponder over this carefully, we can say that the main body of Muslims refers to the Deobandī creed in the sense that a very large number of 'ulamā' and mashā'ikh is affiliated to

---

<sup>1</sup> حاشية الخبالي على شرح العقائد: ص ١٩.

it and they will all be referred to as Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah.<sup>1</sup>

## Beliefs of The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah

'Allāmah Sayyid Sulaymān Nadwī *rahimahullāh* says in this regard: The foundation of these beliefs is to be found in two points:

1. To remain firm and steadfast on the beliefs and practices which Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* taught and instructed the ummah.
2. It is compulsory to believe in the Being and attributes of Allāh *ta'ālā* as explained by the Qur'ān, as taught by Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, or an issue as explained by the Qur'ān itself. It is not correct to explain and interpret the texts solely through one's intellect, reasoning and deduction to the exclusion of the texts. Believing in them is not necessary for the validity of one's Islam. In fact, they could well cause one to deviate and be misguided.<sup>2</sup>

He adds: The shortest and most concise statement in the beliefs of the Ahl as-Sunnah is:

أَشْهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَأَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

*I testify (with my tongue and heart) that there is none worthy of worship except Allāh and that Muhammad is Allāh's Messenger.*

The first part of this testimony is known as the testimony of the oneness of Allāh while the second part is known as the testimony of the messenger-ship of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Obviously

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ghayr Muqallid Ke I'tirādāt Ke* 56 *Jawābāt*, vol. 1, p. 253.

<sup>2</sup> *Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah*, pp. 47-48.

when a person believes in none other than Allāh *ta’ālā* as his deity and accepts Muhammad *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* as Allāh’s Messenger with his heart and soul, this would mean that he believes in all the injunctions which were revealed to Muhammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* from Allāh *ta’ālā*.

If someone wants some details after the above concise explanation then it is as follows:

أَمَنْتُ بِاللَّهِ وَمَلَائِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ وَالْقَدْرِ خَيْرٍ وَشَرٍّ  
مِنَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى وَالْبَعْثَ بَعْدَ الْمَوْتِ.

*I believe in Allāh, His angels, His Books, His Messengers, the Final Day, the good and bad of fate is from Allāh ta’ālā, and I believe in life after death.*

When a person believes in the Messengers and Books, it automatically includes all correct beliefs and all of Allāh’s injunctions. However, since this is also vague, the erudite scholars collated – from the Qur’ān and Sunnah – all those beliefs which deserve special attention so that a Muslim understands them well and submits to them. This is done so that all his Dīnī works are done correctly in accordance with them.

## Belief in Allāh

The first and most important fundamental belief is that we believe in Allāh *ta’ālā*. Belief in Allāh *ta’ālā* means that we believe in Him with those attributes which He and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* taught to us. In other words, we believe with the heart and attest with the tongue that Allāh *ta’ālā* is One, He is since eternity and will remain until eternity, He is not dependent on anyone while

everyone is dependent on Him. All His attributes are excellent and He is pure from every type of evil. He has power over everything, He hears and He sees. He has knowledge of everything whether concealed or exposed. Neither does death nor sleep overcome Him. The entire universe and whatever it contains were first non-existent. Allāh *ta’ālā* created them through His will, and He can destroy them whenever He wills. He has the power of speech. He has no equal and no partner. There is none like Him. He neither has parents nor children. He is pure from all physical relationships. He is the King of the entire universe. There is none who is out of His rule, nor is there anything which is out of His control. He is merciful to His servants. He gives life and He causes death. He alone saves His servants from all calamities. He alone is the one of honour, greatness and magnanimity. He pardons sins. He is all powerful. He gives without measure. He conveys sustenance. He restricts the sustenance of whomever He wills and expands for whomever He wills. He honours whomever He wills and disgraces whomever He wills. He debases whomever He wills and elevates whomever He wills.

Attributes: Allāh *ta’ālā* – the Creator – does not have any of the qualities which are in the creation. In the same way, the creation does not have any of Allāh’s qualities. There are some places in the Qur’ān and Hadīth which apparently show that some of His qualities are found in the creation and vice versa. Do we have to clarify them? We should either leave their meanings to Allāh *ta’ālā* and believe in them as they are. This is the best thing to do. Alternatively, we could apply appropriate meanings to them so that they could be understood. This is the approach of the latter day ‘ulamā’.

## Belief in Fate

Whatever good or bad takes place in this world, Allāh *ta’ālā* has knowledge of it from before hand since eternity. He then causes it to happen in accordance with His knowledge. This is the meaning of *taqdir*.

Allāh *ta’ālā* bestowed His servants with understanding and a will through which they commit evils or do good deeds in accordance with their choice. However, servants do not have the power to create any action. Allāh *ta’ālā* is displeased by sinful deeds and pleased with good deeds.

Allāh *ta’ālā* did not impose on man to do anything which is beyond his capacity.

Allāh *ta’ālā* is not answerable and accountable for anything. Whatever mercy He shows is by virtue of His grace.

## Belief in Messenger-ship

Allāh *ta’ālā* sent many Messengers to teach His servants and to show them the straight path. Allāh *ta’ālā* accorded them this position by His will and choice. Messengers are pure from all sins. Allāh *ta’ālā* alone knows the exact number of Messengers who came into this world.

Miracles: In order to demonstrate the truthfulness of the Messengers, Allāh *ta’ālā* enabled them to perform difficult feats which others could not perform. These are known as miracles. Allāh *ta’ālā* conveyed His guidelines, teachings and injunctions via angels. The Messengers heard them and conveyed them to the people of their time. This is known as *wahī* (divine revelation).

The first of these Messengers was Hadrat Ādam 'alayhis salām and the last was Hadrat Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. The others came between these two. No person will come as a Prophet after Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. Anyone who makes such a claim is an impostor. The rank of prophet-hood and messenger-ship ended with Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. He is the Messenger to all humans and jinn until the day of Resurrection.

Some Messengers are superior than others. Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the most superior of all.

Mi'rāj: Allāh ta'ālā conveyed Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam in a state of wakefulness with his body from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis, from there to the seven heavens, and from there wherever else He willed. Allāh ta'ālā then returned him to Makkah. This entire journey is known as the Mi'rāj.

## Belief in Angels

Allāh ta'ālā created certain creatures from light and concealed them from our eyes. They are known as angels. Through His will, Allāh ta'ālā gave many affairs of the world to the angels. He did this for reasons known best to Him. These angels carry out Allāh's orders, and they never disobey Him in carrying out any of their tasks and responsibilities. They neither eat nor drink like humans. There are neither males nor females among them.

Shaytān and Jinn: Allāh ta'ālā created certain creatures from fire and concealed them from our eyes. They are known as jinn. There are good and evil jinn. They also have children. The most notorious and mischievous of them is Iblīs or Shaytān. He

prompts people towards sin, whispers in their hearts and is disobedient to Allāh *ta’ālā*.

Auliyā’: When a Muslim engrosses himself in worship, adheres strictly to Allāh’s commands and practises on the ways and mannerisms of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* then Allāh *ta’ālā* loves him. Such a person is known as a walī (friend of Allāh).

Karāmat: Allāh *ta’ālā* enables a walī to perform a certain feat which cannot be done by others. It is known as a karāmat. No matter how great a walī may become, he can never equal a Prophet. No matter how beloved he becomes to Allāh *ta’ālā*, then as long as he is sound and conscious, it is compulsory on him to adhere to the injunctions of the Shari’ah. He is not absolved of *salāh*, fasting and any other obligatory duty. At the same time, no sin becomes permissible for him. The person who acts against the Shari’ah can never be a walī or Allāh’s friend.

Kashf of Auliyā’: The Auliyā’ of Allāh *ta’ālā* sometimes learn of hidden things while they are asleep or in a state of wakefulness. If they are in line with the Shari’ah, they are acceptable. If not, they are rejected.

Bid’at: Allāh *ta’ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* taught all the essentials of Dīn in the Qur’ān and Hadīth. It is not permissible to introduce anything new in Dīn which is not part of Dīn. Introducing something new in Dīn is referred to as a bid’at which is a major sin.

Ijtihād: There are certain things about Dīn which are not explicitly mentioned in the Qur’ān and Hadīth. The most senior and erudite ‘ulamā’ of Dīn who were experts in the Qur’ān and Hadīth derived their

rulings from the Qur'ān and Hadīth in the light of the knowledge and understanding which they were given. This is not a bid'at. 'Ulamā' of this category are known as mujtahids, four of whom are well-known: (1) Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh*, (2) Imām Mālik *rahimahullāh*, (3) Imām Shāfi'i *rahimahullāh* and (4) Imām Aḥmad ibn Hambal *rahimahullāh*.

## Belief in The Books

Allāh *ta'ālā* revealed many large and small books in various languages to His Messengers. These served as means to convey Allāh's injunctions and guidelines to the respective nations to whom the Messengers were sent. Four of these books are well known: (1) The Taurāh which was given to Hadrat Mūsā 'alayhis salām. (2) The Zabūr which was given to Hadrat Dāwūd 'alayhis salām. (3) The Injīl which was given to Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām. (4) The Qur'ān which was given to Hadrat Muḥammad *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.

The Qur'ān is the last of the divine books after which no new book is to come. A person becomes a kāfir by rejecting the smallest thing in this book. The law of the Qur'ān will apply until the day of Resurrection. Deviated people made many changes to the other revealed books, but Allāh *ta'ālā* promised the preservation of the Qur'ān; none can change it.

## Sahābī

A Muslim who saw Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is known as a Sahābī. There are many references to the Sahābah's high rank and position. We have to love them all and have good thoughts about them. If we hear of any dispute or fight among them, we must cast it aside as a misunderstanding; we must not speak ill of them.

Four Sahābah are the most superior:

1. Hadrat Abū Bakr *radiyallāhu 'anhu*. He came as Rasūlullāh's deputy and administered the Dīn. This is why he is known as the first caliph. He is the most superior of the entire ummah.
2. Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu* came after Hadrat Abū Bakr *radiyallāhu 'anhu*. He is the second caliph.
3. Hadrat 'Uthmān *radiyallāhu 'anhu* is the third caliph.
4. Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu* is the fourth caliph.

## Ahl-e-Bayt

All of Rasūlullāh's wives and children deserve respect. The highest rank from his children is enjoyed by Hadrat Fātimah *radiyallāhu 'anhā*, and from his wives it is Hadrat Khadijah *radiyallāhu 'anhā* and Hadrat 'Ā'ishah *radiyallāhu 'anhā*. All the wives of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* are the mothers of the believers. This is why we have to respect them and have love for the Ahl-e-Bayt.

## Matters Related to Kufr

A person's īmān is in order only when he believes Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* to be true in every matter, and he expresses this with his actions. He must have no doubts about Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, not belie them, not find any fault with them and abstain from poking fun at them. īmān will leave a person if he does any of this.

To refuse the obvious and clear meanings of the Qur'ān and Hadīth, and to probe and dig in order to extract one's own meanings from them is most irreligious. Īmān leaves a person when he considers sin to be lawful. No matter how big a sin a person may commit, as long as he believes it to be a sin, his īmān will remain in tact although it does become weak. It is kufr to become displeased with Allāh *ta'ālā* or to despair of His mercy. It is kufr to ask someone about the unseen and then to believe what he says. However, the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*' can learn certain unseen things through divine revelation, the *Auliyā'* through exposition and inspiration, and ordinary people through signs.

It is a major sin to curse a person directly or to take his name and refer to him as a kāfir. Yes, one could say: "May Allāh's curse be on the wrongdoers. May Allāh's curse be on the liars." However, it is not a sin to refer as a kāfir or curse the one whom Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* specifically referred to as a kāfir or cursed.

A person does not become a kāfir by committing a sin; he becomes a sinner. If such a person repents and sincerely asks Allāh *ta'ālā* for pardon, Allāh *ta'ālā* can pardon him. If Allāh *ta'ālā* wills, He may pardon him without repentance also.

## Belief in The Last Day

This means that it is compulsory on a Muslim to believe with his heart and testify with his tongue that whatever conditions and situations take place after death, until the day of Resurrection, and the events which take place after the day of Resurrection leading up to Paradise or Hell as proven from the Qur'ān and Hadīth are true and genuine. It is kufr to

reject any incident which is related in the Qur'ān or Hadīth in this regard. It is irreligious to probe and extract such meanings which are clearly in conflict with the explicit texts of the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

When a person is in the throes of death, the conditions of the *Barzakh* are exposed to him. This is not the time for repentance and it is not accepted at this time. The appointed angels remove the soul of a pious person very gently and carefully, while of an evil person with much force and severity. The issue of reward and punishment commences from that time.

When a person dies and is buried – or in whatever state he is after his death – two angels come to him and ask: “Who is your Rabb? What is your religion? Who is Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam?” If the person was a believer, he will answer correctly. He then experiences all types of comforts and the angels ask him to take a restful sleep. If the deceased did not have *īmān*, he will reply to each of the questions: “I do not know.” He is then treated harshly and punished.

Allāh *ta'ālā* pardons some people from this test, but this is known to the deceased and we cannot see it. It is similar to a person who is sleeping and having various dreams. He experiences pleasure and pain in his dream but a person sitting next to him is totally unaware of what he is dreaming. Making *du'a'* for the deceased or giving charity in his name benefits him and the rewards of this reach him.

All the signs of Resurrection as described by Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam are certainly to be realized. Imām Mahdī *rahimahullāh* will appear and rule with absolute justice. The one-eye Dajjāl will appear and spread a lot of mischief on earth. Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām

will descend from the heavens and kill Dajjāl. Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj are two powerful nations who will spread throughout earth and cause havoc. They will then be destroyed by Allāh's might. A strange type of animal will appear from the ground and converse with people. The sun will rise from the West and the Qur'ān will be raised. The Muslims will be destroyed within a few days and the entire world will be filled with unbelievers. There will be no one to take Allāh's name. Many other incidents will take place. Resurrection will commence once all the signs are realized.

## The Resurrection

An angel by the name of Isrāfil *'alayhis salām* will blow the trumpet by Allāh's order. This will cause the earth, skies, sun, moon, stars and mountains to crumble and fall. All creatures will die. The souls of those who have already died will become unconscious, but Allāh *ta'ālā* will save whomever He wills. This condition will prevail until a certain time.

When Allāh *ta'ālā* wills for the entire creation to come back to life, He will instruct for the trumpet to be blown a second time. The entire universe will come back into existence. The dead will come back to life and everyone will be assembled on the field of Resurrection. The people will be troubled by the hardships of that day and go to the Prophets *'alayhimus salām* for intercession.

All good and bad deeds will be presented and accounted for. They will be weighed. Those whose scale of good deeds is heavy will proceed to Paradise. Those whose scale of good and bad deeds are equal shall remain at A'rāf. Allāh *ta'ālā* will do as He wills with them. Those whose scale of bad deeds is heavy

will be cast into Hell. There will be intercession for the Muslims while the unbelievers shall remain in Hell forever and ever. The pious shall receive their book of deeds in their right hands while the evil ones shall receive it in their left hands.

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* will provide water to his followers at the Kauthar pond. Its water will be whiter than milk and sweeter than honey. People will have to cross the *Sirāt*. The righteous will cross it and reach Paradise. The evil ones will fall off it and fall into the Hell-fire.

## **Hell**

Hell is already created and it has seven levels. It contains serpents, scorpions, fire and various other types of punishment. Hell-dwellers who have the slightest bit of *īmān* will pay for their sins and eventually admitted to Paradise through the intercession of the Prophets *'alayhimus salām*, the righteous and by virtue of Allāh's grace. As for those who are unbelievers and polytheists, they will remain in it forever and will not even experience death.

## **Intercession**

Depending on the will of Allāh *ta'ālā*, the Prophets *'alayhimus salām* and Allāh's righteous servants will intercede on behalf of those sinful Muslims regarding whom Allāh *ta'ālā* indicated that intercession will be accepted in their favour. Allāh *ta'ālā* will accept the intercession solely on the basis of His will, grace and kindness.

## **Paradise**

Paradise is already created and it has eight levels. It contains orchards, rivers, fruits, lofty mansions,

shady trees and various other comforts which cannot be imagined in this world. All these bounties will be eternal. In other words, neither will Allāh *ta'ālā* take them away nor will they come to an end. The dwellers of Paradise shall enjoy eternal life. They will neither grieve nor fear, nor will death come to them. Allāh *ta'ālā* has the right to punish over the smallest sin or to pardon the worst sin solely through His mercy.

Apart from those whom Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* specifically named as being from the dwellers of Paradise, we cannot say this with respect to anyone else with certainty. However, it is essential to have good thoughts after seeing good signs and to have hopes in Allāh's mercy. The greatest bounty in Paradise is acquiring Allāh's pleasure and the honour of seeing Him. All other bounties will be insignificant.

While in this world, we cannot see Allāh *ta'ālā* with our eyes in a state of wakefulness. No matter how good or bad a person may have been in his life, he will be rewarded or punished according to the condition in which he dies and departs from this world.<sup>1</sup>

رَبَّنَا اغْفِرْ لَنَا ذُنُوبَنَا وَكَفِرْ عَنَّا سَيِّئَاتِنَا وَتَوَفَّنَا مَعَ الْأَبْرَارِ

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah*, pp. 82-96.

# THE SHI'AH SECT

## Background

The entire ummah was united until the beginning of the caliphate of Hadrat 'Uthmān *radiyallāhu 'anhu*. Disunity then crept in gradually. One of those who was responsible for its proliferation was a Jewish scholar by the name of 'Abdullāh ibn Saba'. Initially he claimed that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* will return to this world, but the people of the Hijāz, Syria and Iraq paid no attention whatsoever to this claim. He then went to Egypt where he began making similar statements and also started holding extreme sentiments about Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu*. He instilled in the minds of people that Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu* was eligible for the caliphate but was deprived of this right. He then initiated many complaints against Hadrat 'Uthmān *radiyallāhu 'anhu* until the latter was oppressively martyred. In the course of this confusion, the battles of Jamal and Siffīn took place, thousands of Muslims were martyred and Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu* was also eventually martyred.

The movement of the Jewish 'Abdullāh ibn Saba' on one hand went to extremes in its love for Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu* and bitter hatred towards Hadrat Mu'āwiyah *radiyallāhu 'anhu*. Together with this, the view was propounded that the children of Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu* are eligible for the caliphate. Moreover, after Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, the system of imāmat has to continue so that the ummat may continue to be guided. These views became more and more entrenched.

After the martyrdom of Hadrat Husayn *radiyallāhu 'anhu*, this same group accepted his son, Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin, as the fourth imām. When he passed away, Muhammad Bāqir was appointed as the fifth imām. He was followed by Hadrat Ja'far Sādiq (the sixth). Differences then arose as to who the seventh imām would be. Initially, Hadrat Ja'far Sādiq appointed his son, Ismā'il, as his deputy but when he [the son] died before the father, he appointed his other son, Mūsā Kāzim.

One group from them said that the original deputy is Ismā'il, so the imāmat will continue in his chain. They therefore accepted his son, Muhammad Ismā'il, as their imām. This group attributes itself to him and is therefore known as the Ismā'ili sect. The second group said that Imām Ja'far Sādiq appointed Hadrat Mūsā Kāzim as his deputy, so he is the actual deputy. This group is therefore known as the Mūsawīyyah.

It then began appointing imāms from the children of Mūsā Kāzim. Thus, his son, 'Alī Ridā became the 8<sup>th</sup> imām. He was followed by Muhammad Taqī (9<sup>th</sup>), 'Alī Naqī (10<sup>th</sup>) and then Hasan 'Askarī (11<sup>th</sup>). Their twelfth imām, Hadrat Mahdī, is in hiding and will appear close to the day of Resurrection. This group is known as the Ithnā 'Asharīyyah (twelvers) because of these twelve imāms.

### **The Founder: 'Abdullāh ibn Saba'**

'Abdullāh ibn Saba', a Jew, was a resident of the Yemeni capital, San'ā'. His mother's name was Jashan while his father was notorious for his conspiracies, plots and propaganda. He lived in Yemen but came to Madīnah Munawwarah later on.

He then made efforts to cause political and religious weakness to Islam.

The author of *Kashf al-Haqā’iq* writes:

He initiated a political offensive by false propaganda against Amīr Husayn, the governor of Egypt, Hadrat ‘Uthmān *rādiyallāhu ‘anhu* and against his other governors. He incited the masses by instilling hatred and enmity in their hearts towards these governors and causing them to be removed. The Islamic Sultanate started to weaken after this. Mutual enmity and partisanship developed among the Muslims.

On the religious front, he wanted the clear, explicit and straightforward beliefs of the natural religion of Islam to be changed. The concepts of *tauhīd* and messenger-ship must be attacked. The fundamentals of Islam must be altered in order to lead the masses astray and to render the unity of the Muslims to bits. Creedal differences must be created and the seeds of factionalism planted so that the Muslims become divided into separate groups and creeds.<sup>1</sup>

‘Abdullāh ibn Saba’ initiated these plots in Basra, Kūfah and Egypt.<sup>2</sup>

It spread gradually until it took on the form of a creed on its own. Its views were revolutionary; this is why it had to face several expulsions from Kūfah and

---

<sup>1</sup> *Kashf al-Haqā’iq*, p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Ibn Jarīr Tabarī, vol. 3, p. 378.

Damascus. It eventually became settled in Egypt from where it initiated a creedal war against Islam. It announced that, like Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām, Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam will return to this world and that Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu was appointed by Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam but Hadrat 'Uthmān radiyallāhu 'anhu had snatched the caliphate from him. Justice therefore demands that he be overthrown.

It was Ibn Saba' who had instigated the people of Egypt to murder Hadrat 'Uthmān radiyallāhu 'anhu.

Imām Shahrastānī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Kitāb al-Milal wa an-Nihāl* that when the followers of Ibn Saba' began according divinity to Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu, the latter imprisoned them in Madā'in. After Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu was martyred, these same people claimed that he was not martyred because he was a part of divine light and was leading a life in the clouds. The thunder in the skies signifies Hadrat 'Alī's rule while its glitter (lightning) is his whip. When he returns to this world, he will put an end to all injustices and establish justice and equity.<sup>1</sup>

'Abdullāh ibn Saba' passed away after the caliphate of Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu.

## Doctrines And Beliefs of The Shī'ah

There are many points of contention between the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah and the Shī'ah sect. However, there are a few fundamental differences:

1. The Qur'ān is not in its original form.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Kitāb al-Milal wa an-Nihāl*, vol. 1, pp. 204-205.

2. The rank of imāmat surpasses that of prophet-hood.
3. When Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* departed from this world, all the *Sahābah* except four became apostates. (we seek refuge in Allāh *ta'ālā* from such claims)
4. Changes in the *kalimah tayyibah*.
5. Mut'ah (a form of adultery) is not only permissible but elicits rewards.
6. It is obligatory to hold the belief of *raj'at*.

There are many other beliefs and doctrines of the Shī'ah which differ with those of the Ahl as-Sunnah, but the above are the fundamental ones.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Shī'ah Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: With Regard to The Qur'ān

Various statements in this regard are to be found in Shī'ah literature. All of them are kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah. Shī'ah books contain about 2 000 narrations from which it is learnt that the Qur'ān has been altered. They claim that these are authentic narrations which cannot be rejected.<sup>1</sup>

For example, they say that the Qur'ān which Jibra'il *'alayhis salām* came with to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* contained 13 000 verses.<sup>2</sup>

- Love for the original Qur'ān has been cancelled.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Uṣūl Kāfi*, 671 as quoted from *Bayyināt*, 56. *Uṣūl Kāfi*, vol. 2, p. 414.

<sup>2</sup> *Uṣūl Kāfi*, 671.

- The Qur’ān contains certain things which were not said by Allāh.<sup>2</sup>
- The present Qur’ān was compiled by enemies of the friends of Dīn.<sup>3</sup>
- The present arrangement of the Qur’ān is against what Allāh willed.<sup>4</sup>
- The name of Hadrat ‘Alī raziyallāhu ‘anhu has been removed from several places in the Qur’ān.<sup>5</sup>

Sayyid Ni‘matullāh al-Mūsawī al-Jazā’irī writes:

Only Amīr al-Mu’mīnīn ‘alayhis salām [Hadrat ‘Alī] remained occupied in the compilation of the Qur’ān six months after the demise of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam and had it compiled as it was revealed and in accordance with the bequest of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam. After compiling it, he presented it to those who became caliphs after Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam and said to them: “This is the Qur’ān in the manner in which it was revealed.”

From among them, ‘Umar ibn Khattāb said: “We neither have any need for you nor any need for your Qur’ān.” Amīr al-Mu’mīnīn ‘alayhis salām said: “After this

<sup>1</sup> Sāfi Fī Sharh Uṣūl Kāfi.

<sup>2</sup> Iḥtijāj Tabarī, p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 30.

<sup>4</sup> Fasl al-Khitāb, p. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Dibāchah Tafsīr Sāfi, p. 75.

day, neither will you nor anyone else be able to look at it until my son Mahdī *'alayhis salām* appears." This Qur'ān has many additions and it is devoid of distortions...when Mahdī appears, the present Qur'ān will be raised towards the heavens and he will present that Qur'ān which Amīr al-Mu'minīn had compiled.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah that the Qur'ān is a sanctified book which did not go through even a single letter's addition from the time it was revealed to the present day. Anyone who holds a different view is unanimously out of the fold of Islam.

### 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Rank of Imāmat Surpasses That of Prophet-hood

Various statements in this regard are to be found in Shī'ah literature. All of them are kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah. For example, Khomeini wrote:

From among the essentials of our creed, (i.e. the fundamental beliefs) is that our imāms enjoy that rank which no close angel nor any Prophet can reach.<sup>2</sup>

Bāqir Majlisī writes:

The rank of these imāms surpasses that of prophet-hood.<sup>3</sup>

The imām is ma'sūm. Allāh's special support and inspiration is with him. Allāh

---

<sup>1</sup> *Anwār an-Nu'mānīyyah*, vol. 3, p. 357.

<sup>2</sup> *Al-Hukūmah al-Islāmīyyah*, p. 52.

<sup>3</sup> *Hayāt al-Qulūb*, vol. 3, p. 201.

*ta'ālā* keeps him straight. He is protected against errors, mistakes and slip ups. Allāh confers this special favour of being *ma'sūm* on an imām so that he may be a proof for His servants and a witness to His creation.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu was the imām after Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. He was followed by Hasan and then Husayn...anyone who rejects this is as if he rejects Allāh and His Messenger *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>2</sup>

Ghulām Husayn Najafī writes:

The one who rejects the superiority of Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu after the Prophet is a kāfir.<sup>3</sup>

The Shi'ah make many other similar claims about imāmat.

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah say that this belief of imāmat is also kufr. Muftī Walī Hasan Sāhib Taunkī *rahimahullāh* writes the following fatwā<sup>4</sup> on this issue:

Since the era of the Sahābah to this day the ummah unanimously agrees that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the final Prophet. No new Prophet will be born after him. Therefore, the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Usūl al-Kāfī*, p. 121.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 106.

<sup>3</sup> *Tuhfah-e-Hanafiyah*, p. 17.

<sup>4</sup> This fatwā has been affirmed and adopted by all the 'ulamā' of the world.

intrinsic elements which are peculiar to prophet-hood – e.g. revelation, Sharī'ah, 'ismah, etc. – have ceased until the day of Resurrection.

Although the Shī'ahs do not make the bold statement of rejecting the end of prophet-hood, they believe – behind a veil – in its continuity. This is because their belief in the concept of imāmat necessitates rejection of the end of prophet-hood. Thus, based on *taqīyyah*, they will abstain from referring to their imāms as prophets, but in reality they affirm the intrinsic elements of prophet-hood for their imāms. In other words, they believe that divine revelation comes to their imāms and that they receive a Sharī'ah. Furthermore, they also give them the right to abrogate injunctions of the Sharī'ah. In fact, according to Rūhullāh Khomeini, their imāms have reached the level of divinity which is absolute blasphemy and kufr. Rūhullāh Khomeini writes in *al-Hukūmah al-Islāmīyah*:

فان الامام مقام محمود أو درجة سياسية وخلافة تكوينية يخضع  
لولايتها وسيطرتها جميع وارث هذا الكون، وإن من ضروريات مذهبنا  
أن لا نؤمن مقاما لا يبلغه ملك مقرب ولا نبي مرسلا إلى أن قال وروي  
عنهم، إن لنا مع الله حالات لا يسعها ملك مقرب ونبي مرسلا ومثل  
هذه المنزلة موجودة لفاطمة الزهراء عليها السلام.

...From among the essentials of our creed, (i.e. the fundamental beliefs) is that our imāms enjoy that rank which no close angel nor any Prophet can reach. The

same rank is enjoyed by *Fātimah az-Zahrā* 'alayha salām.<sup>1</sup>

The above quotation is sufficient to prove the kufr of this belief.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: All The Sahābah Except Four Became Apostates

After Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam departed from this world, all the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhū except four became apostates. Many statements in this regard are found in the literature of the Shī'ahs. This belief is kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah.

Bāqir Majlisī writes:

After Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam departed from this world, everyone except the following four became apostates: (1) 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib radiyallāhu 'anhu, (2) Miqdād radiyallāhu 'anhu, (3) Salmān Fārsī radiyallāhu 'anhu, (4) Abū Dharr radiyallāhu 'anhu.<sup>2</sup>

Ghulām Husayn Najaftī writes:

Those whom you consider to be the Sahābah and whose praise you are always singing, and from among whom you consider the first three caliphs to be the most superior – several hundred years have passed yet even your greatest

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Hukūmah al-Islāmiyyah*, p. 52.

<sup>2</sup> *Hayāt al-Qulūb*, 26.

scholars could not prove their *īmān* to this day.<sup>1</sup>

'Allāmah Khomeini writes:

Abū Bakr, 'Umar and their friends did not embrace *īmān* with their hearts. They remained attached to the religion of the Messenger *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* out of their greed for becoming rulers.<sup>2</sup>

The following is stated in *Jāmi' Kāftī*:

Abū Bakr and 'Umar are absolute kāfirs. May the curse of Allāh *ta'ālā*, the angels and all humans be on them.<sup>3</sup>

There is a chest in Hell in which 12 people are imprisoned. Six are from the previous nations and six from this ummat...the six of this ummat are: Dajjāl, Abū Bakr, 'Umar, Abū 'Ubaydah ibn al-Jarrah, Sālim Maulā Hudhayfah and Sa'd ibn Abī Waqqās.<sup>4</sup>

Ghulāh Husayn Najafī writes:

The role which was played by the wives of Nūh and Lūt to these respective Prophets was played by 'Ā'ishah bint Abī Bakr *rādiyallāhu 'anhumā* and Hafṣah bint 'Umar *rādiyallāhu 'anhumā* to the Prophet of Islam.<sup>5</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tuhfah-e-Hanafīyyah*, p. 55.

<sup>2</sup> *Kashf al-Asrār*, p. 112.

<sup>3</sup> *Al-Jāmi' al-Kāftī*, *Kitāb al-Wadīh*, p. 62.

<sup>4</sup> *Jalā' al-'Uyūn*, p. 16.

<sup>5</sup> *Sahm Suhūm*, p. 28.

There is no room for anyone to doubt that 'Umar was a kāfir. May Allāh's and the Messenger's curse be on 'Umar, anyone who considers him to be a Muslim, and anyone else who hesitates in sending curses to him.<sup>1</sup>

Many other similar statements are to be found in Shī'ah books.

### Answer

As regards the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm*, it is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah that the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* are the most superior of all humans after the Prophets *'alayhimus salām* and that Allāh *ta'ālā* is pleased with all of them. This point is found in several verses of the Qur'ān and in an entire treasure of Ahādīth. For example:

### Qur'ānic verses

{1}

وَالسَّبِقُونَ الْأَوَّلُونَ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ وَالَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوهُمْ بِإِحْسَانٍ لَا  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ وَرَضُوا عَنْهُ وَأَعْدَ اللَّهُمْ جَنَّتٍ تَحْرِي تَحْتَهَا الْأَنْهَرُ خَلِدِينَ  
فِيهَا أَبَدًا طِذِلَّكَ الْفَوْزُ الْعَظِيمُ.

As for the pioneers – the first Emigrants and Helpers, and those who followed them in righteousness – Allāh is pleased with them and they are pleased with Him. He has prepared for them gardens beneath which

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tuhfah-e-Hanafiyah*, p. 41.

rivers flow, abiding therein forever. This is the supreme triumph.<sup>1</sup>

(2)

لِلْفُقَرَاءِ الْمُهَجِّرِينَ الَّذِينَ أَخْرِجُوا مِنْ دِيْرِهِمْ وَأَمْوَالِهِمْ يَبْتَعُونَ فَضْلًا مِنَ  
اللَّهِ وَرَضْوَانًا، وَيَنْصُرُونَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ، أُولَئِكَ هُمُ الصُّدِّيقُونَ. وَالَّذِينَ  
تَبَوَّءُونَ الدَّارَ وَالْإِيمَانَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ يُحِبُّونَ مَنْ هَا جَرَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَلَا يَحِدُّونَ فِي  
صُدُورِهِمْ حَاجَةً مَمَّا أُوتُوا وَيُؤْتِرُونَ عَلَى أَنفُسِهِمْ وَلَوْ كَانَ بِهِمْ  
خَصَاصَةٌ، وَمَنْ يُوقَ شَحَ نَفْسِهِ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ.

[This wealth] is for the indigent among the emigrants who have been driven from their homelands and their possessions, seeking the bounty of Allāh and His pleasure, and helping Allāh and His Messenger. It is they who are the true ones. [This wealth] is for those who are abiding in this abode and in faith before them. They love those who emigrated to them and they do not experience any constriction in their hearts for what the emigrants are given. They give preference to them over their own selves even though they may be experiencing poverty. He who has been saved from the greed of his self, it is such who have achieved their goal.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 100.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hashr, 59: 8-9.

{3}

وَإِذَا قِيلَ لَهُمْ أَمِنُوا كَمَا أَمَنَ النَّاسُ قَالُوا أَتُؤْمِنُ كَمَا أَمَنَ السُّفَهَاءُ طَالِعُ  
إِنَّهُمْ هُمُ السُّفَهَاءُ وَلَكِنْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ.

*When it is said to them: “Believe as all the people have believed”, they say: “Should we believe as the fools have believed?” Listen! It is they who are the fools, but they know not.<sup>1</sup>*

There are several other verses in the Qur’ān which give the glad tidings about the īmān of the Sahābah radiyallāhu ‘anhum. We sufficed with three for the sake of brevity. Three are sufficient for those who want to accept. There is also a large treasure of Ahādīth on the steadfastness of the Sahābah radiyallāhu ‘anhum on the truth.

### Ahādīth

{1}

وَعَنْ أَيِّ بُرْدَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْ أَيِّ بَيْهِ قَالَ فَرَفَعَ (يعني النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم) رَأْسَهُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ وَكَانَ كَثِيرًا مِمَّا يَرْفَعُ رَأْسَهُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ فَقَالَ: النَّجُومُ أَمْنَةٌ لِلسماءِ فَإِذَا ذَهَبَتِ النَّجُومُ أَتَى السَّمَاءَ مَا تُوعَدُ وَأَنَا أَمْنَةٌ لِأَصْحَابِي فَإِذَا ذَهَبَتِ أَتَى أَصْحَابِي مَا يُوعَدُونَ وَأَصْحَابِي أَمْنَةٌ لِأُمَّتِي فَإِذَا ذَهَبَ أَصْحَابِي أَتَى أُمَّتِي مَا يُوعَدُونَ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 13.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم، كما في مشكوة، ص ٥٥٣

Hadrat Abū Burdah radiyallāhu 'anhu relates: Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam raised his head towards the heavens as was his habit to do this quite often (waiting for divine revelation). He then said: The stars are a source of peace for the skies. Once these stars disappear, the skies will experience what they were promised. I am a source of peace for my Sahābah. When I depart, my Sahābah will experience what they were promised. My Sahābah are a source of peace for my ummah. When my Sahābah depart, my ummah will experience what it has been promised.

{2}

وَعَنْ عُمَرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: خَيْرُ النَّاسِ قَرْنِي ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلْوَنُهُمْ ثُمَّ الَّذِينَ يَلْوَنُهُمْ. قَالَ عُمَرُ أَنَّ فَلَأَأُدْرِي أَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بَعْدَ قَرْنِيَّةَ مَرَّتَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةَ ثُمَّ يَكُونُ بَعْدَهُمْ قَوْمٌ يَشْهُدُونَ وَلَا يُسْتَشْهِدُونَ وَيَخْنُونُونَ وَلَا يُؤْتَمِنُونَ وَيَنْدِرُونَ وَلَا يُوْفُونَ وَيَظْهَرُ فِيهِمُ السِّمَئُ.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat 'Imrān ibn Husayn radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: The best people are those of my era, then those who follow them, then those who follow them." Hadrat 'Imrān said: "I am not sure whether he mentioned two or three eras after his era." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam then said: "They will then be followed by people who will testify without being asked to testify, they will act treacherously and will not be

<sup>1</sup>بخاري: ٥١٥٦٢، مسلم: ٣٠٥٦٢

trustworthy, they will take vows but not fulfil them, and obesity will be prominent among them.”

{3}

عَنْ عَلَيِّ قَالَ: قُلْتُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: إِنْ يَنْزِلُ بِنَا أَمْرٌ لَّيْسَ فِيهِ بَيَانٌ أَمْرٌ وَلَا نَهْيٌ فَمَا تَأْمُرُنَا، قَالَ: شَاوِرُوْفَا فِيهِ الْفُقَهَاءَ وَالْعَابِدِينَ وَلَا تَمْضُ فِيهِ رَأْيًا حَاسَّةً.

Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I said: “O Rasūlullāh! What do you order me to do if we are faced with an issue regarding which there is no previous order nor prohibition?” Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam replied: “Consult the jurists and worshippers and do not practise on the view of one specific person.”

We learn from this that the consensus (ijmā') of the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum is a proof. This is why the Muhaddithūn include this Hadīth in the chapter on ijmā'.

There are many other Ahādīth on this subject but we did not quote them for the sake of brevity. These three are sufficient for those who want to accept.

#### Books of 'Aqā'id Testify to The Īmān of Sahābah

The beliefs of the Ahl as-Sunnah with regard to the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum is exemplified by Imām Abū Ḥanīfah rahimahullāh as follows:

أَفْضَلُ النَّاسِ بَعْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَبُو بَكْر الصَّدِيقِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، ثُمَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، ثُمَّ عُثْمَانَ بْنَ عَفَانَ

رضي الله عنه، ثم علي بن أبي طالب رضي الله عنه أجمعين غابرين على الحق ومع الحق، ولا تذكر الصحابة إلا بخير.<sup>1</sup>

*The most superior of people after Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam are Abū Bakr radīyallāhu 'anhu, then 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb radīyallāhu 'anhu, then 'Uthmān ibn 'Affān radīyallāhu 'anhu and then 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib radīyallāhu 'anhu. They all remained forever on the truth and in support of the truth. The Sahābah are spoken of only in good terms.*

ونحب أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ولا نفرط في حب أحدهم، ولا نتبرأ من أحد منهم، ونبغض من يبغضهم بغير حق ويدركهم بسوء، ولا نذكرهم إلا بخير، وحبهم دين وإيمان وإحسان، وبغضهم كفر ونفاق وطغيان.<sup>2</sup>

*We love the Companions of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and do not go to extremes in loving any particular one of them. We do not disavow ourselves from any one of them. We abhor the one who abhors them and speaks ill of them. We speak only good about the Sahābah. Love for them is Dīn, īmān and goodness; while hatred for them is unbelief, hypocrisy and transgression.*

وإن العشرة الذين سماهم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم نشهد لهم بالجنة على ما شهد رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قوله الحق، وهم أبو

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح فقه أكابر، ص ٧٤.

<sup>2</sup>العقيدة الطحاوية، ص ٢١.

بكر، وعمر، وعثمان، وعلي، وطلحة، والزبير، وسعد، وسعيد، وعبد الرحمن بن عوف، وأبو عبيدة بن أبي الجراح، وهو أمين هذه الأمة، رضوان الله تعالى عنهم أجمعين. ومن أحسن القول في رسول الله وأزواجه وذرياته فقد برئ من التفاق.<sup>١</sup>

*We give the same testimony of Paradise in favour of the ten Companions to whom Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam gave the glad tidings of Paradise. Our testimony is based on the testimony of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and what he said is the truth. They are: (1) Abū Bakr, (2) 'Umar, (3) 'Uthmān, (4) 'Alī, (5) Talhah, (6) Zubayr, (7) Sa'īd, (8) Sa'īd, (9) 'Abd ar-Rahmān ibn 'Auf, (10) Abū 'Ubaydah ibn al-Jarrāh who was [given the title of] the trustworthy one of this ummah. The one who speaks good about the wives and children of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is free from hypocrisy.*

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah compiled several books on the subject of the apostasy of the Sahābah. A study of the following books will prove beneficial:

1. As-hāb Thalāthah – Maulānā Ikrām ad-Dīn.
2. Difā' Sahābah – Maulānā Qādī Mazhar Husayn Chakwāl.
3. 'Adālat Hadrāt Sahābah Kirām – Maulānā Hāfiẓ Muhr Muḥammad Miyā Wālī.
4. Mi'yār Sahābiyyat - 'Allāmah Khālid Maḥmūd.

---

<sup>1</sup>العقيدة الطحاوية، ص ١٢، ١٣.

5. Islām Mein Sahābah Kirām Kī Āñī Haythiyat - 'Allāmah Diyā' ar-Rahmān Fārūqī rahimahullāh.
6. Gustākh Sahābah Kī Sharī Sazā - 'Allāmah Diyā' ar-Rahmān Fārūqī rahimahullāh.
7. Fadā'il As-hāb Thalāthah - Muftī Bashīr Ahmad Pasraurī Sāhib.
8. Sahābah Kirām Par Shī'ah Ke I'tirādāt Aur Oen Ke Jawābāt - Sayyid Mushtāq 'Alī Shāh.
9. 'Azmat Sahābah - Maulānā Daust Muhammad Qurayshī.

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Distorting The Kalimah Tayyibah

Instead of the kalimah tayyibah:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

*There is none worthy of worship beside Allāh. Muhammad is the Messenger of Allāh.*

The Shī'ah kalimah is:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَلِيُّ اللَّهِ وَصَحِيْرُ اللَّهِ وَخَلِيْفَتُهُ

*There is none worthy of worship beside Allāh. 'Alī is the friend of Allāh and the legatee and deputy of Rasūlullāh.*

#### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Mut'ah is Permissible

Mut'ah (a form of adultery) is not only permissible but elicits rewards. The one who commits mut'ah just once shall enter Paradise.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Muftī Sayyid Ahmad 'Alī: *Tuhfah al-'Awām*.

The reward which is received for mut'ah cannot be received by performing salāh, fasting, zakāh, hajj, charity, etc.<sup>1</sup>

The one who engages in mut'ah receives the eternal prayers of the angels while the one who does not receives their eternal curses.<sup>2</sup>

Īmān is not complete until a person engages in mut'ah.<sup>3</sup>

The one who commits mut'ah four times he (Allāh forbid) reaches the rank of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>4</sup>

### Answer

Mut'ah refers to marrying a woman for a specific period of time.<sup>5</sup>

The Ahl as-Sunnah considers mut'ah to be forbidden and ḥarām.<sup>6</sup>

On the other hand, the Shī'ah not only consider it permissible but very rewarding. The Ahl as-Sunnah explain its prohibition in the light of the Qur'ān, Hadīth, Ijmā' and Qiyās.

### The Prohibition of Mut'ah From The Qur'ān

Allāh *ta'ālā* states:

---

<sup>1</sup> Bāqir Majlisī: 'Umālah Hasanah, Tarjumah Risālah Mut'ah, p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Al-Haj Abū al-Qāsim, Burhān al-Mut'ah, p. 51.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 45.

<sup>4</sup> Matālib Mut'ah, p. 52.

<sup>5</sup> Tahrīr al-Wasīlah, vol. 2, p. 290.

<sup>6</sup> Hidāyah, vol. 2, p. 292.

وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ لِفُرُوجِهِمْ حَفَظُونَ. إِلَّا عَلَى أَزْوَاجِهِمْ أَوْ مَا مَلَكُتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ فَإِنَّهُمْ عَيْرُ مَلُومِينَ.

*Who guard their private parts. Except from their wives or the slave girls whom they posses. For then, they are free from blame.*<sup>1</sup>

The Qur'an specifies two avenues through which one's carnal desire may be fulfilled:

إِلَّا عَلَى أَزْوَاجِهِمْ أَوْ مَا مَلَكُتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ

*Except from their wives or the slave girls whom they posses.*<sup>2</sup>

#### The Prohibition of Mut'ah From Ahādīth

There are mutawātir Ahādīth in this regard. Thus, it is not permissible to reject them. For example:

عن علي بن أبي طالب رضي الله عنه أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم نهى عن متعة النساء وعن لحوم حمر الأهلية زمن خيبر.

*Hadrat 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited mut'ah with women and from eating the flesh of domesticated donkeys on the occasion of the siege of Khaybar.*<sup>3</sup>

عن سلمة بن الأكوع رضي الله عنه قال رخص النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم عام أو طاس في متعة ثلاثة ثم نهى عنها.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mu'minūn, 23: 5-6.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mā'ārij, 70: 29-30.

<sup>3</sup> Tirmidhī.

Hadrat Salamah ibn al-Akwa' radiyallāhu 'anhu said that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam permitted mut'ah for three days during the Autās military expedition and then prohibited it.<sup>1</sup>

عن ربيع بن سيرة عن أبيه رضي الله عنه أنه كان مع النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم فقال يا أيها الناس إني قد كنت أذنت حكم الاستمتع من النساء وأن الله قد حرمتها إلى يوم القيمة.

Hadrat Rabi' ibn Saburah narrates from his father radiyallāhu 'anhu who said that he was with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam when he said: O people! I had permitted you to engage in mut'ah with women but Allāh ta'ālā has now prohibited it until the day of Resurrection.<sup>2</sup>

#### The Prohibition of Mut'ah Based on Ijmā'

There is Ijmā' of the ummat on the prohibition of mut'ah. Everyone from the era of the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum to the present day – except for the Shī'ah – state the prohibition of mut'ah.

#### The Prohibition of Mut'ah Based on Qiyās

Qiyās also demands that mut'ah be harām because it would lead to adulteration of lineages, while the Shari'ah of Muḥammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam places immense importance to the preservation of lineage.

Question: When was mut'ah made harām because there are several narrations with reference to its prohibition? According to some narrations it was

---

<sup>1</sup> Muslim.

<sup>2</sup> Muslim.

made forbidden during the siege of Khaybar while other narrations show that an announcement of its prohibition was made during the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah. It is gauged from the two narrations that it was made forbidden on the occasion of the Autās military expedition. Some narrations also mention the Tabūk expedition.

Answer: (1) The announcement for the prohibition of mut'ah was made repeatedly. Each narrator narrated it according to the occasion on which he heard it.<sup>1</sup>

(2) Mut'ah was made harām at the beginning of the Khaybar expedition. It was then made permissible for a specific period of time on the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah. Then it was made harām forever until the day of Resurrection.<sup>2</sup>

#### 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Raj'at

The meaning of this belief is as explained in Shi'ah books: It is obligatory to believe in raj'at. When the imām appears, the believers, unbelievers and hypocrites will come to life. Each one will be taken to account with justice. The wrongdoer will be punished.<sup>3</sup>

It is obligatory to believe in raj'at in general. You have learnt from many traditions and through the past and latter Shi'ah scholars that raj'at in essence is a fact...and the one who rejects it is out of the fold of īmān.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح مسلم للنبوى: ٤٠١١

<sup>2</sup> وللمزيد انظر: فتح الملة: ٤٤٤\٣، تعلیق الصبیح: ٢٢\٤، عمدة القاری: ٤٠٤، بذل المجهود: ١٦\٣ رسالۃ تحقیق متنة...مولانا متفی بشیر احمد بسوروی، حرمت متنه...قاضی ثناء اللہ بانی بیتی.

<sup>3</sup> *Tuhfah al-Īmān, Haqq al-Yaqīn*: pp. 140, 145.

<sup>4</sup> *Ahsan al-Fawā'id Fī Sharh al-'Aqā'id*, p. 322.

What this means is that when Imām Mahdī – the one who is in hiding – appears from the cave, then Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, Umm al-Mu'minīn Sayyidah Fātimah az-Zahrā', and Hasan and Hasayn radiyallāhu 'anhūm, all the imāms and all other special believers will come to life. They will all pledge allegiance at the hands of Imām Mahdī. He will then bring Abū Bakr and 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhūmā to life and punish them for the sins of the entire creation from the beginning of time to that particular time.<sup>1</sup>

He will bring Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā to life and promulgate the hadd on her.<sup>2</sup>

The Qur'ān states:

وَيَوْمَ نَحْشُرُ مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ فَوْجًا مِّنْ يُكَذِّبُ بِآيَاتِنَا

*The day when We shall gather from every nation a group that used to reject Our words.<sup>3</sup>*

This refers to raj'at.<sup>4</sup>

Raj'at refers to coming back to life during the era of the Imām before the day of Resurrection. This belief is from among the essentials of the imāmīyyah creed.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> يصائر الدرجات: ص ٨٠، ٨١، بخار الأنوار: ٦٢٥/١٣، حق اليقين: ص ٣٦٢، أنوار نعمانية: ٢، ٨٦٨٢  
فضل الخطاب: ص ٨٥.

<sup>2</sup> حق اليقين: ص ٣٤٧، حياة القلوب: ٦١١/٢، بخار الأنوار: ٥٧٦/١٣

<sup>3</sup> Surah an-Naml, 27: 83.

صافي: ٢٣٧/٢، ترجمة مقبول: ص ٧٦٤، قمي: ١٣١/١، حق اليقين: ص ٢٢٦

<sup>5</sup> Chaudah Sitārei, p. 60.

Imām Ja'far Sādiq said: That person is not of us who does not believe in our raj'at.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah is as gauged from the Qur'ān and teachings of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. No person – whether a believer or an unbeliever – will be brought back to life in this world. People will only be brought back to life on the day of Resurrection. Only Allāh *ta'ālā* will reward or punish, and no one else.

Observe the following statement on the blasphemy of belief in raj'at:

يجب إكفار الروافض...في قولهم يرجع الأموات إلى الدنيا...<sup>2</sup>

*It is obligatory to consider the Shī'ah to be kāfirs...based on their belief that the dead will come back into this world.*

### Fatāwā With Reference to The Shī'ah

The fatwā of Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu:

If I were to assess our Shī'ah, they will prove to be people who merely make verbal claims and fabricators. If I were to test them, they will all turn out to be apostates.<sup>3</sup>

The fatwā of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh:

He says under the following verse:

---

<sup>1</sup> من لا يحضره الفقيه: ٢٩١\٣، حق البين: ٣٣٦

<sup>2</sup>فتاوي تاتارخانية: ٥٣٨\٥، المكانة في سرعة الخزانة: ص ٦٠٥، والطريقة الحمدية، فتاوى بزاية.

<sup>3</sup>ارضه كلبي: ١٠٧، بحواله أحسن الفتاوي: ٨٤\١

لِيغْيِطَ بِهِمُ الْكُفَّارُ

*So that He may enrage the unbelievers by them.<sup>1</sup>*

This is the Qur'ānic proof of the kufr of the Shī'ah, i.e. they burn within themselves when they see the Sahābah. This is why they are kāfirs.<sup>2</sup>

The fatwā of Qādī 'Iyād:

The one who makes a statement whereby the ummat is considered to be misguided and the Sahābah are labelled as kāfirs, then we say with certainty that such a person is a kāfir. We say the same with regard to the one who believes that changes and additions were made to the Qur'ān.<sup>3</sup>

The fatwā of Shaykh 'Abd al-Qādir Jīlānī *rahimahullāh*:

All groups of the Shī'ah believe that the appointment of the imām takes place under the clear order of Allāh *ta'ālā*, that they are *ma'sūm*, Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu is superior to all Sahābah, apart from a few they all became apostates after the death of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* because they did not accept '*Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu* as the imām.<sup>4</sup>

The fatwā of Imām Fakhr ad-Dīn Rāzī:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 29.

<sup>2</sup> الإعتصام: ٢، ١٢٦١/٢، روح المعاني: جزء ٢٦

<sup>3</sup> كتاب الشفاء: ٣، ٢٨٦/٢، ٨٢١

<sup>4</sup> غنية الطالبين: ص ١٥٦-١٦٢

The Shī'ah claim of distortion in the Qur'ān falsifies Islam.<sup>1</sup>

The fatwā of 'Allāmah Kamāl ad-Dīn:

If the Shī'ah reject the caliphate of Abū Bakr and 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhumā they are kāfir.<sup>2</sup>

The fatwā of 'Allāmah Ibn Taymīyyah rahimahullāh:

If a person is disrespectful towards the Sahābah after considering it to be permissible to do this then he is a kāfir. Such a person is eligible for the death sentence. The one who hurls verbal abuses at Abū Bakr is a kāfir. The animals slaughtered by the Shī'ah are harām while the animals slaughtered by the People of the Book are halāl. Animals slaughtered by the Shī'ah are not halāl because they are apostates according to the Sharī'ah.<sup>3</sup>

The author of *Fatāwā Bazzāzīyyah*:

The one who rejects the caliphate of Abū Bakr and 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhumā is a kāfir.

It is obligatory to label as kāfir anyone who considers 'Uthmān, 'Alī, Talhah, Zubayr and 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhum to be kāfirs.<sup>4</sup>

The fatwā of Mullā 'Alī Qārī:

The one who rejects the caliphate of Abū Bakr and 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhumā is a kāfir because there

---

<sup>1</sup>تفسير كبر: ١١٨

<sup>2</sup>فتح القدير، باب الإمامة: ص ٨

<sup>3</sup>الصارم المسلول: ص ٥٧٥

<sup>4</sup>فتاوی بزاریه: ٣١٨\٣

was *ijmā'* of the Sahābah on the caliphate of these two.<sup>1</sup>

The fatwā of Mujaddid Alf Thānī *rahimahullāh*:

He refers to the Shī'ah as kāfirs in many of his letters. He devoted an entire book to them. It is titled, *Radd Rawāfid*. He writes in it: There is no doubt whatsoever that Abū Bakr and 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhumā* are the most superior among all the Sahābah. Referring to them as kāfirs and denigrating them are obviously causes of kufr and misguidance.<sup>2</sup>

*Fatāwā 'Alamgīrī*:

If the Shī'ah denigrate Hadrat Abū Bakr and 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhumā* and curse them, then they are kāfirs. The Shī'ah are out of the fold of Islam and they are kāfirs. They are to be treated just like how the Shari'ah treats apostates.<sup>3</sup>

The fatwā of Shāh Walī Allāh Mu Dehlawī *rahimahullāh*:

If a person claims to be a Muslim but he explains certain realities which are proven with certainty from Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* in a manner which is different from that of the Sahābah, Tābi'īn and *Ijmā'* of the ummat, then such a person will be referred to as a *zindīq*. Those who claim that Abū Bakr and 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhumā* are not from the dwellers of Paradise are also *zindīq*. But this means that none will be referred to as a Prophet after Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. If a person claims that the reality of prophet-hood – i.e. a certain

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح فقه الأكابر: ص ١٩٨

<sup>2</sup> رد رواضن: ص ٣١

<sup>3</sup> فتاوى عالمجيري: ٢٦٨\٢

person has been sent as a prophet by Allāh, it is compulsory to obey him and he is *ma'sūm* – is found in our imāms, then such a person is a *zindiq*. All the latter day *Hanafi* and *Shāfi'i* scholars unanimously state that it is obligatory to execute such a person.<sup>1</sup>

*Durr Mukhtār*:

The one who denigrates either of *Abū Bakr* and '*Umar* *radiyallāhu 'anhumā* or criticizes them is a *kāfir*. His repentance will not be accepted.<sup>2</sup>

The fatwā of '*Allāmah Shāmī rahimahullāh*:

There is no room for any doubt about the *kufr* of the person who slanders *Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā* or rejects *Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu* being a *Sahābī*.<sup>3</sup>

The fatwā of *Maulānā Rashīd Ahmad Gangohī rahimahullāh*:

The *Shī'ah* are extremely insolent. They cannot be Muslims merely by uttering the *kalimah tauhīd* verbally.<sup>4</sup>

The fatwā of *Hadrat Anwar Shāh Kashmīrī rahimahullāh*:

There is no doubt whatsoever about the *kufr* of the person who rejects the caliphate of any one of *Abū Bakr*, '*Umar* and '*Uthmān radiyallāhu 'anhum*.<sup>5</sup>

The fatwā of *Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī*:

---

<sup>1</sup>مسنوى شرح مؤطراً مخطئاً.

<sup>2</sup>در مختار.

<sup>3</sup>شامی: ۲۹۴\۲

<sup>4</sup>هداية الشيعة: ص ۱۴

<sup>5</sup>إكفار الملحدين: ص ۵۱

He goes into quite a bit of detail in his book *Radd ar-Rāfiḍah*. The gist of it is that one who denigrates Hadrat Abū Bakr and Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhumā* or either of the two – even if it means not accepting them as rightful caliphs – then he is certainly a *kāfir* in the light of authoritative books, Hanafi jurisprudence and the preferred views and *fatwās* of the *imāms* in general.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> رد الرافضة.

# THE ISMĀ'ILĪYYAH SECT

## Background

The Ismā'īlī sect belongs to the Shī'ah creed.

When Islam began spreading in all directions, certain people embraced Islam as hypocrites so that they may infiltrate the Muslims and cause harm to them. A Jewish scholar by the name of 'Abdullāh ibn Saba' was one of them. He expressed extraordinary confidence and love for Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu and went to extremes in this regard. He tried to elevate him beyond the limits of humanness. Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu tried to convince him to change his views but when he refused, he expelled him from Madīnah Munawwarah and sent him off to Madā'in.

'Abdullāh ibn Saba' laid the foundations of Shī'ism and then the Ismā'īlī creed came into existence. The two concur on the sequence of imāms coming down to Imām Ja'far Sādiq but differ after him. Imām Ja'far Sādiq appointed his son, Ismā'īl, as his deputy but he passed away in 133 A.H. while Imām Ja'far Sādiq was still living. The latter then appointed his other son, Mūsā Kāzim, as his deputy. The Shī'ah began having differing views after Imām Ja'far Sādiq passed away. One group said that they will accept Muhammad, the son of Ismā'īl as their imām. Based on their affiliation to him, they are known as Ismā'īlīs. The sequence of imāmat then continued from the progeny of Ismā'īl ibn Muhammad and continues to this day. Their 49<sup>th</sup> imām is presently Karīm Āghā Khān.

This sect came into existence in 133 A.H. when Imām Ja'far Sādiq appointed his son, Ismā'īl, as his deputy.

## Āghā Khān Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī

He was born on 13 December 1936. Some say he was born in Mumbai while others are of the opinion that he was born in Paris.

When Āghā Khān Sultan Muhammad Shāh passed away in 1957, the followers differed as to who would succeed him. One group considers his son, 'Alī Salmān Khān as the 49<sup>th</sup> imām while another group accepts Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī. Some of them say that Sultan Muhammad Shāh had bequested the appointment of Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī as his deputy. This is the view of the Shī'ah Muslim Ismā'īlī Community.

### Reason For Being Called Āghā Khān

The reason for this title is given as follows:

Their 45<sup>th</sup> imām, Khalīlullāh (d. 1233), was murdered in a conspiracy. In order to please the Ismā'īlīs, Khalīlullāh's two-year old son, Hasan 'Alī, was given the title of Āqā Khān. He was then referred to as Āqā Khān Mahallatī and the king of Iran got his daughter married to him. However, after the death of the king, Fatah 'Alī, Hasan 'Alī Shāh Āghā Khān had to face many difficulties in Iran. He left Iran and settled down in Mumbai in India where his followers began addressing him as Āghā Khān.<sup>1</sup>

### Education

His deputyship took place while he was studying, and the important responsibility of imāmat was given to him during his student days. This had a detrimental effect on his education and he stopped

---

<sup>1</sup> *Āghā Khānīyyat 'Ulamā'-e-Ummat Kī Nazar Mei*, p. 10.

studying. However, he restarted his studies in 1958. While studying for his B.A. (Hons), Prince Karīm Āghā Khān wrote a research paper.

### **Marriage**

Prince Karīm got married in October 1969 to a woman by the name of Salīmah (who was previously known as Sally and was a Christian). Three children were born from this marriage: (1) Prince Zahrah, (2) Prince Rahīm, (3) Prince Husayn.

He then divorced her after 25 years. As part of the divorce settlement, he paid her 20 million pounds (sterling) in cash and 30 million pounds in jewellery. It is said that no European received such a large amount as a divorce settlement.

### **Among The Wealthiest**

Āghā Khān is presently from among the wealthiest people in the world. He is fluent in the English, French and Italian languages, but very hesitant in the Arabic and Urdu languages.

### **Interests**

His occupations and interests include owning race horses, skating, football, tennis and yachting. He represented Iran in the skating Olympics.

### **Titles**

Queen Elizabeth of England conferred the title of “His Highness” to him. The previous Shah of Iran, Ridā Pehlawī, conferred the title of “His Royal Highness” to him.

Prince Karīm Āghā Khān is about 70 years old and is still living.

## Doctrines And Beliefs of The Ismā'īlī Sect

Their story as told by themselves:

Maulānā Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī, the present and existing imām, have mercy on us and forgive us.

D.H.R.R. Prince Āghā Khān Federal Council, Pakistan

Religious New Jamā'at Khānā, Barītiyo Road, Karachi, 3.

The Message of Āghā Khānī Religious Acts of Worship  
Yā 'Alī Madad to the true believers!

We hereby state that we are Āghā Khānīs and we are affiliated to the Ismā'īlī Organization whose responsibility is to impart religious teachings to people. We receive religious education in our Jamā'at Khānās under the leadership of Mukhi Saheb. In the light of what we learn, we Āghā Khānīs, are presenting full details of our worship in the Jamā'at Khānās.<sup>1</sup>

1. Our Salam (greeting) is “Ya ali Madad” and the reply thereto is “Mowla-ali Madad”.

2. Our ‘Kalima’ is:

اشهد ان لا اله الا الله وشهاد ان محمد رسول الله وشهاد ان امير  
المؤمنين علي الله.

---

<sup>1</sup> The first ten points are quoted verbatim from Āghā Khānī literature. The transliteration scheme is therefore not applied. (translator)

I testify that there is no god except Allāh and I testify that Muhammad is Allāh's Messenger and I testify that ALI IS ALLAH = H.H. The Aga Khan).

3. We need not perform 'Wudhu' (ablution) because our 'Wudhu' is of heart (i.e. not of action).

4. Instead of 'Namaz' it is mandatory for every Aga Khani to attend the Jamatkhana to chant the 'Dua' (Prayer) three times a day in place of five times' incumbent 'Namaz' (Canonical Prayers). Standing and kneeling is not required in our prayers. Nor we need to face Qiblah, we can pray with our face in any direction for which it is important to bring the Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) in our perception in the prayers.

5. Fast (Roza) is fundamentally of eye, ear and tongue. It cannot be broken by eating and drinking. Our 'Roza' (Fast) is for one-and-a-quarter 'Pahar' (about 4½ hours) which is broken at 10.00 A.M. and that too is optional for the 'Momin' (believer) otherwise fast is not incumbent. Of course, we keep fast on the first day of the month whenever it happens to fall on Friday through sighting of the moon in the whole year.

6. In place of Zakat we pay two annas per rupee ("Dasond") in the Jamatkhana considering it mandatory.

7. Our Hajj (Pilgrimage) is the vision (sighting) of Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) (that is because Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) is the only incarnation of the God on the earth).

8. Rather we have with us speaking/talking Quran, that is Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) who is present, but the Musalmans (Muslims) have got merely a void Book i.e. Quran.

9. Mukhi Saheb dissipate our sins for (the period from) morning to evening by sprinkling drop (of water "i.e. Chantta"). If any person amongst us cannot attend the Ismaili Jamatkhana every day, he can get his sins atoned by getting the drops sprinkled (on him) by Mukhi and be drinking 'GHATPAT' (holy water) on Fridays against payment of money in the Ismaili Jamatkhana, and if anyone cannot attend Ismaili Jamatkhana on Fridays he can get the sins of the whole month condoned by means of the said ceremonies on the night the moon is sighted, against payment of money.

10. The mode of our worship is:- The Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) gives us a 'Word'/ISM-E-AZAM for which we pay Rs.75/- the worship whereof we perform in the later part of the night. For atonement of worships for 5 years we pay Rs.500/-, for 12 years Rs.1,200/- and for Life Membership (to get the worships for the whole life pardoned) we pay Rs.5000/- in the Jamatkhanas. NOORANI: To obtain the 'noor' (light) of Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) we pay Rs.7000/- in the Jamatkhanas, whence we got the 'Noor of Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan). FIDAYEEN: To get ourselves pardoned on the Day of Judgement (Qiyamat) by Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) i.e. (linked) towards the expenses (to be incurred) for getting our 'Noor' linked with that of the Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) we pay Rs.25,000/- in the Ismaili Jamatkhana.



11. The rank of imamat surpasses that of prophet-hood.

12. Their imam is an incarnation of God. Thus, their imam is in fact their god and they prostrate to him.

13. There is no need for Qiyās and Ijmā' because their imām or his deputy is present all the time. Whatever he says is considered to be absolute.<sup>1</sup>

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Āghā Khānī Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: The Salām

To say “Yā 'Alī Madad” and its reply: “Maulā 'Alī Madad”.

In fact, “Yā 'Alī Madad” must be said all the time – when sitting, standing, entering a house, leaving a house, when meeting each other, etc.

#### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah, the words for the salām are: as-salāmu 'alaykum and the reply is: wa 'alaykumus salām. This is established from the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

### 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Kalimah

Our kalimah is:

اَشْهَدُ اَنْ لَا إِلَهَ اِلَّا اللَّهُ وَاشْهَدُ اَنْ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَاشْهَدُ اَنْ اَمِيرَ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلَيْهِ اللَّهُ.

#### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah says that in order for a person to become a Muslim, it is essential for him to say the kalimah tayyibah and the wording of it has to be correct. The wording is:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Kalām Ilāhī Aur Farmān Imām*, p. 11.

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ حَمْدُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ

A person cannot be a Muslim if he does not say this kalimah.

### **3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: The Wudū'**

We need not perform 'Wudhu' (ablution) because our 'Wudhu' is of heart (i.e. not of action).

Previously their jamā'at khānās used to have an ablution place but now their view has changed and they say that wudū' is of the heart. This is why their new jamā'at khānās do not have ablution places.

In the same way they do not have a concept of ghusl irrespective of whether it is ghusl after conjugal relations, after having a wet dream, or after a woman completes her menses or post-natal bleeding.

It is necessary to present one's self for the morning prayer the moment it is dawn.

### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah it is compulsory to perform ghusl in each of the above conditions.

### **4<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Five Salāhs**

In place of the five salāhs, there is du'ā' three times a day in the jamā'at khānah. This is enough. It has no standing and kneeling postures, and there is no need to face the qiblah.

The worship of the Āghā Khānīs is known as du'ā', this is why they say that it is the first foundation of

Dīn. They have to present themselves in a jamā'at khānah for du'ā'.<sup>1</sup>

The following du'ā' has to be made some time before the end of their du'ā':

مَوْلَانَا شَاه گَرِيمُ الْحُسَيني الْإِمامُ الْحَاضِرُ الْمَوْجُودُ إِرْحَمْنَا وَاعْفُنَا.

*Maulānā Shāh Karīm al-Husaynī, the present and existing imām, have mercy on us and forgive us.<sup>2</sup>*

This du'ā' is also made in front of the photograph of the Āghā Khān.

On completing the du'ā', the Ismā'īlī shakes hands to those who are on his right and left – irrespective of whether they are males or females – and they say to each other: "Shāh Jū Dīdār", i.e. may you be blessed with the ability to set eyes on the Hādir Imām Āghā Khān.<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah is of the view that salāh has a special feature in which there has to be the standing, kneeling, prostrating and sitting postures. Rejecting this form of salāh is unanimously considered to be *kufr*.

### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Fasting

Fast (Roza) is fundamentally of eye, ear and tongue. It cannot be broken by eating and drinking.

---

<sup>1</sup> Āghā Khān Musalmān Kayse?, p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Haqīqat Ismā'īlīyyah Yā Ismā'īlī Tariqat, p. 59.

They further claim: What can you gain from staying hungry? Rewards can only be obtained by going to the jamā'at khānah.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah, the time for fasting is from true dawn until sunset. During this time, a person has to abstain from eating, drinking and conjugal relations. This is the order in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. Rejecting it is kufr.

#### **6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh**

In place of Zakat we pay two annas per rupee ("Dasond") in the Jamatkhana considering it mandatory.

If you continue giving one tenth on every 80 Narjī to Maz 'Alī, there will be blessings in your family, children and wealth, and Husayn 'Alī will preserve your īmān. This is because our Maz 'Alī is the absolute creator of the entire universe.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah, 2½ % is compulsory as zakāh and a niṣāb is set for it.

#### **7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hajj**

Our Hajj (Pilgrimage) is the vision (sighting) of Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan).

It is their belief that the one who sets eyes on the īmām will have his past sins forgiven and he will

---

<sup>1</sup> *Āghā Khān Musalmān Kayse?*, p. 268.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 269.

receive the reward of a hajj. This is known as Dīdār Mubārak (a blessed sighting).<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah is of the view that hajj is one of the pillars of Islam and it is compulsory on every person who has the ability to go to the Ka'bah.

Maulānā Yūsuf Ludhyānwī *rahimahullāh* says that the Āghā Khānīs reject all the five pillars of Islam. So what relationship do they have with Islam and Muslims? How can they be accepted as a group from among the Muslims?

### 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān

Rather we have with us speaking/talking Quran, that is Hazir Imam (H.H. The Aga Khan) who is present, but the Musalmans (Muslims) have got merely a void Book i.e. Quran.

The Āghā Khānīs believe that Hadrat 'Uthmān radiyallāhu 'anhu changed the Qur'ān and that the original is with the Imām Hādir who reads it to anyone who asks him. Furthermore, the Qur'ān contained 40 pārās, ten of which are in the imām's house.<sup>2</sup>

The ten pārās are known as Uthar Ved and are known to the imām. The imām is the talking Qur'ān. This is why one has to act on what he says. The one who does this is successful in this world. The imām's hand is equal to the hand of Allāh. The imām's face

---

<sup>1</sup> *Āghā Khān Musalmān Kayse?*, p. 272.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 252,

is equal to Allāh's. Beholding the imām is equal to beholding Allāh.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah that the present Qur'ān and every letter of it is as it was revealed, and it will remain preserved in this manner until the day of Resurrection because Allāh *ta'ālā* took the responsibility for its preservation.

### 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: Mukhi Saheb

Mukhi Saheb (religious leader) sprinkles water and has sins forgiven. It is essential to do this and very rewarding.

The practice of sprinkling is done on several occasions:

1. Ten days after the birth of a child. This is done after 30 rupees are given to the *jamā'at khānah*.
2. At the time of joining any assembly of the *jamā'at khānah*. The minimum amount to be paid is one rupee and there is no maximum amount.
3. On the occasion of marriage. The bride and bridegroom give 50 rupees to the Mukhī Sāhib and then prostrate before him. The Mukhī Sāhib of the *jamā'at khānah* takes the place of the imām. Thus, the one who prostrates to Mukhī Sāhib is actually prostrating before the Imām Āghā Khān.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Āghā Khān Musalmān Kayse?*, p. 254.

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah believes that none except Allāh *ta’ālā* has the right to forgive sins. Prostration before anyone besides Allāh *ta’ālā* is harām.

### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Special Mode of Worship

### Answer

This is in total contradiction to the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah, and in absolute opposition to the Qur’ān and Hadīth. To prostrate before anyone apart from Allāh *ta’ālā* with the intention of worship unanimously renders a person a *kāfir*.

### 11<sup>th</sup> And 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Rank of The Imām

The rank of imāmat surpasses that of prophet-hood.

Āghā Khānī literature contains the following 11 qualities of their imām:

1. The imām is the treasurer of Allāh’s knowledge and the heir of prophetic knowledge.
2. The imām’s essence is heavenly and his knowledge is ‘Alawī.
3. Character has no effect on his self because he is connected to a world which is beyond character.
4. The difference between him and other servants of Allāh is like the difference between humans and animals.
5. It is essential for one imām to be present in every era.
6. The imām has the sole prerogative of ruling over the world.

7. It is essential for every believer to have true recognition of the imām.
8. The imām is sinless, he cannot err.
9. Salvation without true recognition of the imām is not possible.
10. The qualities of Allāh as mentioned in the Qur’ān are in reality referring to the qualities of the imāms.
11. The imāms have the right to alter and abrogate the Sharī’ah.<sup>1</sup>

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: No Need For Qiyās And Ijmā'

There is no need for Qiyās and Ijmā' because their imām or his deputy is present all the time. Whatever he says is considered to be an absolute ruling. It is essential to accept his verdict in every situation.

#### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah is of the view that there are four sources for the Sharī’ah: The Qur’ān, Hadīth, Ijmā' and Qiyās.

Ijmā' refers to the unanimous decision of the Sahābah and those who come after them.

### Fatāwā With Reference to The Āghā Khānī Ismā’īlīyyah

{ 1 }

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ismā’īlīyyah Aur ‘Aqīdah-e-Imāmat Kā Ta’āruf*, p. 108. Also *Shī’ah* of ‘Allāmah Sayyid Muhammad Husayn Tabā Tabā’ī, p. 83.

The fatwā of Maulānā Muhammad Yūsuf Ludhyānwī  
rahimahullāh

Question:

What do the ‘ulamā’ say about the Ismā‘īlī (Āghā Khānī) group which is found in considerable numbers in Chatrāl, Gilgit, Karachi and other regions? They call themselves Muslims but their beliefs and doctrines are as follows:

1. Their kalimah is:

أشَهَدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَأَشَهَدُ أَنَّ مُحَمَّداً رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَأَشَهَدُ أَنَّ أَمِيرَ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلَيْهِ اللَّهُ.

2. They accept the Āghā Khān as their imām and consider him to be the master of all good and bad. They refer to his statements and rulings as “farmān” and believe that accepting his “farmān” is the greatest obligation.

3. They do not adhere to the external Sharī‘ah. They believe the Āghā Khān to be the talking Qur’ān, the Ka‘bah, the Bayt al-Ma‘mūr and everything else. It is stated in their literature that wherever the word “Allāh” appears in the Qur’ān, it refers to their present imām (the Āghā Khān).

4. They reject the five daily salāhs. Instead, they believe in three times for du‘ā’.

5. Instead of a musjid, they construct a jamā‘at khānah for their worship.

6. They do not believe in zakāh as prescribed by the Sharī‘ah. Instead, they take out 10% of all categories of wealth and give it in the name of the Āghā Khān. They refer to it as Dasond.

7. They reject the concept of fasting in Ramadān.
8. They reject the hajj to the Ka'bah. Instead, they consider looking at the Āghā Khān to be their hajj.
9. Instead of saying “as-salāmu ‘alaykum” they say: “Yā ‘Alī Madad”.
10. Their reply to the above salām is: “Maulā ‘Alī Madad”.

I now have the following questions:

1. Can they be referred to as Muslims in the light of the above beliefs and doctrines?
2. Can we attend their janāzah salāh?
3. Can they be buried in Muslim cemeteries?
4. Can we marry them?
5. Is the animal slaughtered by them halal?
6. Can our interactions with them be as they are with Muslims?

Kindly provide answers for Allāh's sake and remove the concerns of Muslims.

Your reward is with Allāh *ta'ālā*.

Answer:

All praise is due to Allāh. Peace to His selected servants.

1. The person having even a little knowledge of Islamic teachings and Āghā Khānī beliefs and doctrines will have absolutely no doubt whatsoever that, like the Qādiyānīs, the Āghā Khānīs are atheists and apostates. All scholars from the early centuries of Islam to this day unanimously proclaim their kufr,

apostasy and atheism. Those who – because of their ignorance and unawareness – consider the Āghā Khānīs to be a group from among the Muslims, then their ignorance and unawareness is most unfortunate and ill-fated.

2. The activities of the Āghā Khānīs have always remained concealed, secretive and restricted to a certain specific circle. They never had the courage to openly proclaim and propagate their baseless beliefs. However, the present weakness and meekness of Muslims, and the negligence of the masses and rulers have ignited their courage. They have started laying down certain plots through which they can steal whatever little īmān is left in the Muslims.

3. From among their conspiring plans, the web of welfare organizations is their most successful Satanic snare. This is because everyone – from the rulers to the laymen – submits to the “idol of gold”. These thieves of Dīn and īmān receive an official and general mandate to render services to Muslims. In this way, they get a free reign to propagate their blasphemous doctrines and heretical beliefs.

4. In the light of these conditions, the establishment of the “Āghā Khān Foundation” is a venomous poison for the existence of Muslims as a nation. To accept membership in this foundation, to support it and to take any type of assistance from it is synonymous to putting an end to the honour of īmān. This is such a collective crime that its punishment will descend in the form of Allāh’s wrath and torment.

5. In order to save Muslims from this trap, it is the duty of the government [of Pakistan] to cancel the permission for the establishment of this organization. It is the duty of the Muslim public to completely boycott this scheming foundation. It is the obligation

of the 'ulamā' and pious of that region to openly expose this conspiracy and to make full representations to the government against it. The person who praises and speaks in support of this foundation, helps it in any way or takes any type of assistance from it will be raised on the day of Resurrection in the lines of those who are rebels against Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.

مَنْ كَثَرَ سَوَادَ قَوْمٍ فَهُوَ مِنْهُمْ  
لَعْمَرِيْ لَقَدْ نَبَهْتُ مَنْ كَانَ نَائِمًا  
وَأَسْمَعْتُ مَنْ كَانَتْ بِهِ أُذْنَانٌ

*The one who increases the numbers of a people is counted among them. I take an oath, I drew attention to this to the one who was sleeping, and I made him who has ears to listen to what I am saying.*

وَلِلّهِ الْحَمْدُ أُولًا وَآخِرًا

{2}

The fatwā of Hadrat Maulānā Muftī Rashīd Ahmad Ludhyānwī *rahimahullāh*:

Āghā Khānīs are apostates and zindīqs. They have no connection whatsoever with Islam. They are undoubtedly kāfirs and apostates, and it is a Sharī' obligation to kill them. To support such people in such a dangerous scheme actually entails selling one's īmān for a few pennies. It is the obligation of the Islamic government to rescue naïve Muslims from the kufr traps of apostates and to mete out an admonitory punishment to the enemies of Islam. It is

also the duty of the ‘ulamā’, righteous and influential people of that region to take effective steps immediately. The kufr and blasphemy of these people [Āghā Khānīs] must be clearly explained to the masses so that they do not destroy their worldly life and their Hereafter by this dangerous scheme. It must be impressed on the Muslims of that region that it is harām to take any part in the Āghā Khānī organization, to support it in any way, to take assistance from it, to become a member there, and so on.

That is all.

Allāh *ta’ālā* knows best.

﴿3﴾

The fatwā of Dār al-Iftā’ Jāmi’ah Fārūqīyyah, Karachi

The Āghā Khānī group is unanimously considered to be kāfir. The rules of a zindīq are applicable to them because they are always endeavouring to cause harm to the Muslims. They were never the well-wishers of Muslims nor are they their well-wishers at present. In fact, it is the core of their worship to harm Muslims and to deceive them, and it is considered to elicit rewards.

Ibn Kathīr *rahimahullāh* writes in *al-Bidāyah wa an-Nihāyah* that when the Tartars attacked Damascus, the Ismā’īlīs supported them and made failed attempts to destroy and annihilate the Muslims. This group can never be a friend of Muslims. It is an enemy of Allāh *ta’ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam*. How, then, can a Muslim befriend it in any way or to join its foundation or organization? Especially when we know that Allāh *ta’ālā* made this absolutely harām.

لَا تَجِدُ قَوْمًا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ يُوَادِونَ مَنْ حَادَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ وَلَوْ  
كَانُوا أَبَاءَهُمْ أَوْ أَبْنَاءَهُمْ أَوْ إِخْوَنَهُمْ أَوْ عَشِيرَتَهُمْ، أُولَئِكَ كَتَبَ فِي  
فُلُوْبِهِمُ الْإِيمَانَ...

*You will not find a people who believe in Allāh and in the last day befriending those who oppose Allāh and His Messenger even though they may be their fathers, sons, brothers or family members. Allāh has inscribed īmān in their hearts...<sup>1</sup>*

الَّمْ تَرَ إِلَى الَّذِينَ تَوَلَّوْا قَوْمًا غَضِبَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِمْ مَا هُمْ مِنْكُمْ وَلَا مِنْهُمْ  
وَيَحْلِفُونَ عَلَى الْكَذِبِ وَهُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ. أَعَدَ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ عَذَابًا شَدِيدًا، إِنَّهُمْ  
سَاءَ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ.

*Have you not seen those who befriended a people with whom Allāh is angry? They neither belong to you nor to them. They swear to a lie while they know [it to be false]. Allāh has prepared for them a severe punishment. Without doubt, very evil is what they do.<sup>2</sup>*

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ ءَامَنُوا لَا تَتَخَدُّوْا عَدُوِّي وَعَدُوَّكُمْ أَوْلَيَاءَ ثُلُقُونَ إِلَيْهِمْ  
بِالْمُوَدَّةِ وَقَدْ كَفَرُوا بِمَا جَاءَكُمْ مِنَ الْحَقِّ.

*O believers! Do not take My enemies and your enemies as friends. You convey to them the message of friendship while they reject the true religion that has come to you.<sup>3</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mujādilah, 58: 22.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mujādilah, 58: 14-15.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Mumtahinah, 1.

It becomes absolutely clear from the above verses that it is not permissible to befriend idolaters and those who are enemies of Dīn, nor is it permissible to accept monetary help from them while considering it to be a gift. Allāh *ta’ālā* relates a story of Sulaymān ‘alayhi salām wherein he refused to accept a gift:

فَلَمَّا جَاءَ سُلَيْمَانَ قَالَ أَتَيْمُدُونَ بِمَا أُتْيَى اللَّهُ خَيْرٌ مِّمَّا أُتْكُمْ حَلَّ  
أَنْتُمْ بِهِ دِيَّتُكُمْ تَفَرَّحُونَ.

*When the [queen’s envoy] came to Sulaymān, he said: “Are you aiding me with wealth? So all that Allāh has given me is better than what He gave you. Rather, you yourself rejoice in your gift.”<sup>1</sup>*

There were times when Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* gave gifts to the polytheists and accepted their gifts in order to win over their hearts and for other wisdoms. However, as per the investigation of ‘Allāmah Ālūsī *rahimahullāh*, it is not permissible to accept their gifts if it is going to interfere with Dīnī exigencies and Dīnī affairs.<sup>2</sup>

‘Allāmah ‘Aynī *rahimahullāh* in ‘Umdah al-Qārī and Imām Abū Dāwūd *rahimahullāh* in Sunan Abī Dāwūd relate from Ka’b ibn Mālik, ‘Iyād ibn Ḥammād and others that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* said:

إِنِّي لَا أَقْبِلُ هَدِيَّةَ مُشْرِكٍ

*I do not accept the gift of a polytheist.*

إِنِّي غَيْبُتُ عَنْ زِبْدِ الْمُشْرِكِينَ

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Naml, 27: 36.

<sup>2</sup> Rūh al-Ma’ānī.

*I stay far from the friendship of polytheists.*

We learn from these explicit statements that even friendship with them is not permissible. It is also not permissible to accept their help because in reality it is neither a gift nor assistance. Rather, it is a ploy to lead Muslims astray. It is similar to the modus operandi of Christian missionaries.

'Allāmah Anwar Shāh Kashmīrī *rahimahullāh* writes on the authority of Abū Bakr Rāzī *rahimahullāh* from *Ahkām al-Qur'ān*:

وقولهم في ترك قبول توبه الزنديق يوجب أن لا يستتاب الإسماعيلي  
وسائل الملحدين، الذين قد علم منهم اعتقاد الكفر كسائر الزنادقة  
وأن يقتلوا مع إظهارهم التوبة.<sup>١</sup>

*Their statement that the repentance of a *zindiq* must not be accepted demands that an *Ismā'īlī* and all atheists whose *kufr* belief is known with certainty must not be asked to repent. This rule applies to all *zindiqs*. They must be killed despite their expression of repentance.*

When Islam considers their repentance to be unacceptable, obviously neither will their financial assistance and gifts be permissible, nor will it be permissible to join their Foundation and organization. The assistance of other unbelievers cannot be applied here because that help is received on an official governmental level in which there is no danger to the lives and religion of the Muslim public. On the other hand, the assistance under discussion poses a grave danger to the individual lives of

---

<sup>١</sup>أحكام القرآن: ٤٦٥ بحواره إكفار الملحدين: ص ٣٧.

Muslims, they could be influenced by it, and there is a strong possibility of Muslims reneging Islam. It is therefore not permissible to join them or to accept their help.

مِنْ كَثِيرٍ سَوَادَ قَوْمٌ فَهُوَ مِنْهُمْ

*The one who increases the numbers of a people is counted among them.*

It is the obligation on 'ulamā' and general religious Muslims to put an end to this or else they will be answerable in Allāh's court.

That is all.

Allāh speaks the truth and He guides to the straight path.

Nizām ad-Dīn Shāmzī  
Dār al-Iftā' Jāmi'ah Fārūqīyyah, Karachi, 25.

(4)

The fatwā of Dār al-'Ulūm Karachi:

The Āghā Khānīs are out of the fold of Islam. They are kāfirs and zindīqs. As per the texts of the Qur'ān, the unbelievers are the worst enemies of Muslims. It is harām to love the unbelievers and to have friendly relations with them. Anything which becomes a cause of harām is also harām. History is testimony to the fact that unbelievers always resorted to various ploys through money, wealth and worldly possessions to rob Muslims of their īmān. Thus, the work of the Āghā Khānīs in the name of progress is a deep conspiracy to trap the Muslims and bring them closer to their creed.

Furthermore, if loans and other similar dealings were made permissible with them, naïve Muslims will

consider them to be a group from among the Muslims. Even now, many Muslims do not know that the Āghā Khānīs are kāfirs. Their opposition to īmān and Islam is obvious. Thus, it is absolutely harām to become a member of the Āghā Khān Foundation. It is an obligatory duty on Muslims not to resort to any soft spot for kufr. It is the duty of the ‘ulamā’, righteous and influential people of the region to advise and speak to the masses, and use their influence to stop them from becoming members. They must demand the government to be very watchful of the activities of the Āghā Khānīs. Those who are encouraging people to become members of the Foundation must be encouraged to desist. If they do, well and good. If not, sever all ties with them.

Observe the following proofs:

إِنَّ الْكُفَّارِينَ كَانُوا لَكُمْ عَدُوًّا مُّبِينًا

*The unbelievers are certainly your open enemies.<sup>1</sup>*

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا لَا تَتَّخِذُوا الَّذِينَ اتَّخَذُوا دِينَكُمْ هُرُوزًا وَلَعِبًا مِّنَ  
الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْكِتَبَ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ وَالْكُفَّارُ أَوْلَاءُ آءٍ.

*O believers! Do not take as friends those who consider your religion to be a joke and a play - those who were given the Book before you and the unbelievers.<sup>2</sup>*

وَلِلْعَلَّامَةِ الْمُحَقَّقِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْعِمَادِيِّ فِيهِمْ فَتْوَى مُطَوَّلَةٌ ، وَذَكَرَ  
فِيهَا أَنَّهُمْ يَتَّحِلُّونَ عَقَائِدَ التُّصِيرِيَّةَ وَالْإِسْمَاعِيلِيَّةَ الَّذِينَ يُلَقِّبُونَ

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā’, 4: 101.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mā’idah, 5: 57.

بِالْقَرَامِطَةِ وَالْبَاطِنِيَّةِ الَّذِينَ ذَكَرُهُمْ صَاحِبُ الْمَوَاقِفِ. وَنَقَلَ عَنْ عُلَمَاءِ  
الْمَدَاهِبِ الْأَرْبَعَةِ أَنَّهُ لَا يَجِدُ إِقْرَارُهُمْ فِي دِيَارِ الْإِسْلَامِ بِحِزْبِهِ وَلَا  
عَيْرِهَا، وَلَا تَحِلُّ مُنَاكَحَتُهُمْ وَلَا ذَبَائِحُهُمْ...الخ.<sup>1</sup>

*'Allāmah 'Abd ar-Rahmān al-'Imādī has a lengthy fatwā on them...he states that all the four madhāhib do not consider it permissible to allow them to live in an Islamic state in exchange for jizyah or any other payment. It is not permissible to intermarry with them nor are their slaughtered animals permissible...'.*

Allāh ta'ālā knows best.

Muhammad Khālid

Dār al-Iftā' Dār al-'Ulūm Karachi

1614/5/1404 A.H.

﴿5﴾

The fatwā of Dār al-'Ulūm Na'imiyah:

If whatever is said about the beliefs of the Āghā Khānīs (Ismā'ilīs) is correct, then it is absolutely forbidden to cooperate with them and derive benefit from them in every such interaction which could have an effect on Islamic beliefs and practices. In fact, it is a sin to do so. Allāh ta'ālā says:

وَتَعَاوَنُوا عَلَى الْبِرِّ وَالْتَّقْوَىٰ وَلَا تَعَاوَنُوا عَلَىِ الْإِثْمِ وَالْعُدْوَانِ

*Help each other in good deeds and in piety. Do not help each other in sin and oppression.<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> الشامية: ٣٩٨/٣

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mā'idah, 5: 2.

Any Muslim who cooperates with them in a manner which would become a cause of Āghā Khānī progress will be a sinner and will be taken to task for it in the Hereafter.

Allāh *ta'ālā* knows best.

Muhammad Aslam  
15/2/1984

{6}

The fatwā of Dār al-'Ulūm Haqqānīyyah, Akaurah Khatak:

Bearing in mind that the Āghā Khānī group rejects the essentials of Dīn, it is kāfir and out of the fold of Islam. Friendly relationships with these people is ḥarām as per the following instruction of Allāh *ta'ālā*:

لَا يَتَّخِذِ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ الْكُفَّارِيْنَ أَوْلَيَاءَ مِنْ دُوْنِ الْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ ۝ وَمَنْ يَفْعَلْ  
ذَلِكَ فَلَيْسَ مِنَ اللَّهِ فِي شَيْءٍ إِلَّا أَنْ تَتَّقُوا مِنْهُمْ تُقْبَلَةً

*Let not the Muslims take the unbelievers as friends to the exclusion of Muslims - and whoever does this, then he has no connection with Allāh - except in circumstances when you wish to protect [yourselves] from them.*<sup>1</sup>

Because this group is in the minority and does not have creedal proofs, it neither had any political clout nor the ability to propagate its blasphemies. Presently, it is trying to trap ignorant and unknowing people through its abundance of wealth. Through this plot and deception, it is aiming for political ascendancy and success in the propagation of its

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 28.

creed. Thus, taking any part in its organizations entails enmity towards Islam.

Inspiration is from Allāh *ta'ālā* alone.

Muhammad Farīd  
Dār al-Iftā' Dār al-'Ulūm Haqqānīyyah.

{7}

The fatwā of Mazāhir al-'Ulūm, Sahāranpūr, U.P. India:

All praise is due to Allāh *ta'ālā* and peace to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. A fatwā of kufr was passed against the Ismā'īlīyyah sect a long time ago. The one who is born in such a family is a kāfir and the one who personally abandons Islamic beliefs and adopts Ismā'īlī beliefs is an apostate. The rules which apply to an apostate are very severe. It is not permissible to greet and meet such a person, it is not permissible to intermingle with him, and all business dealings with him are forbidden. In an Islamic state, such a person is killed (if he does not return to the fold of Islam within three days).

Muftī Muhammad Yahyā  
Mazāhir al-'Ulūm, Sahāranpūr  
6/8/1402 A.H.

{8}

The fatwā of Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband

If whatever is said about the beliefs of this group is correct, then there is absolutely no doubt about it being kāfir. A person who dies from this group will not be accorded all the religious treatments which are reserved for a Muslim. Thus, janāzah salāh will not be permissible, he cannot be buried in Muslim

cemeteries, marriage with him is forbidden, an animal slaughtered by him will not be lawful, and he will not be treated like a Muslim.

بهذا ظهر أن الرافضي إن كان من يعتقد الألوهية في علي وأن جبرئيل غلط في الوحي...الخ فهو كافر لخالفة القواطع المعلومات من الدين بالضرورة.<sup>1</sup>

*It becomes clear from this that if a Shī'ah believes in the divinity of 'Alī and that Jibra'il erred in bringing down divine revelation...then he is a kāfir because he is opposing the absolutes of Dīn which are established with certainty.*

The absolutes or essentials of Dīn: i.e. salāh, fasting, hajj, zakāh and so on. If he rejects these, then there is no doubt whatsoever about his kufr.<sup>2</sup>

Allāh *ta'ālā* knows best.

Muhammad Zafir ad-Dīn  
Dār al-Iftā' Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband  
19 Rabi' al-Awwal 1403 A.H.

---

<sup>1</sup> رد المحتار.

<sup>2</sup> *Āghā Khānī Musalmān Kayse?*, pp. 131-147.

# THE ISMĀ'ĪLĀYYAH BOHRĪ SECT

## Background

When Imām al-Mustansir Billāh passed away in 782 A.H./1095 C.E., the Fātimids differed on who should succeed him. Some of them appointed his son, Nazār, and were therefore known as Nazārīyyah. Others appointed his fourth son, al-Musta'lī, and became known as Musta'lawīyyah.

They take the word Musta'lī to mean disappearance. Their last imām was Imām Tayyib who disappeared in 524 A.H./1113 when he was a young boy. From that time, the era of “imām mastūr” (the hidden imām) commenced. However, the sequence of “Da'wat” continues to this day through what they refers to as “Dā'īs”. Although Imām Tayyib has disappeared, imāmat continues to this day from his progeny.

Those who adhered to this creed were able to gain control over Yemen. Presently their followers are to be found in Yemen, Egypt, India and Pakistan. Their centre was moved to Ahmadābād (in Gujarat, India) in 1540. Their Dā'ī in India was Yūsuf ibn Sulaymān. When their 26<sup>th</sup> Dā'ī, Dāwūd ibn 'Ujb Shāh, passed away in 1591, the majority of the followers accepted Dāwūd ibn Qutb Shāh as their 27<sup>th</sup> Dā'ī, while those who were in Yemen appointed Sulaymān ibn Hasan as their 27<sup>th</sup> Dā'ī. Based on this, those who follow Dāwūd ibn Qutb Shāh are known as Dāwūdīs while those who follow Sulaymān ibn Hasan are known as Sulaymānīs.

Those who are in India and Pakistan are Dāwūdīs. Their 52<sup>nd</sup> Dā'ī is present to this day. They refer to

him as Sayyidunā Burhān ad-Dīn. The Dā'ī of this group settled down in Mumbai since the 10<sup>th</sup> century of the Hijrah. These people are traders in general, this is why they are known as Bohrīs.

This group started in 525 A.H. when, after the death of Mustansir Billāh, the people appointed his young son, Musta'li Billāh (Imām Tayyib) as his deputy. Imām Tayyib then disappeared in 525 A.H. They have a system of [religious leaders] known as Dā'īs. They presently have their 52<sup>nd</sup> Dā'ī by the name of Burhān ad-Dīn.

### **A Short Life-History of Their Founder, Sayyidunā Muhammad Burhān ad-Dīn**

His name is Burhān ad-Dīn. He was born on 20 Rabi' al-Ākhir 1333 A.H./6 March 1915 in Surat [Gujarat, India].

His father's name was Tāhir Sayf ad-Dīn. Forty days before the birth of Burhān ad-Dīn, Tāhir Sayf ad-Dīn was appointed as the 51<sup>st</sup> Dā'ī.

#### **Education**

His early studies took place in his locality. He then received an honorary Doctor of Theology degree from 'Alī Garh University.

He promulgated his creed in Jāmi'ah Sayfiyyah and established two branches, one in the city where he was born – Surat – and another in Karachi.

When Burhān ad-Dīn turned 19 in the year 1934, his father appointed him as the 52<sup>nd</sup> Dā'ī. Incidentally, his appointment took place on his birthday.

## Bohrī Centres

Many historical buildings were constructed as Bohrī centres. The Musjid al-Jāmi' al-Anwar which was a relic of the Fātimī era was reconstructed. In addition to this, the dilapidated structures of the following masājid in Cairo were revamped: Jāmi' Azhar, Jāmi' Aqmar, Jāmi' Juyūshī and Jāmi' Lütū. Last year – i.e. in 2002 – the Jāmi' 'Alī Abī Tālib in Kūfah was repaired and renewed. Apart from this, the historical masājid (places of worship) of the Dā'is of Yemen, the Jāmi' Mu'azzam in Surat (India) and many other places of worship in the world were established as Bohrī centres.

## Achievements

In 1401 A.H. Burhān ad-Dīn encouraged his followers to give up usury and to opt for giving good loans. Through his efforts, the Bohrī group became active in 40 countries. Burhān ad-Dīn travels to several countries annually. It is said that he is an expert in several languages.

He is presently 92 years old.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of Bohrīs

1. The chain of imāmat is continuing in the progeny of Imām Tayyib. Although he has disappeared, it is their belief that he continually guides and steers the Dā'is.
2. It is permissible to accept usury.
3. They light lamps on the occasion of Diwali (a Hindu custom).
4. They consider it necessary to take accounts and make calculations according to Hindu months.

5. They have separate masājid, jamā'at khānās and cemeteries.
6. They generally wear white garments in emulation of their past seniors.
7. Their kalimah is:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَلِيُّ الْأَمْرِ مَوْلَانَا عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَصَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

8. In their adhān, they add:

اَشْهَدُ اَنَّ مَوْلَانَا عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ

After the words:

اَشْهَدُ اَنَّ مُحَمَّداً رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

And after:

حَمْدُ اللَّهِ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ مَحَمَّدٍ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ أَهْلِ الْفَلَاقِ

They consider it necessary to add the following words:

حَمْدُ اللَّهِ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ مَحَمَّدٍ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ خَيْرِ الْعَالَمِينَ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ خَيْرِ الْبَشَرِ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَىٰ عَشْرَتِهَا عَلَىٰ خَيْرِ الْعَمَلِ.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Bohrī Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: The Imām

They believe that their imām is in hiding but he continually gives guidelines and instructions to the Dā'ī. As regards their imāms, they believe that they are Allāh's light, obedience to them is compulsory and they are sinless. The ownership of the world and Hereafter is in their hands, they can give whatever they want to whomever they want. They can make

halāl whatever they want and harām whatever they want.

### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah, it is obvious that all these powers are solely for Allāh *ta'ālā*; no one apart from Him has any right to them. If not, it would entail partnership with Allāh *ta'ālā*. And we know that ascribing partners to Allāh *ta'ālā* is an unpardonable sin if the person does not repent in this world before his death. The Qur'ān says in this regard:

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَغْفِرُ أَنْ يُشْرِكَ بِهِ وَيَغْفِرُ مَا دُونَ ذَلِكَ لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ

*Surely Allāh does not pardon the one who ascribes a partner to Him and pardons sins below that of whomever He wills.<sup>1</sup>*

### 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Consuming Usury Publicly

#### Answer:

The paying and accepting of usury is obviously forbidden in the Sharī'ah of Muḥammad *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Its prohibition is proven from the Qur'ān, Hadīth, Ijmā' and Qiyās. For example:

{1}

...وَحَرَّمَ الرِّبُو...<sup>2</sup>

*...and prohibited usury...<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 48.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 275.

{2}

فَإِنْ لَمْ تَفْعَلُوا فَأُذْنُوا بِحَرْبٍ مِّنَ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ

*But if you do not give up, then prepare to fight Allāh and His Messenger.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَذَرُوا مَا بَقِيَ مِنَ الرِّبُوِّ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ مُّؤْمِنِينَ

*...and forsake whatever usury that is outstanding if you have conviction in the order of Allāh.<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا لَا تَأْكُلُوا الرِّبُوَا أَصْعَافًا مُّضَعَّفَةً صَ وَاتَّقُوا اللَّهَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تُفْلِحُونَ. وَاتَّقُوا النَّارَ الَّتِي أُعِدَّتُ لِلْكُفَّارِينَ.

*O believers! Do not devour usury doubling and redoubling it. Fear Allāh so that you may prosper. Beware of that fire which has been prepared for the unbelievers.<sup>3</sup>*

According to Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh*, the above verse is the most terrifying verse with reference to usury.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 279.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 278.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 130-131.

## Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

من نبت لُحْمُه من السحت فالنار أولى به.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: The one whose flesh has been nourished with unlawful wealth, then the Hell-fire is more eligible for it.*

﴿2﴾

عن عبد الله بن حنظلة رضي الله عنه غسيل الملائكة قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم درهم ربا يأكله الرجل وهو يعلم أشد من ستة وثلاثين زنة.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Hanzalah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: A single dirham of usury which a person consumes wittingly is more serious than committing adultery 36 times.*

﴿3﴾

وعن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم الربا سبعون جزئاً أيسرها أن ينكح الرجل أمه.<sup>٣</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: There*

---

<sup>١</sup> يهقى شيع الإيمان، كذا في المشكوة.

<sup>٢</sup> مشكوة: ٢٤٦ بحواله دارقطي ومستند أحمد.

<sup>٣</sup> مشكوة: ٦ بحواله ابن ماجه وبيهقي.

are 70 parts to usury the lightest of which is a man committing incest with his mother.

The entire ummah unanimously considers usury to be unlawful. Mullā 'Alī Qārī *rahimahullāh* states that the 'ulamā' unanimously concur that if a person considers usury to be lawful then he will be labelled a kāfir.<sup>1</sup>

A similar statement is made in *Sāwī* the commentary of *Jalālayn*:

It should be known that usury is forbidden according to the Qur'ān, Sunnah and Ijmā'. The one who considers it lawful will be classified as a kāfir.<sup>2</sup>

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Lighting Lamps During Diwali

#### Answer

Diwāli is a purely Hindu festival which has nothing to do with Islam. If a person joins a religious festival of non-Muslims, it is already impermissible because a *Hadīth* states that the person who increases the assembly of a nation is considered to be a part of them. *Fatāwā Rahīmīyyah* states that it is *harām* to take part in Diwali and other similar festivals.

### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hindu Calendar

They consider it necessary to take accounts and make calculations according to Hindu months.

#### Answer

These people have a lot of affinity with Hindus this is why they following their calendar. The Muslim calendar is according to the lunar calendar. Islamic

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mirqāt*, vol. 3, p. 313.

<sup>2</sup> *Sāwī*, vol. 1, p. 116.

acts of worship such as fasting in Ramadān, the days of hajj, and so on are calculated according to the lunar calendar.

### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Musjid And Salāh

They have separate masājid, jamā'at khānahs and cemeteries.

#### Answer

The 'ulamā' state that the adhān of the Bohrīs is different from that of Muslims. Their salāh is not like that of Muslims. Their prayer has been invented by themselves. It is not salāh but absolute polytheism and unbelief which takes place in their jamā'at khānahs. If this is not the case, why do they stop Muslims from entering their jamā'at khānahs? Their salāh is for their hidden imām. On the other hand, Muslims permit any person to enter their masājid and observe their method of praying.

### 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Their Kalimah

Their kalimah is different from that of Muslims.

#### Answer

The kalimah which is unanimously the same from the time of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to this day is

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

There have always been two parts to the kalimah, one is *Lā Ilāha Illallāh* and the other is *Muhammadur Rasūlullāh*. If a third part: *Maulānā 'Alī Walīyyullāh Wasīyy Rasūlillāh* is accepted as authentic, it would mean that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, 124 000 Sahābah and the all Muslims to this day have been reading this kalimah.

The ‘ulamā’ state that it has been established with certainty that the kalimah of Islam is restricted to just two aspects, the oneness of Allāh and the messenger-ship of Muhammad Rasūlullāh. This is accomplished by:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

This has been the unanimous view since the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to this day. Anyone who makes any subtractions or additions to it will be a kāfir because he is rejecting the original kalimah.

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Bohrīs

﴿1﴾

The fatwā of Jāmi‘ah ‘Allāmah Binnaurī Town, Karachi

Due to their false beliefs, the Bohrī group is out of the circle of Islam. It is not permissible to interact with them and befriend them.<sup>1</sup>

﴿2﴾

The fatwā of Dār al-Iftā' wa al-Irshād Nāzim Ābād

The Bohrīs are a group from the Āghā Khānīs whose conspiracies against Islam and Muslims are not concealed from anyone. Their salāh, beliefs and everything else is kufr and different from Islam.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Fatwā number 1/122.

<sup>2</sup> Fatwā number 42/619.

## The fatwā of Jām'iah Binnaurīyyah Site Area, Karachi

Based on their beliefs and doctrines, the well-known Bohrīs are out of the circle of Islam and form a branch of the Shi'ahs. They believe that the Qur'ān is distorted, alcohol and adultery are permissible, and that the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* are kāfir. The Muslim ummah is therefore unanimous in stating that they are zindīq. Muslims have to beware of establishing friendly ties with them.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Fatwā number 23565.

# THE DHIKRĪ SECT

## Background

The original founder of the Dhikrī sect is Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpūrī. When he passed away, his disciples appointed Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī.

The Dhikrī sect neither has any formal principles nor any source book. Their religion and creed is whatever their leader decides. To this day, there is no formal book on this creed. They merely have a few hand-written manuscripts.

The foundation of this sect was laid in 900 A.H. by Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpūrī while Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī codified and propagated it. Its codified form appeared in 977 A.H./1569.

The Dhikrī sect is essentially a branch of the Mahdawīyyah which was formed by Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpūrī who was born on a Monday, Jumādā al-Ūlā 874 A.H./1443 in India.<sup>1</sup> The people of Sindh refer to him as Mīrā Sā'e, while the people of Mukrān and Qillāt refer to him as Nūr Pāk.

Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpūrī left his birthplace in Jumādā al-Ūlā 887 A.H. and eventually settled down in Ahmad Nagar in 900 A.H. He then proceeded for hajj in 901 A.H. and remained there for nine months. He then stood between the Rukn and Maqām-e-Ibrāhīm and announced: “I am the final prophet. Allāh *ta’ālā* had drawn attention to my coming and

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mahdawī Tahrīk*, p. 35.

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* had promised my coming.”<sup>1</sup>

On his return from hajj, he arrived in Tath-tha in Sindh and stayed over for six months. (People visit this place to pay homage to him).

From there he proceeded to Qandahār. During this period he wrote letters to various governors and rulers in which he claimed that he was the Mahdī. He urged them to hasten in following him so that they may be successful. Anyone who disobeys him will be punished severely by Allāh *ta'ālā*.<sup>2</sup>

He eventually passed away in 910 A.H. in Farāh which is now a part of Afghanistan.

### **Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī**

The leader of this sect is Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī regarding whom his followers believe that he is the *nūr* (light) of Allāh *ta'ālā*. Thus, he has no parents, no children, he was not born, he did not die, nor was he enshrouded and buried. He was a light which disappeared or went up to the heavens.

He made his appearance in 977 A.H./1569. He was originally a resident of Attock in Punjab. Sayyid Muhammad Jaunpūrī was a human who had many disciples. When he passed away, his disciples were becoming scattered so Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī resorted to his intelligence to rally them under him. He made Tirbat his centre where he made many things.

It was in 1000 A.H./1592 or 1029 A.H./1619 that this so called Mahdī feared that his secret will be

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mahdawī Tahrīk*, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 47.

exposed. So he buried a sheet or turban in his sitting place and allowed a portion of it [the sheet or turban] to stick out of the ground. He disappeared that night. The people spread the story that he was a *nūr* who has gone up to the heavens.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of The Dhikrī Sect

1. There *kalimah* is different from that of the Ahl as-Sunnah. They say any of the following *kalimahs*:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ نُورٌ پاک نُورٌ مُهَدِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ نُورٌ مُهَدِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَادِقُ الْوَعْدِ الْأَمِينِ<sup>۱</sup>

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ الْمَلِكُ الْحَقُّ الْمُبِينُ نُورٌ پاک نُورٌ مُهَدِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
صَادِقُ الْوَعْدِ الْأَمِينِ<sup>۲</sup>.

2. They refer to *Mullā Mahdī Muhammad Attakkī* as the final prophet and believe him to be the chief of all Prophets. They say: The rank of *Hadrat Sayyid al-Mursalin Nūr Muhammad Mahdī* is above that of all past and future peoples, and he is a chosen guide. He is the *nūr* of Allāh *ta'ālā*.<sup>۳</sup>

3. It is *kufr* to reject the prophet-hood of *Muhammad Attakkī*. The one who says that *Muhammad Attakkī* is an impostor is a *kāfir*.

4. *Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī* is Allāh's *nūr*. Allāh loves the *Mahdī* and he is the beloved of Allāh.

---

<sup>۱</sup> Shaykh 'Azīz Lārī: *Safar Nāmah Mahdī*, p. 4.

<sup>۲</sup> *Dhikr Ilāhī*, pp. 10-11; *Nūr Tajallī*, pp. 118, 122.

<sup>۳</sup> Shaykh 'Azīz Lārī: *Safar Nāmah Mahdī*, p.3; *Dhikr Ilāhī*, p. 39; *Nūr Tajallī*, p. 68.

5. He is the Mahdī who is mentioned in the Hadīth. No other Mahdī is to come after him.

6. The Qur'ān was originally revealed to Muhammad Mahdī but through Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. Only that explanation and elucidation of the Qur'ān will be valid which is done by Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī. The Qur'ān had 40 pārās. The Mahdī selected ten and left the remaining 30 for the masses.

These ten pārās are named Burhān.

7. Wherever the Qur'ān makes mention of the name Muhammad, it refers to Muhammad Mahdī. The name of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is Ahmād while the word Muhammad [in the Qur'ān] refers to Mahdī.<sup>1</sup>

8. The Maqām Mahmūd (praiseworthy position) mentioned in the Qur'ān refers to the mountain where the adherents of the Dhikrī sect go for hajj.<sup>2</sup>

9. It is essential for all the Prophets 'alayhimus salām to believe in Mahdī Attakkī.<sup>3</sup>

10. It is permissible to denigrate the Prophets and angels.<sup>4</sup>

11. After the arrival of Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī, the Sharī'ah of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam has been cancelled.<sup>5</sup>

12. Those who perform salāh are irreligious and apostates.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mi'rāj Nāmah*, p. 2; *Nūr Tajallī*, pp. 12, 22, 23, 62.

<sup>2</sup> *Nūr Tajallī*, p. 41.

<sup>3</sup> *Mūsā Nāmah*, pp. 99-101.

<sup>4</sup> *Nūr Tajallī*, p. 69; *Nūr Hidāyat*, pp. 83, 87.

<sup>5</sup> *Mūsā Nāmah*, p. 153; *Mi'rāj Nāmah*, pp. 34-35.

13. Fasting in Ramadān is cancelled. One must fast in the first ten days of Dhū al-Hijjah; the 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> of each lunar month, and every Monday.<sup>2</sup>

14. One tenth has to be given as zakāh and it can only be given to the religious leader.

15. The obligation of making hajj of the Ka'bah has terminated. In place of that one must go for hajj on the 27<sup>th</sup> of Ramadān and 9<sup>th</sup> of Dhū al-Hijjah to the Murād cave in Turbat.<sup>3</sup>

16. There is no need to face the qiblah when engaging in dhikr or when going into prostration.<sup>4</sup>

17. In Turbat they have constructed various places, viz. Minā, the Haram, Maqām Mahmūd, the Kauthar pond, the Tūbā tree, the Sirāt, 'Arafāt, the cave of Hirā', Zam Zam, and so on. They consider these to be real and genuine.

18. Muhammad Mahdī dived into the earth and ascended to the heavens. He is now sitting right next to Allāh on the Throne.

19. They have no concept of wuḍū', salāh, janāzah salāh. Their janāzah salāh takes the following form: They take the deceased to their Dhikr Khānah, engage in some dhikr and then bury him.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hand-written manuscript of Mullā Nūr ad-Dīn, p. 121.

<sup>2</sup> *Mei Dhikrī Hū*, p. 7.

<sup>3</sup> *Mūsā Nāmah*, p. 134.

<sup>4</sup> *Nuskah Kamālāt*.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Dhikrī Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: The Kalimah

#### Answer

If the words *Muhammad Rasūlullāh* are replaced by *Nūr Pāk Nūr Muḥammad Maḥdī Rasūlullāh* or any other similar words, then it entails rejection of the messenger-ship of *Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* which is unanimously considered to be kufr. There are mutawātir Ahādīth proving the messenger-ship of *Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and the finality of his prophet-hood whose rejection is considered to be kufr by the four Imāms and the entire ummat. The finality of the prophet-hood of *Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is proven from many Qur'ānic verses, Ahādīth and statements of the Imāms. Furthermore, the Sharī'ah commands the killing of a person who rejects the finality of the prophet-hood of *Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.

The following are a few Ahādīth on the finality of the prophet-hood of *Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.

﴿ 1 ﴾

عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ أَبِي وَقَاصٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لِعَلِيٍّ: أَنْتَ مِنِّي بِمِنْزَلَةِ هَارُونَ مِنْ مُوسَى إِلَّا أَنَّهُ لَا نَبِيَ بَعْدِي، وَفِي رِوَايَةِ الْمُسْلِمِ إِلَّا أَنَّهُ لَا نَبُوَّةَ بَعْدِي.

*Hadrat Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates from his father that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu*

*'alayhi wa sallam said to 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu: "You are to me as Hārūn 'alayhis salām was to Mūsā 'alayhis salām, but there is no Prophet after me." A narration of Sahīh Muslim states: "but there is no prophet-hood after me."*<sup>1</sup>

{2}

عن ثوبان رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
سيكون في أمتي كذابون ثلاثة يزعمون أنه نبي وأنا خاتم النبيين  
لا نبي بعدي.

*Hadrat Thaubān radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "There will be 30 impostors in my ummat. Each one will claim to be a prophet while I am the seal of the Prophets, there is to be no Prophet after me."*<sup>2</sup>

{3}

عن أنس بن مالك رضي الله عنه عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: إن الرسالة والنبوة قد انقطعت فلا رسول بعدي ولا نبي.

*Hadrat Anas ibn Mālik radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "Messenger-ship and prophet-hood have terminated.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Bukhārī, vol. 2, p. 633; Muslim, vol. 2, p. 278. There are 14 other Sahābah who narrate this Hadīth. It is thus classified as a mutawātir Hadīth.

<sup>2</sup> Abū Dāwūd, vol. 2, p. 227; Tirmidhī, vol. 2, p. 45. Eleven Sahābah narrate this Hadīth. It is also classified as a mutawātir Hadīth.

*There is to be no Messenger and no Prophet after me.”<sup>1</sup>*

## **2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Mahdī Muhammad Attakkī**

They consider Muhammad Attakkī as the chief of all Prophets.

### Answer

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah that Muhammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the chief of all the Prophets *'alayhimus salām*. All unanimously believe that he is the most superior of all Messengers and the Chief of the Messengers. Rejecting this belief is kufr.

## **3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rejecting The Prophet-hood of Muhammad Attakkī**

They claim that it is kufr to reject the prophet-hood of Muhammad Attakkī.

### Answer

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah that rejecting the prophet-hood of Muhammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is kufr, and affirming the prophet-hood of Muhammad Mahdī is also kufr.

## **4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Muhammad Mahdī is Allāh's Nūr**

They believe that Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī is Allāh's nūr. In other words, this “prophet” of theirs is an incarnation of Allāh.

---

<sup>1</sup> Tirmidhī, vol. 1, p. 51. Six Sahābah narrate this Hadīth.

## Answer

This belief is also kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah. Qādī ‘Iyād rahimahullāh, the great Mālikī scholar, writes:

فذلك كله كفر بإجماع المسلمين... وكذلك من ادعى مجالسة الله والعروج إليه ومكالته أو حلوله في أحد الأشخاص كقول بعض المتصوفة والباطنية والنصارى والقراطمة.

*All this is unanimously considered to be kufr...similar is the case of the one who claims to be seated next to Allāh, to have ascended to Him, conversed with Him, or that He has settled into any person as is the belief of some pseudo-Sufis, the Bātinīyyah, the Christians and the Qarāmitah.<sup>1</sup>*

## 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Promised Mahdī

They believe that the Mahdī who is mentioned in the Ahādīth is this very same Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī.

## Answer

This was his initial claim, i.e. I am the Mahdī. Later on he claimed to be a Messenger and then the Chief of the Messengers. Claiming prophet-hood after Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is kufr. This point was mentioned under belief number one. 'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym rahimahullāh writes in the well-known book, *al-Ashbāh wa an-Nazārīr*:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ash-Shifā'*, vol. 2, p. 245.

إذا لم يعرف أن محمدًا صلى الله عليه وسلم آخر الأنبياء فليس بمسلم لأنه من الضروريات.

*If a person does not acknowledge that Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the final Prophet then he is not a Muslim because this is from among the essentials of Dīn.<sup>1</sup>*

*Sharh Fiqh Akbar* states:

دعوى النبوة بعد نبينا صلى الله عليه وسلم كفر بالإجماع.

*Claiming prophet-hood after our Prophet sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is unanimously considered to be kufr.<sup>2</sup>*

#### 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān

They believe that the Qur'ān has 40 pārās and that the Mahdī has ten pārās which are kept concealed with him.

#### Answer

This belief is also explicit kufr and blasphemy. The Ahl as-Sunnah believes that the Qur'ān is exactly as it was revealed and it is preserved to this day. Not a single letter has been lost. Allāh ta'ālā says in this regard:

إِنَّا هُنَّ نَزَّلْنَا الِّذِكْرَ وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ

*It is We who revealed the Admonition and it is We who are its protectors.*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Ashbāh wa an-Nazā'ir*, p. 296.

<sup>2</sup> *Sharh Fiqh Akbar*, p. 202.

## 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Beliefs: The Mahdī in The Qur’ān

### Answer

This is also classified as distortion of the Qur’ān. ‘Allāmah Qādī ‘Iyād rahimahullāh writes:

كذلك وقع الإجماع على تكفير من دافع نص الكتاب أو خص مُجْمِعًا على نقله مقطوعاً به مُجْمِعًا على حمله على ظاهره.

*Similarly, a person who rejects an explicit text of the Qur’ān, specifies a Hadīth which is unanimously narrated, absolute in meaning and that it has to be taken in its obvious meaning, then the *kufr* of such a person is unanimous.*

## 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Denigrating The Prophets And Angels

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah consider this belief to be a vile blasphemy and an act of *kufr*. The following is stated in *Jāmi’ al-Fuṣūlayn* and *al-Bahr ar-Rā’iq*:

ومن لم يُقِرَّ ببعض الأنبياء عليهم السلام أو عاب نبياً بشيء أو لم يرض بسنة من سنن المرسلين عليهم السلام كُفَّرٌ.

*A person who does not affirm any Prophet, finds fault with any of them or is not pleased with any of the Sunnats of the Messengers is classified a *kāfir*.*

‘Allāmah Ibn Nujaym rahimahullāh writes about denigrating the angels:

ويعيبه ملكاً من الملائكة أو الإستخفاف به.

*It is *kufr* to find fault with any of the angels or to denigrate any of them.*

## 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sharī'ah is Abrogated

### Answer

This means that the Dhikrī sect has nothing whatsoever to do with Islam because it is abrogated according to them. They are aligned to the religion of Muhammad Mahdī. How, then, can they be considered to be Muslims?

## 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: Salāh

They say: It is not correct to perform salāh because a person becomes an apostate if he does.

### Answer

The author of *Jāmi' al-Fusūlayn* writes in this regard:

لَا أُصْلِي إِذْ لَا تَحِبُّ عَلَيْهِ يُكَفَّرُ فِيهِ.

*A person said: "I do not perform salāh because it is not compulsory on me." He will be classified a kāfir.*

Qādī 'Iyād rahimahullāh writes:

وَكَذَلِكَ نَقْطَعُ بِتَكْفِيرِ كُلِّ مَنْ كَذَبَ وَأَنْكَرَ قَاعِدَةَ مِنْ قَوَاعِدِ الشَّرِعِ...

*Similarly, we state with certainty that anyone who belies or rejects any injunction of the Sharī'ah is a kāfir.*

## 13<sup>th</sup> – 19<sup>th</sup> Beliefs

### Answer

This too demonstrates their rejection of the pillars of Islam. A person who rejects the pillars of Islam is unanimously classified a kāfir by the Ahl as-Sunnah. The following is stated in *Fath al-Jalil Sharh Mukhtasar al-Khalil*:

أو كفر بأن استحل محرما جمعا على تحريميه معلوما من الدين كالشرب للخمر والزنا والسرقة والقذف والربا، أو أنكر حل البيع وأكل الشمار ووجوب الصلاه والصوم ولو على ولي مكلف أو وجوده مكان أو البيت أو المدينة أو المسجد الحرام أو الأقصى أو استقبال الكعبه أو صفة الحج أو الصلاة أو حرفا من القرآن أو زاده أو إعجازه أو الشواب والعقاب قال القاضي عياض أجمع المسلمين على تكفير كل من استحل القتل أو شرب الخمر أو شيئا مما حرم الله تعالى بعد علمه بتحريميه كأصحاب الإباحة من القرامطة وبعض غالة المتصوفة.<sup>١</sup>

*A person who considers to be lawful anything which is unanimously considered to be unlawful and clearly known as such in the Dīn, then such a person is a kāfir. For example, consuming alcohol, committing adultery, stealing, slandering, consuming usury. The same can be said of a person who denies the permissibility of trade, the eating of fruit, the obligation of salāh and fasting even if it is with respect to a Wali, rejects the existence of a place, the Ka'bah, Madīnah, al-Musjid al-Harām, al-Musjid al-Aqṣā, facing towards the Ka'bah, the method of hajj, the salāhs, a single letter of the Qur'ān, adds a letter to it, rejects its miraculous nature, rejects reward and punishment – then in all these cases he is a kāfir.*

*Qādī 'Iyād* said: *The Muslims unanimously classify as kāfir a person who considers murder, consuming alcohol or anything else which Allāh made forbidden to be lawful after knowing that it is forbidden. As is*

---

<sup>1</sup>فتح الجليل شرح مختصر الخليل: ٢١٠٨٩

*the case with the permissive Qarāmitah and certain pseudo-Sufis.*

## The Dhikrī Sect is Kāfir According to The Pakistani National Assembly

The judgment which the Pakistani National Assembly passed with regard to the Qādiyānīs automatically applies to the Dhikrī sect as well. For example, the following is stated in the Constitution of Pakistan:

Article 26: The one who does not have complete īmān in the finality of prophet-hood with Hadrat Muhammad Mustafā sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam or claims – in any way – to be a prophet after Hadrat Muhammad Mustafā sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, or believes in any claimant to prophet-hood or religious reformer, then such a person is not a Muslim according to the law.

The one who does not believe – without reservation – in Hadrat Muhammad Mustafā sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam as the seal of all Prophets, or claims to be a Prophet in whatever meaning of the word, or anyone believes in such a claimant or religious reformer, then such a person is not a Muslim according to the law.

Note: Since the Dhikrī sect does not believe in Hadrat Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam as the final Prophet and instead believes in Muhammad Mahdī Attakkī as the Messenger and Mahdī, and reads a kalimah which is different from the Muslims'; rejects the pillars of Islam – salāh, fasting, zakāh and hajj – then according to the Pakistani constitution this sect is a non-Muslim sect.

## A Case Concerning a Dhikrī Person in The Baluchistan Sharī' Court

Members of the Dhikrī sect are considered to be non-Muslims in the Sharī' courts of Baluchistan province. The courts do not permit marriages between Muslims and Dhikrīs. They are not allowed to take oaths in the name of Allāh *ta'ālā* because the disregard it totally. Instead, they take oaths in the name of "Kūh Murād" and "Tāpag".

We are quoting just one verdict below. The entire judgement is made up of eight pages. Only the ruling is quoted.

Family Court Judge Kolwāh Āwārān, Mukrān

Case: Fayd Muhammad, the son of Dilmurād; Habīb, the son of Shahdād, resident of Labāch.

In the name of: Badal ibn Bārān, Mūsā ibn Rahmat, known as Aymanah bint Mūsā, resident of Labāch.

Claim to cancellation of marriage, 20 January 1975

Verdict:

The defendant was a follower of the Dhikrī sect, portrayed himself as a Muslim and got married to a Muslim woman. He became an apostate and became a Dhikrī once again. Like the Qādiyānīs, this sect does not accept Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* as the final Prophet. This creed is found in limited numbers in Baluchistan. These people reject the five daily *salāhs*, hajj to the Ka'bah. They go annually to a small mountain in Mukrān where they perform their pilgrimage. They reject the 30-day fast of Ramadān. Their *kalimah* reads as: *Lā Ilāha Illallāh Nūr Pāk Muhammad Mahdī Rasūlullāh*. By "Muhammad" they do not mean Rasūlullāh

*sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* but Muhammad Attockī. Attock is the name of a place in Punjab. He was a resident of this place and came to Mukrān where he laid the foundations of this creed. These people confine themselves to engaging in dhikr in the latter part of the night. This is why the Muslims here refer to them as Dhikrīs, and they too refer to themselves as Dhikrīs.

The defendant resorted to deception and deceived a Muslim man into getting married to his daughter by portraying himself to be a Muslim. He was actually a Dhikrī and portrayed himself as a Muslim solely for the sake of marriage. He also deceived the woman and converted her into a Dhikrī.

Based on the previously quoted fatāwā and clear statements of the jurists, this marriage was not even valid and the claimants have the right of objection. I therefore decree that this marriage is annulled, and the claimant, Aymanah, is separated from the defendant, Badal.

This file is admitted into the officek. Both parties are present and the verdict was read to them.

20/1/75

Signed by Qādī Barkatullāh.

#### **The Deputy Commissioner's Order to Registration Officers**

The Deputy Commisioner of Lisabīlihi issued an order to the registration officers that when they issue identity cards to members of the Dhikrī sect, they must write on it it that the person is a non-Muslim so that people are not confused into thinking that he is a Muslim. Just recently, some 'ulamā' objected

strongly to members of the Dhikrī sect portraying themselves as Muslims.<sup>1</sup>

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Dhikrī Sect

Maulānā Yūsuf Ludhyānwī *rahimahullāh* writes:

It is not permissible to have any type of contact with the Dhikrīs.<sup>2</sup>

He writes in answer to a question: Based on their fundamental and subsidiary beliefs, they are not Muslims. The ruling with regard to them is that they are a non-Muslim minority like the Qādiyānīs, Bahais and Hindus. Those who consider Dhikrīs to be Muslims are included among them and they must repent.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Akhbār Amn*, 26 April 1976, Karachi.

<sup>2</sup> *Kiyā Dhikrī Musalmān Hei?*

<sup>3</sup> *Āp Ke Masā'il Aur Oen Kā Hull*, vol. 1, p. 186.

# THE QĀDIYĀNĪ SECT

## Background

The Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā' of the ummat are unanimous with regard to Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam being the final Prophet. This point is explained more than 100 times in the Qur'ān. At the same time, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam made the following prediction:

لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّىٰ يَبْعَثَ دِجَالُونَ كَذَابِينَ قَرِيبًا مِّنْ ثَلَاثِينَ كَلْمَمْ  
يَزْعِمُ أَنَّهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ.

*The Final Hour will not take place until about 30 Dajjāls and impostors are sent. Each of them will claim to be Allāh's Messenger.*

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam made this prediction and towards the end of his life, Musaylamah the impostor made a claim to prophet-hood. Similarly, Aswad 'Ansī, who was a resident of Yemen, and a conniving Christian woman by the name of Sajā' bint Hārith of Iraq announced that they were prophets after the demise of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. Others also made claims to prophet-hood after this. Then towards the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century a person by the name of Mirzā Ghulām Aḥmad Qādiyānī claimed that he was a prophet.

In 1857 the British colonialists snatched away the throne and kingdom from the Muslim rulers of India, and took complete control of the country through

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري: ١٠٥٤/٢، كتاب الفتن. مسلم: ٣٩٧١/٢، كتاب الفتن.

their plots and plans. They feared that the Muslims may regain control so they planted the seeds of confusion and mayhem among the Muslims in order to weaken them. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī was one such person whom the British used to attack the fundamental pillars of Islam. Sometimes they made him to claim prophet-hood, sometimes he was made to speak ill of the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*', and at other times efforts were made to prove the Qur'ān and Hadith wrong. Finally, the British who feared that the Muslims would resort to jihād, made Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī to claim that jihād was no longer applicable. He made this announcement repeatedly: "Every person who pledges allegiance to me and believes me to be the promised messiah must firmly believe that jihād is harām in our times."

There were times when he used to say:

O friends! Give up thoughts of jihād.  
Fighting and killing is now forbidden in  
Dīn.

Anyway, the British accomplished their goal of causing disunity and confusion among the Muslims, and were able to rule of the sub-continent for a long period of time.

The Qādiyānī sect came into existence in 1840 in the Indian province of Punjab.

### A Short Biography of Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī

His name was Ghulām Ahmad. He was born in Qādiyān, district Gurdāspūr, Punjab.

He was born in 1839 or 1840. His father's name was Hakīm Ghulām Murtadā.

His early studies were undertaken in his hometown. He was more interested in studying languages. This is why in addition to Urdu, he studied Persian, Arabic and English.

Initially he was employed in the Siyālkot court as a clerk but failed his attorney-ship exams.

He was extremely enthusiastic about getting into discussions and debates. He had many debates with the Aryans and Christians.

He had a very liberal tongue. He would say whatever he liked to whomever he wanted. He had no qualms about speaking to anyone in whatever manner he liked. He used to be exceptionally vulgar towards the 'ulamā'.

Examples of his vulgarity:

وَمِنَ الْلَّئَامَ أَرَى رُجِيلًا فَاسِقاً - عَوْلًا لَعِيَّنًا نُطْفَةَ السُّفَهَاءِ

*I see a flagrant sinner from among the wretched ones. He is an accursed devil, a drop of semen of the foolish ones.*

مُشْكِرٌ خَيْثٌ مُفْسِدٌ وَمُزَوِّرًا - نَحْسٌ يُسَمِّي السَّعْدُ فِي الْجَهَلَاءِ

*He is vulgar, vile, disruptive and a swindler. He is bad luck. He is known as Sa'dullāh among the ignorant ones.*

آذَيْتِنِيْ خَيْثًا فَلَسْتُ بِصَادِقٍ - إِنْ لَمْ تَمُتْ بِالْحُزْنِيْ يَا ابْنَ جُفَاءِ

*You caused me a lot of pain through your vulgarities. I am not a true person if you do not die disgracefully, O you who are the son of an immoral woman.*

---

<sup>1</sup>حقيقة الوجي، مطبوعة مبكرین قادریان کا تتمہ: ص ۱۴-۱۹

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad first claimed to be a Mujaddid and then a Muhaddith. In 1891 he claimed to be 'Isā 'alayhi salām. In 1892 he claimed to be the Mahdī. And in 1901 he claimed to be a prophet. His life went through many conflicting and contradictory phases, and all his claims contradict each other.

He finally passed away on 26 May 1918 in Lahore, but was buried in Qādiyānī.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of The Qādiyānī Sect

1. The final Prophet is not Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam but Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī.<sup>1</sup>
2. Divine revelation used to descend like rain on Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad.<sup>2</sup>
3. The teachings of Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad are now a salvation for all humanity.<sup>3</sup>
4. The one who does not accept the prophet-hood of Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is a kāfir who is destined to Hell.<sup>4</sup>
5. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad performed one million miracles.<sup>5</sup> (While Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam performed 3 000).
6. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad holds a position higher than Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>حقيقة النبوة: ص ٨٢، ١٦١. طريق القلوب، ص ٣٧٩.

<sup>2</sup>حقيقة الوحي، ص ١٨٠. البشري: ١٧٨١، وغيره.

<sup>3</sup>أربعين، ص ٤، ١٧.

<sup>4</sup>حقيقة النبوة، ص ٢٢٢. فتاوى أحمدية، ص ٣٧١.

<sup>5</sup>كتمة حقيقة الوحي، ص ١٣٦.

<sup>6</sup>قول فصل، ص ٦. أربعين، ص ١٠٣.

7. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād is superior to the Prophets '*alayhimus salām* of the Banū Isrā'īl.<sup>1</sup>

8. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād made defamatory statements against Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām, other Prophets '*alayhimus salām* and the Sahābah *rādiyallāhu 'anhūm*.<sup>2</sup>

9. There are several verses of the Qur'ān which make reference to Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād. For example:

هُوَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلَ رَسُولَهُ بِالْهُدَىٰ وَدِينُ الْحَقِّ لِيُظْهِرَهُ عَلَى الظَّنِينِ كُلِّهِ

*It is He who sent His Messenger with guidance and the true religion so that it may supersede all religions.*<sup>3</sup>

10. Three predictions of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām were proven to be false.<sup>4</sup>

11. The injunction of jihād has been abrogated.<sup>5</sup>

12. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād refers to the miracles of Hadrat Isā 'alayhis salām – e.g. bringing the dead to life – as mere play and amusements and claims that many people in Calcutta and Mumbai perform similar miracles.<sup>6</sup>

13. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam did not experience a physical mi'rāj; he merely experienced *kashf* (an exposition).<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> دافع البلاء، ص. إزاله كلان، ص ٦٧

<sup>2</sup> حاشية ضميمة انجام آتم، ص ٤، ٧. روحاني خزان، ٦١٧٨/١٦، ٣٨٧/٩، ٥٢/٨٣/١٨

<sup>3</sup> إعجاز أحمدي، : ١١/٢٩١، ١٢/٢٩١

<sup>4</sup> إعجاز أحمدي، ص ١٤

<sup>5</sup> حاشية أربعين، ١٥٤. خطبه البا... ص ٢٥

<sup>6</sup> حاشية إزاله أوهام، ٢١، ١٢١. حقيقة الوحي، ٧٨

<sup>7</sup> إزاله أوهام كلان، ص ٤، ١٤٦، ١٤٧، وغيرها.

14. After death there is no such a thing as assembling on the field of Resurrection. After dying, people will go directly to Paradise or Hell.<sup>1</sup>

15. There is no reality behind angels. They are souls and stars. Jibra'il 'alayhis salām did not bring divine revelation. The descent of revelation is the result of the effect of stars.<sup>2</sup>

16. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad accused Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* of fabricating lies.<sup>3</sup>

17. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is a manifestation of all the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*. All the perfect qualities which were found in the Prophets '*alayhimus salām* are found in Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad.<sup>4</sup>

18. Hadrat 'Isā '*alayhis salām* has died. He most definitely will not return before the Resurrection.<sup>5</sup>

19. Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad makes defamatory statements against the Qur'ān and Hadīth.<sup>6</sup>

Note: Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad differs on many other points. We confined with these 19.

---

<sup>1</sup>إزاله أوهام كلان، ص ١٤٤، ١٤٦، ١٤٧، وغيرها.

<sup>2</sup>توضيح مرام، ص ٢٩.

<sup>3</sup>إزاله أوهام خورد، ص ٣٩٦. إزاله أوهام، ص ٣٩٨.

<sup>4</sup>قول فصل: ص ٦. تشحي ١ الأهان: ١٠١١٠، ١١.

<sup>5</sup>إزاله كلان: ٣١١١٢.

<sup>6</sup>كلمة فصل، ٧٣، (حقيقة ... مرتا بشير أحمد)، تحفة كولرويه، ص ٣٨. روحاً خرائط: ١٣٠١١٩. إعجاز أحمدي، ٣٠، وغيرها.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Qādiyānī Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: I am The Final Prophet

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad claims that he is the final prophet.

#### Answer

It is the unanimous belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah that Muḥammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the Final Prophet. Accepting anyone else as a prophet after him entails leaving the fold of Islam. This is established from Qur'ānic verses, several Ahādīth, and this is what all Muslims concur on.

#### Qur'ānic verses

{1}

مَا كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَبَا أَحَدٍ مِّنْ رِجَالِكُمْ وَلَكِنْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّنَ،  
وَكَانَ اللَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمًا.

*Muhammad is not the father of any of your men. Rather, he is the Messenger of Allāh and the seal of all Prophets. Allāh has knowledge of everything.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

وَإِذَا أَخَذَ اللَّهُ مِنْبَاقَ النَّبِيِّنَ لَمَّا أَتَيْتُكُمْ مِنْ كِتَابٍ وَحْكْمَةٍ ثُمَّ جَاءَكُمْ  
رَسُولٌ مُّصَدِّقٌ لِّمَا مَعَكُمْ لِتُؤْمِنُنَّ بِهِ وَلَا تُنَصِّرُنَّهُ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 40.

When Allāh took a covenant from the Prophets stating, “Whatever I gave you of the Book and knowledge, then comes to you a Messenger confirming the Book that is with you, you shall believe in that Messenger and help him.”<sup>1</sup>

{3}

قُلْ يَا يَهُا النَّاسُ إِنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ إِلَيْكُمْ جَمِيعًا

Say: O people! I am Allāh’s Messenger to all of you.<sup>2</sup>

Note: In his book, *Khatm-e-Nubūwwat*, Muftī Muḥammad Shafī’ Sāhib *rahimahullāh* has proven the finality of the prophet-hood of Muḥammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* from 100 verses.

### Aḥādīth

Muftī Muḥammad Shafī’ Sāhib *rahimahullāh* presents about 200 Aḥādīth in this regard. They are mutawātir Aḥādīth and can therefore not be rejected. A few are presented below.

{1}

عَنْ ثُوْبَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ سَيَكُونُ فِي أُمَّتِي كَذَابُونَ ثَلَاثُونَ كُلُّهُمْ يَزْعُمُ أَنَّهُ نَبِيٌّ وَأَنَا خَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّينَ لَا نَبِيٌّ بَعْدِي.

*Hadrat Thaubān radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* said: “There*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 81.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 158.

*will be 30 impostors in my ummat. Each one will claim to be a prophet while I am the seal of the Prophets, there is to be no Prophet after me.”<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: إِنَّ مَثَلِي وَمَثَلَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ مِنْ قَبْلِي كَمَثَلِ رَجُلٍ بَنَى بَيْتًا فَأَحْسَنَهُ وَأَجْمَلَهُ، إِلَّا مَوْضِعَ لَيْتَهُ مِنْ زَاوِيَّةٍ، فَجَعَلَ النَّاسُ يَطْوُفُونَ بِهِ وَيَعْجَبُونَ لَهُ، وَيَقُولُونَ هَلَّا وُضِعَتْ هَذِهِ الْبَيْتَةُ. قَالَ فَأَنَا الْبَيْتَةُ، وَأَنَا خَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّينَ.

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: My similitude with the Prophets before me is like that of a person who built a house and beautified and embellished it, but he left the place of one brick in a corner [unfinished]. People began walking around the house and were expressing their wonder at such a beautiful building. On seeing the empty spot, they were also saying: “Why has one brick not placed here?” I am that one brick and I am the seal of the Prophets.<sup>2</sup>*

{3}

وَإِنِّي عَنِ اللَّهِ مَكْتُوبٌ خَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّينَ وَإِنَّ آدَمَ لَمِنْ سِجْدَلِ فِي طِينَةٍ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Abū Dāwūd, vol. 2, p. 227; Tirmidhī, vol. 2, p. 45. Eleven Sahābah narrate this Hadith. It is also classified as a mutawātir Hadith.

<sup>2</sup> Bukhārī, vol. 1, p. 59; Muslim, vol. 2, p. 248; Mishkāt, vol. 2, p. 511.

*I am recorded as the seal of the Prophets by Allāh when Ādam 'alayhi salām was still in the form of fetid clay.*

﴿1﴾

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، إِنَّهُ لَا نَبِيٌّ بَعْدِيٍّ وَلَا أُمَّةٌ بَعْدِكُمْ.

*O people! There is to be no Prophet after me and no nation after you.*

Belief in the finality of the prophet-hood of Mu<sup>hammad</sup> Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is also established through Ijmā'. Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh writes in this regard:

دعوى النبوة بعد نبينا صلى الله عليه وسلم كفر بالإجماع.

*Claiming prophet-hood after our Prophet sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is unanimously considered to be kufr.*

## **2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Divine Revelation Used to Descend Like Rain on Mirzā Ghulām**

It is their belief that divine revelation used to come down to Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad in Arabic, and sometimes in Hindi, Persian and other languages.

### Answer

The 'ulamā' state that since the door of prophet-hood is shut, the door of divine revelation is inevitably shut as well. How can it be possible for divine revelation to come down while there is no Prophet?

This is established from the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

## Qur'ān

{ 1 }

وَلَقَدْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيْكَ وَإِلَى الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِكَ لَئِنْ أَشْرَكْتَ لَيَحْجَطَنَّ عَمَلُكَ  
وَلَتَكُونُنَّ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*It has already been revealed to you and to those before you: If you ascribe partners, your actions will go in vain and you will be among those who have fallen into loss.<sup>1</sup>*

In the above verse, the words “after you” are not mentioned after the words “before you”. This is because divine revelation was sent down before Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* [to other Messengers] but not after him.

{ 2 }

وَالَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِمَا أُنْزِلَ إِلَيْكَ وَمَا أُنْزِلَ مِنْ قَبْلِكَ ۚ وَبِالْآخِرَةِ هُمْ  
يُوقِنُونَ.

*Those who believe in what has been sent down to you and in what was sent down before you. And of the Hereafter they are convinced.<sup>2</sup>*

Here too the words “after you” are not mentioned after the words “before you”. Revelation was sent down before Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, but

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 65.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 4.

not after him. This theme is to be found in many verses of the Qur'ān.

### Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

وعن عمر رضي الله عنه...فقال أبو بكر إنَّه قد انقطع الوحي وتم الدين.

*Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates...Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu said: Divine revelation has certainly ended and the Dīn is perfected.*

Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu said:

﴿2﴾

وإن الوحي قد انقطع.

*Divine revelation has ended.*

There is also consensus of the Muslim community in this regard. Qādī 'Iyād rahimahullāh states:

وكذلك من ادعى منهم أنه يوحى إليه وإن لم يَدَعْ النبوة... فهو لاءٌ لهم  
كفار مكذبون للنبي صلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ.

*Similarly that person is a kāfir who claims that divine revelation comes to him even though he does not claim prophet-hood...all these are unbelievers who are rejectors of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.*

In the beginning, Mirzā Ghulām himself held the belief that divine revelation has ended. He himself writes in *Haqīqah an-Nubūwwah* that the seal has been set on divine revelation since the last 1 300 years. Later on he rejected this.<sup>1</sup>

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: His Teaching is Salvation

The teachings of Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād are now a salvation for all humanity.

#### Answer

The ‘ulamā’ state that salvation revolves around following Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* and not the teachings of Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād. This is established from the Qur’ān and *Hadith*. For example:

﴿1﴾

وَمَا هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ

*But this Qur’ān is nothing but an admonition for the worlds.*<sup>2</sup>

﴿2﴾

تَبَارَكَ الَّذِي نَزَّلَ الْفُرْقَانَ عَلَى عَبْدِهِ لِيَكُونَ لِلْعَالَمِينَ نَذِيرًا

*Blessed is He who sent down the Criterion to His servant so that it may be a warner to the people of the world.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> حقيقة النبوة، ص ٨٩، وكذا إزاله، ص ٢٢١.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Qalam, 68: 52.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Furqān, 25: 1.

{3}

وَأُوْرِحِي إِلَيْهِ هَذَا الْقُرْآنُ لِأُنذِرَ بِهِ وَمَنْ يَأْتِي.

*And this Qur'ān was revealed to me so that I may warn you thereby and whomsoever it may reach.<sup>1</sup>*

{4}

...وَإِنْ تُطِيعُوهُ تَهْتَدُوا...

*...If you obey him you will find the way...<sup>2</sup>*

The groundlessness of this belief is gauged from many verses in the Qur'ān.

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: The One Who Does Not Accept The Prophet-hood of Mirzā Ghulām

The one who does not accept the prophet-hood of Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is a kāfir who is destined to Hell.<sup>3</sup>

#### Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah state that Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is not even a Prophet in the first place. If he is not a Prophet, how can it be possible to accept his prophet-hood? On the contrary, believing in his prophet-hood is a cause of admission into the Hell-fire.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 19.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nūr, 24: 54.

<sup>3</sup> حقيقة النبوة، ص ٢٧٢. فتاوى أحمديه، ص ٣٧١

## 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Number of His Miracles

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād performed one million miracles.<sup>1</sup> (While Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* performed 3 000).

### Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah state that it is part of our belief that miracles are among the features which are peculiar to prophet-hood and that prophet-hood ended at Muḥammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Thus, if anyone claims to have performed a miracle now will be a kāfir.<sup>2</sup>

The following is stated by Abū Shakūr Sulamī:

ومن ادعى النبوة في زماننا فإنه يصير كافرا، ومن طلب منه العجزات  
فإنه يصير كافرا لأنه شك في النص.<sup>3</sup>

*Whoever claims prophet-hood in our times becomes a kāfir. Whoever demands miracles from him becomes a kāfir because it means that he doubts the text of the Qur'ān.*

## 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā is Superior to Rasūlullāh

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād holds a position higher than Muḥammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> تتمة حقيقة الوحي، ص ١٣٦.

<sup>2</sup> تواقيت مبحث: ١٥٧١١.

<sup>3</sup> أبو شكور سلمي، ص ١٠٥، قلمي، بحث إسلام أور قاديانيت.

<sup>4</sup> قول فضل، ص ٦. أربعين، ص ١٠٣.

## Answer

The 'ulamā' state that there is no one ahead of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and no one can be superior to him in rank. The Qur'ān states:

لَئُؤْمِنَّ بِهِ وَلَتُنْصُرُنَّهُ...

*...you shall believe in the Messenger and help him...<sup>1</sup>*

In the above verse a covenant was taken from all the Prophets 'alayhimus salām that if they were to be alive in the time of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, it will be obligatory on them to believe in him and help him.

## Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

عن جابر رضي الله عنه أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال أنا قائد المسلمين ولا فخر.

*Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I am the chief commander of the Messengers and I am not saying it out of pride.*

﴿2﴾

أنا حامل لواء الحمد يوم القيمة تحته آدم فمن دونه ولا فخر...أنا أكرم الأولين والآخرين على الله ولا فخر.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 81.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I will be carrying the flag of praise on the day of Resurrection. Ādām and those who came after him will be under that flag. I am not saying it out of pride...I am the most superior of all past and future generations in the sight of Allāh. I am not saying it out of pride.*

#### **7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā is Superior to The Prophets of The Banū Isrā'īl**

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is superior to the Prophets '*alayhimus salām* of the Banū Isrā'īl.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

The 'ulamā' say that any follower of a Prophet – no matter what his status – can never equal a Prophet. It is already an accepted fact that Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is not a Prophet, then how can he be superior to the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*'. Mirzā Sāhib himself acknowledges that a non-Prophet cannot be superior to a Prophet.<sup>2</sup>

#### **8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Defamatory Statements Against The Prophets**

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad made defamatory statements against Hadrat 'Isā '*alayhis salām*', other Prophets '*alayhimus salām*' and the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm*.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> دافع البلاء، ص. إزاله كلان، ص ٦٧.

<sup>2</sup> تریاق القلوب وحقيقة النبوة، ص ١٥.

<sup>3</sup> حاشية ضميمة أنجام آتم، ص ٤، ٧. روحاني خزان، ١٧٨٨/١٦. ٣٨٧/٩. إعجاز أحمدي، ٥٢/٨٣/١٨

## Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah state that the directive to honour and respect a Prophet is from Allāh *ta'ālā* and it is kufr to reject this.

## Qur'ānic verses

﴿1﴾

لِتُؤْمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَتُعَزِّرُوهُ وَتُوَقِّرُوهُ

*So that you people may believe in Allāh and in His Messenger, and you may help Him and honour Him.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿2﴾

لَا تَرْفَعُوا أَصْوَاتَكُمْ فَوْقَ صَوْتِ النَّبِيِّ وَلَا تَجْهَرُوا لَهُ بِالْقَوْلِ كَجَهْرِ  
بَعْضِكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ

*Do not raise your voices over the voice of the Prophet, nor speak loudly to him as you speak loudly to each other.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿3﴾

قُلْ أَيَالِلَهُ وَأَيْتِهِ وَرَسُولِهِ كُنْتُمْ تَسْتَهْزِئُونَ. لَا تَعْتَذِرُوا قَدْ كَفَرْتُمْ بَعْدَ  
إِيمَانِكُمْ.

*Say: Were you mocking at Allāh, His commands and His Messenger? Make no excuses. You became unbelievers after having professed faith.<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 9.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hujurāt, 49: 2.

## Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه لا تفضلوا بين انباء الله.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: Do not give superiority to Prophets over other Prophets.*

﴿2﴾

عن مجاهد رحمه الله قال أتى عمر رجل سبَّ النبيَّ صلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَتَلَهُ ثُمَّ قال عمر رضي الله عنه من سبَّ اللهَ تَعَالَى أو سبَّ أحَدًا مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ فَاقْتُلُوهُ.<sup>٢</sup>

*A man who uttered verbal abuses against Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was brought before 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu who then killed him. 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu then issued the following order: Anyone who is vulgar towards Allāh and towards any of the Prophets must be killed.*

Respect for Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is also established from the books of aqā'id.

Qādī 'Iyād rahimahullāh writes:

من كَذَّبَ بِأَحَدٍ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ أَوْ تَنَقَّصَ أَحَدًا مِنْهُمْ أَوْ تَرَى مِنْهُ فَهُوَ مُرْتَدٌ.<sup>٣</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 65-66.

<sup>2</sup> مشكوة: ٥٠٧١١

<sup>3</sup> الصارم المسلول لابن تيمية، ص ١٩٥

Whoever rejects any of the Prophets, denigrates any one of them or frees himself from him is an apostate.

'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym *rahimahullāh* writes:

وَيُكَفِّرُ إِذَا شَكَ فِي صِدْقِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَوْ سَبَّهُ أَوْ نَقَصَهُ  
وَيُكَفِّرُ بِنِسْبَةِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ إِلَى الْفَوَاحِشِ.<sup>١</sup>

A person becomes a *kāfir* if he doubts the authenticity of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, is vulgar towards him or denigrates him. He also becomes a *kāfir* if he attributes any immoral act to any of the Prophets.

Respect for the Sahābah as commanded in the Qur'ān

مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَشِدُّ أَهْلَكَ الْكُفَّارِ رَحْمَانُهُ بَيْنَهُمْ تَرَاهُمْ  
رُكَّعًا سُجَّدًا يَبْتَغُونَ فَضْلًا مِنَ اللَّهِ وَرِضْوَانًا، سِيمَاهُمْ فِي وُجُوهِهِمْ مِنْ  
أَثْرِ السُّجُودِ...<sup>2</sup>

*Muhammad*, the Messenger of Allāh. And those who are with him, they are strong against the unbelievers and soft-hearted amongst themselves. You see them bowing and prostrating, seeking the favour and pleasure of Allāh. Their marks are on their faces, from the effect of prostration. That is their rank in the Taurāh. Their similitude in the *Injil* is like a crop which brings forth its shoot, then strengthens it. It then becomes thick and thereafter stands on its stem, delighting those who sowed it, so that He may enrage the unbelievers by them. Allāh promised those among

١ الشفاعة: ٢٦٢/٢

٢ الأشياه والنظائر، ص ١٣٧

*them who believed and did good deeds, forgiveness and a great reward.<sup>1</sup>*

يَوْمَ لَا يُخْزِي اللَّهُ الَّتِيَ وَالَّذِينَ أَمْنَوْا مَعَهُ

*The day when Allāh will not disgrace the Prophet and those who believe with him.<sup>2</sup>*

### Ahādīth

Many Ahādīth instruct us to respect and honour the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum*.

1. The best people of my ummat are those who are with me, then those who follow them (Tābi'ūn) and those who follow them (the Taba' Tābi'ūn).<sup>3</sup>

2. Do not hurl abuses against my Sahābah because even if any of you spend the equivalent of Mt. Uhud in gold he cannot reach the rank of my Sahābah.<sup>4</sup>

3. Hold on to my Sunnah and the Sunnah of the Khulafā' Rāshidīn after me.<sup>5</sup>

This is why the 'ulamā' unanimously state that pointing fingers at the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* and hurling abuses at them causes a person to be cast out of the fold of Islam.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 29.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah at-Tahrīm, 66: 8.

<sup>3</sup> Bukhārī, vol. 1, p. 515.

<sup>4</sup> Bukhārī.

<sup>5</sup> Tirmidhī, vol. 2, p. 96.

<sup>6</sup> الدرر المضيئة: ٢٣٨/٢ للعلامة سفاريني. وشرح الواسطية، ٣، ٤، لابن تيمية.

## 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān Makes Reference to Mirzā Ghulām

There are over 20 verses of the Qur'ān wherein Allāh *ta'ālā* addresses Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* but Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad claims that he is being addressed.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The Qur'ān refutes such a belief in the following manner:

أَلْيَوْمَ تُجْزَوْنَ عَذَابَ الْهُوْنِ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَقْوُنُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ غَيْرَ الْحَقِّ وَكُنْتُمْ عَنْ أَيْتِيهِ تَسْتَكْبِرُونَ.

*Today you will be recompensed with a punishment of humiliation because you used to utter false things against Allāh and you used to act haughtily towards His verses.*<sup>2</sup>

A Hadīth states:

عَنْ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: مَنْ قَالَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ بِرَأْيِهِ فَلَيَتَبَوَّأْ مَقْعِدَهُ مِنْ نَارٍ.

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās *radiyallāhu 'anhu* narrates that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* said: Whoever says anything with regard to the Qur'ān on the basis of his own opinion must prepare for his abode in the Hell-fire.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>إعجاز أحمدي، : ٢٩١\١١. دافع البلاء، ١٣.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 93.

<sup>3</sup> Tirmidhī, vol. 2, p. 119; Mishkāt, p. 419.

There is also consensus of the ummat in this regard. Qādī 'Iyād *rahimahullāh* writes:

كذلك وقع الإجماع على تكبير من دافع نص الكتاب.

*In the same way there is consensus on the kufr of the person who rejects a text of the Qur'ān.*

#### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Predictions of Hadrat 'Isā

Three predictions of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām were proven to be false.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

It is the belief of Muslims that whatever a Prophet says, he says it by the order of Allāh *ta'ālā*. The predictions of a Prophet are – so to speak – predictions of Allāh *ta'ālā*. And how can Allāh *ta'ālā* tell a lie!? This belief of the Qādiyānis is in total contradiction to the Qur'ān and Hadīth. For example:

{1}

وَيَسْتَعْجِلُونَكَ بِالْعَذَابِ وَلَنْ يُخْلِفَ اللَّهُ وَعْدَهُ

*They ask you to hasten the punishment. Allāh will never go back on His promise.<sup>2</sup>*

{2}

فَلَا تَحْسَبَنَّ اللَّهَ مُخْلِفَ وَعْدِهِ رُسُلُهُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَزِيزٌ ذُو اِنْتِقَامٍ

---

<sup>1</sup>إعجاز أحمدي، ص ١٤

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hajj, verse 47.

*Do not assume that Allāh will go back on His promise to His Messengers. Surely Allāh is powerful, taker of retribution.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

...مَا يُبَدِّلُ الْقَوْلُ لَدَيَّ...

*My word cannot be changed.<sup>2</sup>*

### 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: Abrogation of Jihād

The injunction of jihād has been abrogated.<sup>3</sup>

#### Answer

This belief is also against that of the Ahl as-Sunnah. It is a blasphemous belief and in contradiction to the Qur’ān and Hadīth.

#### The order of jihād in the Qur’ān

Many verses in the Qur’ān instruct the waging of jihād. For example:

{1}

كُتِبَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْقِتَالُ وَهُوَ كُرْهٌ لَّكُمْ

*Ordained for you is fighting and you find it disagreeable.<sup>4</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Ibrāhīm, 14: 47.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Qāf, 50: 29.

<sup>3</sup> حاشية أربعين، ١٥٤ . خطبه البا...ص ٢٥

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 216.

{2}

وَلَا تَقُولُوا لِمَنْ بُقْتُلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللهِ أَمْوَاتٌ طَبْلُ أَحْيَاءٍ وَلَكِنْ لَا  
تَشْعُرُونَ.

*Do not say of those who have been killed in the path of Allah that they are dead. Instead, they are alive, but you do not know.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

إِنَّ اللَّهَ اشْتَرَى مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَنفُسَهُمْ وَأَمْوَالَهُمْ بِأَنَّ لَهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ طَيْقَاتِلُونَ  
فِي سَبِيلِ اللهِ فَيَقْتُلُونَ وَيُقْتَلُونَ قَفْ وَعْدًا عَلَيْهِ حَقًّا فِي التَّوْرَةِ وَالْإِنجِيلِ  
وَالْقُرْآنِ.

*Allāh has purchased from the Muslims their lives and their wealth for the price that for them is Paradise. They fight in the cause of Allāh: They kill and are killed. A true promise which He made upon Himself in the Taurāh, the Injil and in the Qurān.<sup>2</sup>*

There are many other verses which prove the promulgation of jihād.

### Ahādīth

{1}

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم والذي نفسي بيده لوددت أن أقتل  
في سبيل الله ثم أحي ثم أقتل ثم أحي ثم أقتل.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 154.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 111.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I take an oath in the name of the Being in whose control is my life, I would love to be killed in Allāh's cause, given life again, killed and given life again, killed and given life again, killed and given life again.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لن يربح هذا الدين قائما يقاتل عليه عصابة من المسلمين حتى تقوم الساعة.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: This *Dīn* will remain with a group of Muslims waging *jihād* for it until the day of Resurrection.<sup>2</sup>*

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Hadrat 'Isā's Miracles

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād refers to the miracles of Hadrat Isā 'alayhis salām – e.g. bringing the dead to life – as mere play and amusements and claims that many people in Calcutta and Mumbai perform similar miracles.<sup>3</sup>

#### Answer

Due to it explicitly rejecting an order of the Qur'ān and Hadīth, this belief too is *kufr*. The following verses make reference to the miracles of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām.

---

<sup>1</sup> Bukhārī and Muslim. *Mishkāt*, p. 329.

<sup>2</sup> Muslim. *Mishkāt*, p. 330.

<sup>3</sup> حاشية إزالة أوهام، ١٢١، ٢١. حقيقة الوحي، ٧٨.

{ 1 }

أَيَّهُ أَخْلُقُ لَكُمْ مِنَ الطِّينِ كَهِيَّةَ الطَّيْرِ فَأَنْفُخْ فِيهِ فَيَكُونُ طَيْرًا يَإِذْنِ  
اللَّهِ.

*I make for you, out of clay, the shape of a bird. Then I breathe into it and it becomes a flying animal by the order of Allāh.<sup>1</sup>*

{ 2 }

إِذْ قَالَ اللَّهُ يَعِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ اذْكُرْ نِعْمَتِي عَلَيْكَ وَعَلَى رَالِدِتِكَ... وَإِذْ  
تَخْلُقُ مِنَ الطِّينِ كَهِيَّةَ الطَّيْرِ يَإِذْنِي فَتَنْفُخْ فِيهَا فَتَكُونُ طَيْرًا يَإِذْنِي...<sup>2</sup>

*When Allāh will say: "O 'Isā, son of Maryam! Remember My favour on you and your mother... And when you used to make out of clay the form of a bird with My command. Then you used to breathe into it and it used to become a bird with My command.*

The Qur'ān has this to say with regard to the person who rejects the miracles of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām:

{ 3 }

وَمَا يَجْحَدُ بِاِيْنَنَا إِلَّا كُلُّ خَتَّارٍ كَفُورٍ

*None would deny Our powers except he who is deceitful, ungrateful.<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 49.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Luqmān, 31: 32.

وَالَّذِينَ كَذَّبُوا بِأَيْتِنَا وَاسْتَكْبَرُوا عَنْهَا أُولَئِكَ أَصْحَبُ النَّارِ هُمْ فِيهَا خَلِدُونَ.

*As for those who negated Our verses and displayed arrogance to them - it is they who are the inhabitants of Hell, they shall abide therein forever.<sup>1</sup>*

'Allāmah Qādī 'Iyād *rahimahullāh* says:

وَكَذَّلِكَ وَقَعَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى تَكْفِيرِ مَنْ دَافَعَ نَصَ الْكِتَابِ.

*In the same way there is consensus on the kufr of the person who rejects a text of the Qur'ān.*

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Mi'rāj Was Spiritual

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* did not experience a physical mi'rāj; he merely experienced *kashf* (an exposition).<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

The belief that Rasūlullāh's night journey from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis was not a physical journey is against the Qur'ān and *Hadīth*, and therefore kufr. As for the Mi'rāj (from Bayt al-Maqdis to the seven heavens), it is established in Sūrah an-Najm and *Ahādīth*. Rejecting these is also kufr. Rejecting *Ahādīth* causes a person to be classified a *zindiq*.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 36.

إِزَالَهُ أَوْهَامُ كَلَانَ، ص ١٤٤، ١٤٦، ١٤٧، وغَيْرِهِ.

سُبْحَنَ الَّذِي أَسْرَى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيَلَّا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَا  
الَّذِي بَرَّكَنَا حَوْلَهُ لِيُرِيهِ مِنْ أَيْتَنَا طَإِنَّهُ هُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ.

*Exalted is He who took His servant by night from the Sacred Musjid to the Aqsā Musjid - the precincts of which We have blessed - so that We may show him some signs of Our power. He alone is all-hearing, all-seeing.*

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهمما هي رؤيا عين أريها رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ليلة أسرى به.

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that whatever Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was shown on the night of mi'rāj was seen with his eyes.<sup>1</sup>*

عن أبي بكر رضي الله عنه في رواية شداد بن أوس رضي الله عنه أنه قال للنبي صلى الله عليه وسلم ليلة أسرى به طنيتك يا رسول الله البارحة في مكانك فلم أجده فأجابه أن جبريل حمله إلى المسجد الأقصى.

*Hadrat Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu said to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on the night he experienced the mi'rāj: "O Rasūlullāh! I searched for you in your house last night but did not find you." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that Jibril had taken him to al-Musjid al-Aqsā.*

The statement of Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh:

---

<sup>1</sup> Bukhārī.

<sup>2</sup> الشفاء للقاضي عياض: ١٥٣٦١

من أنكر المعراج يُنظر إن أنكر الإسراء مِن مكة إلى بيت المقدس فهو كافر، ولو أنكر المعراج من بيت المقدس لا يُكَفِّرُ، وذلك لأن الإسراء من الحرم إلى الحرم ثابت بالآية، وهي قطعية الدلالة، والمعراج من بيت المقدس إلى السماء تثبت بالسنة وهي ظنية الرواية والدرائية.<sup>1</sup>

*Whoever rejects the mi'rāj we will have to check: If he rejects the night journey from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis, he is a kāfir. If he rejects the journey from Bayt al-Maqdis (to the heavens) he will not be classified a kāfir. This is because the night journey from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis is established from a Qur'ānic verse which is an explicit proof. As for the mi'rāj from Bayt al-Maqdis to the heavens is proven from the Sunnah which is a tacit proof.*

#### 14<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Field of Resurrection

After death there is no such a thing as assembling on the field of Resurrection. After dying, people will go directly to Paradise or Hell.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

The 'ulamā' say that this belief is also against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. Several verses of the Qur'ān make reference to the field of Resurrection where the accounting of deeds will take place, there will be intercession from the Prophets, and so on.

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح فقه أكابر، ص ١٣٥.

<sup>2</sup> إزالة أوهام كلان، ص ١٤٤، ١٤٦، ١٤٧، وغيرها.

{1}

وَنُفخَ فِي الصُّورِ فَإِذَا هُمْ مِنَ الْأَجْدَاثِ إِلَى رَبِّهِمْ يَنْسَلُونَ

*The trumpet will be blown. They will then rush forth from their graves towards their Sustainer.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

مِنْهَا خَلَقْنَاكُمْ وَفِيهَا أُعِيدُكُمْ وَمِنْهَا خُرُجْكُمْ تَارَةً أُخْرَى

*It is from this earth that We created you, and therein We return you, and from it We shall remove you a second time.<sup>2</sup>*

{3}

قَالَ مَنْ يُحْيِي الْعِظَامَ وَهِيَ رَمِيمٌ. قُلْ يُحْيِيهَا الَّذِي أَنْشَأَهَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ وَهُوَ بِكُلِّ خَلْقٍ عَلِيمٌ.

*He says: "Who will give life to the bones when they have crumbled to dust?" Say: "He will give life to them who had created them the first time. And He knows every creation."<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yā Sīn, 36: 51.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 55.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Yā Sīn, 36: 78-79.

## Aḥādīth

﴿1﴾

أول من يقرع باب الجنة أنا.<sup>١</sup>

*I will be the first to knock on the door of Paradise.*

﴿2﴾

آتني بباب الجنة يوم القيمة فاستفتح فيقول الخازن من أنت؟ فأقول  
محمد فيقول بك أمرت أن لا أفتح لأحد قبلك.<sup>٢</sup>

*On the day of Resurrection I will go to the door of Paradise on the day of Resurrection and ask for it to be opened. The guard will ask: "Who are you?" I will reply: "Muhammad." He will say: "I was ordered not to open it for anyone before you."*

﴿3﴾

يُخْسَرُ النَّاسُ فِي صَعِيدٍ وَاحِدٍ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: The people will be resurrected on a single plain on the day of Resurrection.*

### 15<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Angels

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād rejects the existence of angels and says that there is no such creation.

---

<sup>1</sup> مسلم: ١١٢٦١

<sup>2</sup> مسلم: ١١٢٦١

<sup>3</sup> مشكوة، ص ٤٨٧

## Answer

Many verses of the Qur'ān prove the existence of angels. For example:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* said to Jibrā'il *'alayhi salām*: You must come often to meet me. The following verse was revealed:

{1}

وَمَا نَنْزَلُ إِلَّا بِأَمْرِ رَبِّكَ

*We do not descend except by the order of your Sustainer.*<sup>1</sup>

{2}

بَلْ عِبَادٌ مُّكَرَّمُونَ. لَا يَسْبِقُونَهُ بِالْقَوْلِ وَهُمْ بِأَمْرِهِ يَعْمَلُونَ.

*Rather, they are servants who are honoured. They do not precede Him in speech and they act under His orders.*<sup>2</sup>

{3}

لَا يَعْصُونَ اللَّهَ مَا أَمَرَهُمْ وَيَفْعَلُونَ مَا يُؤْمِرُونَ

*They [angels] do not disobey Allāh in whatever He commands them. They only do what they have been commanded.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Maryam, 19: 64.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Ambiyā', 21: 26-27.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah at-Tahrīm, 66: 6.

## Proof from Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهمَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ يَوْمَ بَدْرٍ هَذَا جَبَرِيلُ أَخْذَ بِرَأْسِ فَرَسِهِ عَلَيْهِ أَوَّلَةُ الْحَرْبِ.

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said on the occasion of the Battle of Badr: Here is Jibra'il holding the head of his horse and attired with weapons.*

﴿2﴾

كان جبرئيل يلقاء في كل ليلة من رمضان فيدارسه القرآن.

*Jibra'il used to meet Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on each night of Ramadān and revise the Qur'ān with him.*

﴿3﴾

عن ابن مسعود رضي الله عنه يقول سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول نزل جبرئيل عليه السلام فأماني فصليت معه ثم صلية معه ثم صلية معه ثم صلية معه.

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa*

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري: ٥٧٠٦٢

<sup>2</sup>بخاري: ٤٥٧٦١

<sup>3</sup>بخاري: ٤٥٧٦١

*sallam saying: Jibra'il 'alayhis salām descended and led me in the five salāhs.*

It is the belief of Muslims that:

النصوص يُحمل على ظواهرها والعدول عنها حرام.

*The texts are understood in their apparent meaning and it is forbidden to shift away from them without a Sharī'ī proof.*

### 16<sup>th</sup> Belief: Accusing Allāh And Rasūlullāh of Lies

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmād accused Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* of fabricating lies.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

Holding such a belief is kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah because there are countless Qur'ānic verses and Ahādīth stating that Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* are true, and that it is harām to attribute lies to them. For example:

{1}

وَيَلْكُمْ لَا تَفْتَرُوا عَلَى اللَّهِ كَذِبًا فَيُسْتِحْكُمْ بِعَذَابٍ وَقَدْ خَابَ مَنِ افْتَرَى.

*Woe to you! Do not fabricate a lie against Allāh lest He plunders you with a calamity. He who fabricates a lie never achieves his goal.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup>مِيزَانُ الْكَبِيرِ: ص ٦٠-٦٤.

<sup>2</sup>إِزَالَهُ أَوْهَامَ خُورْدَ، ص ٣٩٦. إِزَالَهُ أَوْهَامَ، ص ٣٩٨.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 61.

﴿2﴾

فَلَا تَحْسَبَنَّ اللَّهَ مُخْلِفًا وَعْدِهِ رُسُلَهُ

*Do not assume that Allāh will go back on His promise to His Messengers.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿3﴾

الْيَوْمَ تُجْزَوْنَ عَذَابَ الْهُوَنِ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ عَيْرَ الْحَقِّ وَكُنْتُمْ عَنْ أَيْتِهِ تَسْتَكِبُرُونَ.

*Today you will be recompensed with a punishment of humiliation because you used to utter false things against Allāh and you used to act haughtily towards His verses.<sup>2</sup>*

Furthermore, a mutawātir Hadīth states:

من كذب علي متعمداً فليتبوأ مقعده من النار

*Whoever fabricates a lie against me must prepare for his abode in the Hell-fire.*

**17<sup>th</sup> Belief: Mirzā Ghulām – A Manifestation of All Prophets**

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad is a manifestation of all the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*'. All the perfect qualities

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Ibrāhīm, 14: 47.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-An'am, 6: 93.

<sup>3</sup> بنجاري: ص ٢١، مسلم: ص ٧، ترمذى: ص ٥٠٦٢، ابن ماجه: ص ٥، أبو داؤد، ونسائي وغيره من كتب الاحاديث.

which were found in the Prophets 'alayhimus salām are found in Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

He is claiming to be a manifestation of all Prophets 'alayhimus salām and trying to prove his prophet-hood in this way. Whereas the Ahl as-Sunnah unanimously state that it is kufr to claim prophet-hood after Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.

عَنْ ثُوبَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ سِكْوَنٌ فِي أُمَّتِي كَذَابُونَ ثَلَاثُونَ كُلُّهُمْ يَزْعُمُ أَنَّهُ نَبِيٌّ وَأَنَا خَاتَمُ النَّبِيِّنَ لَا نَبِيٌّ بَعْدِي.

*Hadrat Thaubān radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "There will be 30 impostors in my ummat. Each one will claim to be a prophet while I am the seal of the Prophets, there is to be no Prophet after me."<sup>2</sup>*

The following is stated in *Fatāwā 'Ālamgīrī*:

إِذَا لَمْ يَعْرُفْ أَنْ مُحَمَّداً رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ آخِرُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ فَلَيْسَ بِمُسْلِمٍ وَلَوْ قَالَ أَنَا رَسُولٌ أَوْ قَالَ بِالْفَارَسِيَّةِ: مَنْ يُعْمَلْبَرُ كُوْنَدْ بِمَنْ يُبَعَّامْ مَيْ يَوْمَ يُكَفَّرُ.

*A person who does not believe that Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the final Prophet is not a Muslim. If he says: "I am a

---

<sup>1</sup> قول فصل: ص ٦. تشحي ١ الأهان: ١١٠، ١١١.

<sup>2</sup> Abū Dāwūd, vol. 2, p. 227; Tirmidhī, vol. 2, p. 45. Eleven Sahābah narrate this Hadīth. It is also classified as a mutawātir Hadīth.

*Messenger*" i.e. *I receive a message, he will still be classified as a kāfir.*<sup>1</sup>

Ibn Hajar Makkī Shāfi‘ī rahimahullāh writes:

من إعتقد وحيا بعد محمد صلى الله عليه وسلم كفر بإجماع المسلمين.

*The one who believes that there is divine revelation after Muhammad sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam is a kāfir by the consensus of Muslims.*

‘Allāmah Ibn Hibbān rahimahullāh quotes from Zurqānī rahimahullāh who said:

من ذهب إلى أن النبوة مكتسبة لا تنقطع أو إلى أن الولي أفضل من النبي فهو زنديق يحب قتله.

*The one who believes that prophet-hood can be acquired through effort and that it will never end, or that a *Walī* is superior to a *Prophet* then such a person is a *zindiq*. It is *wājib* to kill such a person.<sup>2</sup>*

Mullā ‘Alī Qārī rahimahullāh writes:

دعوى النبوة بعد نبينا صلى الله عليه وسلم كفر بالإجماع.

*Claiming prophet-hood after our Prophet sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam is unanimously considered to be *kufr*.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Fatāwā ‘Ālamgīrī*, vol. 2, p. 263.

<sup>2</sup> *Zurqānī*, vol. 6, p. 188.

<sup>3</sup> *Sharh Fiqh Akbar*, p. 202.

All the books of aqā'id state that if anyone claims prophet-hood after Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* then he is unanimously classified as a kāfir.

### 18<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat 'Isā Will Not Return to This World

Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām has died. He most definitely will not return before the Resurrection.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

It is established from the Qur'ān and Ahādīth that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām is alive in the heavens and will return close to the Resurrection.

#### Qur'ān

﴿1﴾

وَقَوْلِهِمْ إِنَّا قَتَلْنَا الْمَسِيحَ عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ حَ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ وَمَا  
صَلْبُوهُ وَلَكِنْ شُيْهَ لَهُمْ طَ وَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ لَفِي شَيْءٍ مِنْهُ طَ مَا  
لَهُمْ بِهِ مِنْ عِلْمٍ إِلَّا اتِّبَاعُ الظَّنِّ حَ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ يَقِيْنًا. بَلْ رَفَعَهُ اللَّهُ إِلَيْهِ طَ  
وَكَانَ اللَّهُ عَزِيزًا حَكِيمًا.

And for their saying: "We killed the Messiah, 'Isā, the son of Maryam, who was a Messenger of Allāh." They neither killed him nor did they crucify him, but it was made to appear like that before them. Those who hold conflicting views about it are in doubt thereof. They have no knowledge whatsoever thereof. They are merely following conjecture. They certainly did not kill

---

<sup>1</sup>إِرَاهِيمَ كَلَانْ: ٣١١\٢

him. Rather, Allāh raised him towards Himself. And Allāh is powerful, wise.<sup>1</sup>

{2}

وَإِنْ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَبِ إِلَّا لَيُؤْمِنَّ بِهِ قَبْلَ مَوْتِهِ حَ وَيَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ يَكُونُ  
عَلَيْهِمْ شَهِيدًا.

All the groups of the people of the Book will have conviction in 'Isā prior to their death. And on the day of Resurrection he shall be a witness against them.<sup>2</sup>

{3}

وَإِنَّهُ لَعِلْمٌ لِلْسَّاعَةِ فَلَا تَمْرُنْ بِهَا وَاتَّبِعُونِ، هَذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ.

He is a sign of the Resurrection. Therefore do not be in doubt thereof, and obey Me. This is a straight path.<sup>3</sup>

{4}

وَإِذْ قَالَ اللَّهُ يَعِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ إِنَّ قُلْتَ لِلنَّاسِ اتَّخِذُونِي وَأُمِّي إِلَهَيْنِ  
مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ طَ قَالَ سُبْحَنَكَ مَا يَكُونُ لِي أَنْ أَفُوْلَ مَا لَيْسَ لِي فِي بَحْثٍ طَ  
إِنْ كُنْتُ قُلْتُهُ فَقَدْ عَلِمْتَهُ طَ تَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِي وَلَا أَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِكَ  
طَ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ عَلَّامُ الْغُيُوبِ. مَا قُلْتُ لَهُمْ إِلَّا مَا أَمْرَتُنِي بِهِ أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ  
رَبِّيْنِ وَرَبَّكُمْ حَ وَكُنْتُ عَلَيْهِمْ شَهِيدًا مَا دُمْتُ فِيهِمْ حَ فَلَمَّا تَوَفَّيْتَنِي  
كُنْتَ أَنْتَ الرَّقِيبُ عَلَيْهِمْ طَ وَأَنْتَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ شَهِيدٌ.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 157-158.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 159.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah az-Zukhruf, 43: 61.

When Allāh will say: “O ʻIsā, son of Maryam! Did you say to the people: ‘Take me and my mother as two gods other than Allāh?’” He said: “You are pure. It does not behove me to say something to which I have no right. Had I said it, You would have certainly known of it. You know what is in my mind and I do not know what is in Your mind. Surely You alone are the knower of hidden things. I did not tell them anything apart from that which You commanded me: “Worship Allāh who is my Sustainer and your Sustainer.” I was aware of them as long as I remained among them. Then when You raised me, You alone was the watcher over them. And You are aware of everything.<sup>1</sup>

### Ahādīth

There are mutawātir Ahādīth which make reference to the descent of Hadrat ʻIsā ʻalayhis salām. It is not permissible to reject these Ahādīth. For example:

{ ١ }

عَنْ عَلَيْ بْنِ أَبِي طَالِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ يَقُولُ اللَّهُ الدَّجَالُ بِالشَّامِ عَلَى عَقَبَةِ يُقَالُ لَهَا عَقَبَةُ رَفِيقٍ لِثَلَاثِ سَاعَاتٍ يَمْضِيَنِ مِنَ النَّهَارِ عَلَى يَدِي عَيْسَى بْنِ مَرِيمٍ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ.

Hadrat ʻAlī radiyallāhu ʻanhu said: Allāh taʼālā will kill Dajjāl at the hands of Hadrat ʻIsā ʻalayhis salām in Syria at a mountain pass known as Raftq when three hours of the day have passed.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Māʼidah, 5: 116-117.

<sup>2</sup> كِتَابُ الْعِمَالِ: ٢٦٧/٧، حَدِيثُ نَبِيِّنَا ٢٩٩٨.

{2}

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
ينزل أخي عيسى بن مريم من السماء.

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: My brother, 'Isā ibn Maryam, will descend from the heavens.*

{3}

عن نجح بن عارية الأنباري رضي الله عنه يقول سمعت رسول الله  
صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول يقتل ابن مريم الدجال بباب لد.

*Najīh ibn 'Āriyah Ansārī radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: 'Isā ibn Maryam 'alayhis salām will kill Dajjāl at Bāb Ludd (near the Rafiq pass).*

The above Hadīth is narrated by 16 Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum.

The same point is proven through consensus of the ummat, and rejection of it is kufr.

أجمعـت الأـمـة عـلـى أـن الله عـز وـجـل رـفـع عـيسـى إـلـى السـمـاء.

*The ummah unanimously believes that Allāh ta'ālā raised 'Isā to the heavens.*

<sup>1</sup>كتب العمال: ٢٥٩٦٧، وكتاب: ٢٦٨٦٧.

<sup>2</sup>ترمذني: ٤٨٤٢.

<sup>3</sup>كتاب الإثبات للشيخ الأشاعري رحمه الله، ص ٤٦.

واجتمعت الأمة على أن عيسى عليه السلام حي في السماء ينزل إلى الأرض.<sup>١</sup>

*The ummah unanimously believes that 'Isā 'alayhis salām is alive in the heavens and that he will descend to earth.*

### 19<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān is Distorted

Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad believes that the Qur'ān is distorted and he himself made several changes to certain verses.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

It is the belief of Muslims that the Qur'ān which they have at present is exactly the same one which was sent down from the Preserved Tabled. Not a single letter has been changed, altered, interpolated, added or removed; nor will this ever happen. Anyone who holds a contrary belief is unanimously classified as a kāfir. The Qur'ān says:

إِنَّا نَحْنُ نَزَّلْنَا الْكِتَابَ وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ

*It is We who revealed the Admonition and it is We who are its protectors.*

### Fatāwā With Reference to The Qādiyānī Sect

The muftīs unanimously state that the Qādiyānīs are kāfir on the basis of the above-listed beliefs.

---

<sup>1</sup>البحر الخيط: ٤٧٣\٢، تلخيص الخير لابن حجر، ٣١٩، فتح البيان: ٣٤٤\٢

<sup>2</sup>كلمة فصل، ٧٣، (حقيقة ...مرزا بشير أحمد)، تحفة كولرويه، ص ٣٨. روحاني خزائن: ١٣٠.١١٩. إعجاز أحمدی، ٣٠، وغيره.

1. A fatwā by the name of *Takfīr Qādiyānī* was published in Rajab 1336 A.H. ‘Ulamā’ belonging to various schools signed and concurred with this fatwā. Some of them are listed below:

Deoband, Sahāranpūr, Thānah Bhawan, Rāipūr, Delhi, Calcutta, Benares, Lucknow, Agra, Murād Ābād, Lahore, Amritsar, Ludhyānā, Peshawar, Rāwalpindī, Multān, Haushiyāpūr, Gaudhrā, Maysūr, Jhelam, Siyālkot, Gujrānwālā, Gujarat, Hyderabad, and so on.<sup>1</sup>

2. Similarly a fatwā was issued from the office of Ahl-e-Hadīth Amritsar in 1925. It is titled *Faskh Nikāh Mirzā’iyā*. The ‘ulamā’ of all schools signed and concurred with this fatwā.

3. A fatwā was issued from Saudi Arabia which contains the signatures of the ‘ulamā’ of Makkah, Madīnah, the Hijāz, Syria and other Arab countries. It contains the following statement:

لَا شَكَّ أَنَّ أَذْنَابَهُ مِنَ الْقَادِيَانِيَّةِ وَاللَّاهُوْرِيَّةِ كُلُّهَا كَافِرُونَ<sup>2</sup>

*There is no doubt whatsoever that his [Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad’s] followers – whether they belong to the Qādiyānī group or the Lāhorī group – are all kāfirs.*

Various courts of Pakistan including the Wifāqī Sharī’i Court, Supreme Court of Pakistan, Lahore High Court, Quetta High Court and others passed a verdict that the Qādiyānī sect is out of the fold of Islam.

---

<sup>1</sup> فهو تكبير قاديان طبع كتب خانه إعزازية ديويند.

<sup>2</sup> القاديانية في نظر علماء الأمة الإسلامية، طبع مكتبة المكرمة.

# THE NATURALIST<sup>1</sup> SECT

## Background

After the end of Muslim rule in India and the arrival of the British there, the naturalist sect was the first deviated sect to come into existence.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Sayyid Ahmad Khān was a Ghayr Muqallid in the beginning. He then became a mujtahid. When he went to England, he became a mulhid. Subsequently, he openly commenced propagating his naturalist sect.<sup>3</sup>

The British formed this sect with the sole purpose of dividing the Muslims so that they [British] could rule over India without interference or hindrance. They put Sir Sayyid to proper use for this purpose. The following is noted by an insightful Englishman:

Every person belonging to our government in India – whether he is involved in foreign affairs, the courts or the administration of the army – must always bear in mind the principle of divide and rule.

In order to realize their objective, the British first utilized Sir Sayyid. The above statement of the Englishman is more or less conveyed by Sir Sayyid in the following way:

---

<sup>1</sup> Naturalism: the belief that all religious truth is based not on revelation but rather on the study of natural causes and processes. (Collins English Dictionary)

<sup>2</sup> 'Aqā'id Islam, vol. 1, p. 179.

<sup>3</sup> *Imdād al-Fatāwā*, vol. 6, p. 167.

The disruption and disorder which we experienced is solely as a consequence of the ingratitude of the Indians. You did not show gratitude to God and have always been ungrateful. God imposed this situation on you Indians because of your ingratitude, and allowed you to experience again a sample of the government of former times, after he suspended English rule for a short time.

Sir Sayyid was the one who referred to the 1857 war for independence as a rebellion and a mutiny.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, Muslims considered it to be a battle for independence.

Sir Sayyid himself writes that there is none from among the Muslim Nawābs and Hindu noblemen in Bijnaur district who has the ability to rule so that the masses could live in an atmosphere of justice and peace.<sup>2</sup>

This is why Sir Sayyid constantly received titles from the British government. Queen Victoria referred to him as CSI.

Furthermore, in order to please the British government, Sir Sayyid audaciously changed Islamic teachings in a manner which is not possible for a Muslim.<sup>3</sup>

It was Sir Sayyid's view that Muslims should adopt British culture and ways so that they can acquire honour in the eyes of the British. This is why he opened 'Alī Garh College. He and his ilk made the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sarkashi Dila' Bijnaur*, p. 47.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. pp. 75-76.

<sup>3</sup> *Angrez Ke Bāghī Musalmān*, p. 408.

intellect the basis for everything and rejected anything which could not be fathomed through the intellect.

This sect came into existence around the year 1855. A group of people accepted his beliefs. The more well-known among them were the following:

Nawāb Muhsin al-Mulk, Deputy Nadhīr Ahmad Khān Dehlawī, Shams al-‘Ulamā’ Maulwī Dhakā’ullāh Dehlawī, Altāf Husayn Hālī, Maulwī Mushtaq Husayn, Nawāb Intisār Jang, Maulwī Chirāgh ‘Alī Khān, Mahdī ‘Alī Khān, Nawāb A’zam Māhir Jang, Shiblī Nu’mānī A’zamgarhī and others.

### A Short Biography of Sir Sayyid Ahmad Khān

He was born on 17 October 1817 in Delhi. His early studies were undertaken at home. His father passed away when he was quite young. This is why he had to find employment. He commenced by working as a permanent government employee.

He was then employed by the East India Company and then made into an associate in the court. He continued progressing in this way. During the war for independence, he was a sub-judge in Bijnaur. He progressed further and became the District Magistrate. He was then transferred to Murādābād. While in Murādābād, he wrote *Asbāb Baghāwat-e-Hind* and other books.

He was transferred to Ghāzīpūr in 1862 where he established the Scientific Society whose aim was to translate English scientific literature into Urdu. He also opened a school here.

When he was transferred to ‘Alī Garh in 1864, he moved the offices of the Scientific Society from Ghāzīpūr to ‘Alī Garh. From here he published a

periodical under the auspices of 'Alī Garh Institute. Its publication continued until his death.

His beliefs: Sir Sayyid was initially a Ghayr Muqallid. He then started making his own *ijtihād*. He proceeded to England in 1869 with his sons. The path to atheism opened from there and he began propagating his beliefs.

He wrote several books, some of which are:

- (1) *Ā'īn Akbarī*.
- (2) *Tārīkh Fīroz Shāhī* (with corrections and footnotes).
- (3) *Āthār as-Sanādīd*.
- (4) *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*.
- (5) *Asbāb Baghāwat-e-Hind*.

He passed away on 27 March 1898 in 'Alī Garh and was buried near the College.

## Beliefs And Doctrines

1. There is no such a thing as angels.<sup>1</sup>
2. There is no such a thing as *Shaytān*.<sup>2</sup>
3. *Hadrat Ādam 'alayhi salām* did not eat of the forbidden tree.<sup>3</sup>
4. There is no punishment in the grave.<sup>4</sup>
5. He rejects Paradise and Hell.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 31; *Tafsīr al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 31.

<sup>3</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 31.

<sup>4</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 65.

6. There will be no bodily resurrection.<sup>2</sup>
7. There is no such a thing as doe-eyed damsels of Paradise.<sup>3</sup>
8. He rejects pre-destination.<sup>4</sup>
9. He rejects miracles.<sup>5</sup>
10. The heavens do not exist.<sup>6</sup>
11. *Ijmā'* is not a valid proof.<sup>7</sup>
12. No abrogation took place in the Qur'ān.<sup>8</sup>
13. Pictures of animate things are permissible.<sup>9</sup>
14. Most *Aḥādīth* are not authentic.<sup>10</sup>
15. There is no such a thing as jinn.<sup>11</sup>
16. He rejects the miracles of Hadrat Mūsā 'alayhis salām.<sup>12</sup>
17. Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām passed away and he was not raised to the heavens.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 110; *Tafsīr al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 110; *Tafsīr al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 39.

<sup>3</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 110; *Tafsīr al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 39.

<sup>4</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 9.

<sup>5</sup> *Tahdhīb al-Akhlāq*, vol. 3, p. 31.

<sup>6</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 2, p. 52.

<sup>7</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 2, p. 52.

<sup>8</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 4, p. 16.

<sup>9</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 14, p. 115.

<sup>10</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 14, p. 187.

<sup>11</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 5, p. 7.

<sup>12</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 5, p. 54.

<sup>13</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 22, p. 6.

18. Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhi salām had a father.<sup>1</sup>
19. He rejects the miracle of the splitting of the moon.<sup>2</sup>
20. He rejects the opening of the chest of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. Anyone who rejects this is not a kāfir according to him.<sup>3</sup>
21. He rejects the Mi'rāj.<sup>4</sup>
22. He rejects Imām Mahdī. He will not come before the day of Resurrection.<sup>5</sup>
23. An ordinary person can be equal to a Prophet.<sup>6</sup>
24. No Prophet perfected the teaching of tauhīd. (Allāh forbid) all their teachings on tauhīd were defective.<sup>7</sup>
25. There is no such a thing as conveying rewards to the deceased (īsāl-e-thawāb).<sup>8</sup>

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Naturalist Beliefs And Doctrines

1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Angels Do Not Exist

Answer

<sup>1</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 1, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 9, p. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Damīmah Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 1, p. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 3, p. 96.

<sup>6</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 3, p. 57.

<sup>7</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, vol. 3, p. 63.

<sup>8</sup> *Nūr al-Āfāq*, (Jumādā al-Ūlā/Ramadān 96).

This belief is against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. There are countless verses in the Qur'ān which make reference to angels. For example:

﴿1﴾

فَسَجَدَ الْمَلِئَكُهُ كُلُّهُمْ آجْمَعِينَ إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ

*Thereupon the angels prostrated all of them together. Except for Iblīs.<sup>1</sup>*

Angels are mentioned in several places in the Qur'ān. Some of them are:

Sūrah al-Baqarah	10 verses
Sūrah Āl 'Imrān	8 verses
Sūrah an-Nisā'	4 verses
Sūrah al-A'rāf	5 verses
Sūrah al-Anfāl	3 verses
Sūrah Hūd	2 verses
Sūrah Yūsuf	1 verse
Sūrah ar-Ra'd	2 verses
Sūrah al- <u>Hijr</u>	4 verses
Sūrah an-Nahl	5 verses
Sūrah al-Isrā'	4 verses
Sūrah al-Kahf	1 verse
Sūrah <u>Tā Hā</u>	1 verse
Sūrah al-Ambiyā'	1 verse
Sūrah al- <u>Hajj</u>	1 verse

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Hijr, 15: 30-31.

Sūrah al-Mu'minūn	1 verse
Sūrah al-Furqān	4 verses
Sūrah as-Sajdah	1 verse
Sūrah al- <u>Ahzāb</u>	2 verses
Sūrah as-Saba'	1 verse
Sūrah Fātir	1 verse
Sūrah as- <u>Sāffāt</u>	1 verse
Sūrah <u>Sād</u>	2 verses
Sūrah az-Zumar	1 verse
Sūrah al-Muddath-thir	1 verse
Sūrah an-Naba'	1 verse

{2}

وَإِذْ قَالَ رَبُّكَ لِلْمَلِئَكَةِ إِنِّي جَاعِلٌ فِي الْأَرْضِ خَلِيفَةً

*When your Sustainer said to the angels: I am going to make a vicegerent in the earth.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلِئَكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِإِدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ

*When We ordered the angels: "Prostrate to Ādam", they all fell into prostration except Iblīs.<sup>2</sup>*

The Ahādīth mention the angels in many places. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 30.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 34.

{1}

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إذا كان ليلة القدر نزل جبريل عليه السلام في گبة من الملائكة.<sup>١</sup>

*Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: When it is Laylatul Qadr, Jibril descends with a troop of angels.*

{2}

من قرأ حم الدخان في ليلة أصبح يُستغفِّر له سبعون ألف ملِك.<sup>٢</sup>

*The person who reads Sūrah ad-Dukhān at night shall wake up the next morning with 70 000 angels seeking forgiveness for him.*

{3}

إن الله تعالى قرأ طه وليس قبل أن يخلق السموات والأرض بـألف عام، فلما سمعت الملائكة القرآن قالت طوبى لأمة ينزل هذا عليها، وطوبى لأجوات تحمل هذا، وطوبى لألسنة تتكلم بهذا.<sup>٣</sup>

*Allāh ta'ālā read Sūrabs Tā Hā and Yā Sīn 1 000 years before He created the heavens and the earth. When the angels heard the Qur'ān being recited, they said: Glad tidings to the nation on which this will be revealed. Glad tidings to the hearts which will*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mishkāt*, vol. 1, p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> *Mishkāt*, vol. 1, p. 187.

<sup>3</sup> *Mishkāt*, vol. 1, p. 187.

memorize this. Glad tidings to the tongues which will read this.

The books of aqā'īd state that belief in the angels is from among the essentials of Dīn and that rejecting the angels is undoubtedly kufr.<sup>1</sup>

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Shaytān

### Answer

Rejecting the existence of Shaytān entails rejecting the Qur'ān and Hadīth because he is mentioned in countless places. For example:

﴿1﴾

إِلَّا إِبْلِيسٌ طَّافَ وَاسْتَكْبَرَ فَوَكَانَ مِنَ الْكُفَّارِ

*Except Iblīs. He did not obey and displayed arrogance. And he was from the unbelievers.*<sup>2</sup>

﴿2﴾

فَأَزَّلَهُمَا الشَّيْطَنُ عَنْهَا فَأَخْرَجَهُمَا مِمَّا كَانَا فِيهِ

*Then Satan caused them to slip from that place and removed them from that honour and comfort in which they were.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> عقائد إسلام، ص ٥٤، شرح عقيدة سفارينة، ص ٢٨٢-٢٨٨، وشرح إضافة الوجه، ص ١٤١

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 34.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 36.

{3}

الَّذِينَ يَأْكُلُونَ الرِّبُوَا لَا يَقُولُونَ إِلَّا كَمَا يَقُولُ الَّذِي يَتَخَبَّطُهُ الشَّيْطَنُ  
مِنَ الْمَمِّنِ.

*Those who devour usury (interest) will not rise on the day of Resurrection except as the rising of a person whose senses Satan has squandered by clinging (to him).<sup>1</sup>*

Shaytān is mentioned profusely in the Ahādīth as well. For example:

{1}

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: يَأْنِي الشَّيْطَانُ أَحَدُكُمْ فَيَقُولُ مَنْ  
خَلَقَ كَذَا مِنْ خَلْقِ كَذَا.

Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu said: Shaytān comes to one of you and asks: Who created this, who created that?<sup>2</sup>

{2}

إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ يَجْرِي مِنَ الْإِنْسَانِ مَجْرِي الدَّمِ.

*Shaytān flows in man just as blood flows in him.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 275.

<sup>2</sup> *Mishkāt*, vol. 1, p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> *Bukhārī* and *Muslim*.

{3}

ما من بني آدم مولود إلا ليَمَسَهُ الشَّيْطَانُ حِينَ يُولَدُ.

*Every infant that is born is most certainly touched by Shaytān at the time of his birth.<sup>1</sup>*

3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Hadrat Ādam Did Not Eat The Forbidden Fruit

Answer

This is also against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. For example:

{1}

وَلَا تَقْرَبَا هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةَ فَتَكُونُوا مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ

*Do not approach this tree or else you will become of the transgressors.<sup>2</sup>*

{2}

مَا نَهَكُمَا رَبُّكُمَا عَنْ هَذِهِ الشَّجَرَةِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَكُونُوا مَلَكِيْنَ أَوْ تَكُونُوا مِنَ الْخَلِدِيْنَ.

*Your Sustainer did not forbid you from this tree except for the reason that you might become angels or that you live forever.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Bukhārī and Muslim.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 35.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 20.

{3}

آلَمْ آنَهْ كُمَا عَنْ تِلْكُمَا الشَّجَرَةِ وَأَقْلَ لَكُمَا إِنَّ الشَّيْطَنَ لَكُمَا عَدُوٌّ  
مُّبِينٌ.

*Did I not prohibit you from that tree and did I not tell you that Satan is your open enemy?*<sup>1</sup>

4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Punishment of The Grave

Answer

This belief is also against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. For example:

{1}

الَّتَّارُ يُعَرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا عُدُوًا وَعَشِيًّا

*It is the fire which is displayed before them in the morning and evening.*<sup>2</sup>

{2}

وَمِنْ وَرَائِهِمْ بَرْزَخٌ إِلَيْ يَوْمٍ يُبَعْثُرُونَ

*Behind them is a veil till a day when they shall be raised.*<sup>3</sup>

{3}

فَالْيَوْمَ تُبَرَّزُونَ عَذَابَ الْهُوْنِ

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 22.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mu'min, 40: 46.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Mu'minūn, 23: 100.

*Now today you will be recompensed with a humiliating punishment.<sup>1</sup>*

The ‘ulamā’ state that there are countless Ahādīth which affirm the punishment of the grave. The Muḥaddithūn classify them as mutawātir Ahādīth which cannot be rejected. For example:

{1}

عن عائشة رضي الله عنها أن يهودية دخلت عليها فذكرت عذاب القبر، فقالت لها أعاذك الله من عذاب القبر. فسألت عائشة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن عذاب القبر، فقال نعم عذاب القبر حقيقة. قالت عائشة رضي الله عنها فما رأيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم بعْد صَلَّى صَلَّى صلاةً إِلَّا تَعَوَّذَ بالله من عذاب القبر.

*Hadrat ‘Ā’ishah radiyallāhu ‘anhā narrates that a Jewish woman came to her and was talking about punishment of the grave. The woman said to her: “May Allāh protect you from the punishment of the grave.” ‘Ā’ishah radiyallāhu ‘anhā then asked Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam about punishment of the grave and he said: “Yes, the punishment of the grave is certain.” ‘Ā’ishah radiyallāhu ‘anhā relates: Subsequently whenever Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam performed a salāh, he sought refuge in Allāh ta’ālā from the punishment of the grave.”<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ahqāf, 46: 20.

<sup>2</sup> Bukhārī and Muslim.

2

عن أبي سعيد الخدري رضي الله عنه عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: يُسْلَطُ عَلَى الْكَافِرِ فِي قَبْرِهِ تِسْعَةُ وَتِسْعَونَ تَنِينًا تَنَهَّسُهُ وَتَلَدِغُهُ حَتَّى تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ، لَوْ أَنْ تَنِينًا مِنْهَا نَفَخَ بِالْأَرْضِ مَا أَنْبَتَ خَضْرًا.

Hadrat Abū Sa'īd Khudrī rađiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Ninety nine serpents are let loose on an unbeliever in his grave. They continue biting and stinging him until the day of Resurrection. If just one of those serpents were to spit on earth, it will not produce any greenery.<sup>1</sup>

3

عن أسماء بنت أبي بكر رضي الله عنه عنه قالت قام رسول الله خطيباً فذكر فتنة القبر التي يُفْتَن فيها المرء فلما ذكر ذلك ضَجَّ المسلمون ضَحَّةً.

Hadrat Asmā' bint Abī Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates: Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam stood up to deliver a sermon and he spoke about the tribulation of the grave which would put a person to test. When he related this, the Muslims began screaming and crying.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dārimī and Tirmidhī.

^ 2 Bukhārī.

## 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Paradise And Hell

### Answer

The Qur'ān and Hadīth mention Paradise and Hell profusely. For example:

﴿1﴾

وَسَيِّقُ الَّذِينَ اتَّقُوا رَبَّهُمْ إِلَى الْجَنَّةِ رُمَّراً. حَتَّىٰ إِذَا جَاءُوهَا وَفُتِحَتْ  
أَبْوَابُهَا وَقَالَ لَهُمْ حَزَنَتُهَا سَلَامٌ عَلَيْكُمْ طِبْتُمْ فَادْخُلُوهَا خَلِدِينَ.

*Those who continued fearing their Sustainer will be driven towards Paradise in groups. Till when they reach it and its gates are opened, its keepers will say to them: "Peace be upon you. You are pure people. So enter it, abiding therein forever.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿2﴾

أُدْخُلُوهَا بِسْلِمٍ، ذَلِكَ يَوْمُ الْخُلُودِ

*Enter it with peace. This is the day of eternity.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿3﴾

وَآمَّا الَّذِينَ سُعِدُوا فَفِي الْجَنَّةِ خَلِدِينَ فِيهَا مَا دَامَتِ السَّمَاوَاتُ وَالْأَرْضُ

*As for those who are fortunate, they shall be in Paradise. Abiding therein as long as the heavens and the earth endure.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 73.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Qāf, 50: 34.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Hūd, 11: 108.

{4}

وَسِيقَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا إِلَى جَهَنَّمْ زُمَرًا

*Those who were unbelievers shall be driven towards Hell in groups.<sup>1</sup>*

Similarly, Paradise and Hell are mentioned profusely in the Ahādīth. For example:

{1}

أَوْلَى مَنْ يَقْرَعُ بَابَ الْجَنَّةِ أَنَّا.

*I will be the first to knock on the door of Paradise.*

{2}

آتَى بَابَ الْجَنَّةِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَاسْتَفْتَحْ فَيَقُولُ الْحَافِظُ مَنْ أَنْتُ؟ فَأَقُولُ  
مُحَمَّدٌ فَيَقُولُ بَكُ أَمْرُتُ أَنْ لَا أَفْتَحَ لَأَحَدٍ قَبْلَكَ.<sup>2</sup>

*I will go to the door of Paradise on the day of Resurrection and ask for it to be opened. The guard will ask: "Who are you?" I will reply: "Muhammad." He will say: "I was ordered not to open it for anyone before you."*

Hell is mentioned abundantly in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 71.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم: ١١٢٦١

<sup>3</sup> مسلم: ١١٢٦٢

{ 1 }

لَهُمْ مِنْ جَهَنَّمَ مِهَادٌ

*For them is a bed of Hell [from below].<sup>1</sup>*

{ 2 }

إِنَّ الْمُجْرِمِينَ فِي عَذَابٍ جَهَنَّمَ خَلِيلُونَ

*However, those who are sinners, they shall remain in the punishment of Hell forever.<sup>2</sup>*

The following is stated in the books of aqā'ид:

إِنَّ الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ مُخْلُوقَتَانِ<sup>٣</sup>

*Paradise and Hell have already been created.*

They will remain forever; they will never perish. There is unanimity of the ummat in this regard.

'Allāmah Shihāb ad-Dīn Khifājī rahimahullāh writes:

وَكَذَلِكَ نُكَفِّرُ مِنْ أَنْكَرَ الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ نَفْسَهُمَا وَمَحَلَّهُمَا<sup>٤</sup>

*We classify as a kāfir the one who rejects Paradise and Hell themselves or the places in them.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 41.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah az-Zukhruf, 43: 74.

<sup>3</sup> شرح عقائد نسفي: ١٠١

<sup>4</sup> نسیم الرياض: ٤٥٥

## 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Physical Resurrection

### Answer

This belief is against the Qur'ān, Hadīth and consensus of the ummat. We learn from several Qur'ānic verses that after dying, people will be raised with their physical bodies on the day of Resurrection. For example:

{ 1 }

وَنُفِخَ فِي الصُّورِ فَإِذَا هُمْ مِّنَ الْأَجْدَاثِ إِلَى رَبِّهِمْ يَنْسِلُونَ

*The trumpet will be blown. They will then rush forth from their graves towards their Sustainer.<sup>1</sup>*

{ 2 }

وَضَرَبَ لَنَا مَثَلًا وَسَيَ خَلْقَهُ، قَالَ مَنْ يُحْيِ الْعِظَامَ وَهِيَ رَمِيمٌ. قُلْ  
يُحْيِيهَا الَّذِي أَنْشَأَهَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ وَهُوَ بِكُلِّ خَلْقٍ عَلِيمٌ.

*He puts forth for Us a simile and forgets his [own] creation. He says: "Who will give life to the bones when they have crumbled to dust?" Say: "He will give life to them who had created them the first time. And He knows every creation."<sup>2</sup>*

Similarly, it is learnt from countless Aḥādīth that people will be assembled on the field of Resurrection. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yā Sīn, 36: 51.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Yā Sīn, 36: 78-79.

﴿ 1 ﴾

يُخْشَرُ النَّاسُ فِي صَعِيدٍ وَاحِدٍ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ

*People will be assembled on a single plain on the day of Resurrection.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿ 2 ﴾

يُخْشَرُ النَّاسُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ عَلَى أَرْضٍ يَيْضَاءَ عَفْرَاءَ كَقُرْصَةٍ التَّقِيَّ لَيْسَ فِيهَا عَلَمٌ لِأَحَدٍ.

*People will be assembled on the day of Resurrection on a white field which will be level like a flat loaf of bread with no sign on it.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿ 3 ﴾

عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ سَئَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَنْ قَوْلِهِ يَوْمَ تُبَدَّلُ الْأَرْضُ غَيْرَ الْأَرْضِ وَالسَّمَوَاتُ فَأَيْنَ يَكُونُ النَّاسُ يَوْمَئِذٍ قَالَ عَلَى الْصِّرَاطِ.

‘Ā’ishah radiyallāhu ‘anhā narrates: I asked Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam about the verse: “The day when the earth and heavens will be replaced by another earth”, where will people be on that day? He replied: They will be on the Sirāt (the bridge over Hell).<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mishkāt*, 487.

<sup>2</sup> *Mishkāt*, 482.

<sup>3</sup> *Mishkāt*, vol. 1, p. 482.

The books of *aqā'id* state that the concept of life after death is as clear as the day. This is unanimously accepted by the ummat and there is no room whatsoever for any rationalization.<sup>1</sup>

People who reject this are out of the fold of Islam. The 'ulamā' of every era classified such people as kāfirs.<sup>2</sup>

## 7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Doe-Eyed Damsels of Paradise

### Answer

This belief is against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. The Qur'ān makes several references to the doe-eyed damsels of Paradise. For example:

﴿1﴾

حُورٌ مَّقْصُورَاتٍ فِي الْحَيَّامِ

*There are maidens confined to tents.*<sup>3</sup>

﴿2﴾

فِيهِنَّ قُصَرُّ الطَّرْفِ لَمْ يَطْمِثْهُنَّ إِنْسُ قَبْلَهُمْ وَلَا جَانٌ

Therein are women of modest gaze, whom neither man nor jinn will have touched before.<sup>4</sup>

﴿3﴾

إِنَّا أَنْشَأْنُهُنَّ إِنْسَاءً. فَجَعَلْنُهُنَّ أَبْكَارًا. عُرُبًا أَتَرَابًا.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Aqā'id al-Islam*, vol. 1, p. 83.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. 2, p. 92.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah ar-Rahmān, 55: 72.

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah ar-Rahmān, 55: 56.

*We created those maidens in a wonderful way. We then made them virgins. Loving companions of the same age.<sup>1</sup>*

The Ahādīth also mention the doe-eyed damsels profusely. For example:

﴿1﴾

إِنَّ الْعَبْدَ إِذَا قَامَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فُتِّحَتْ لَهُ الْجِنَانُ وَكُشِّفَتِ الْحُجُبُ بَيْنَهُ  
وَبَيْنَ رَبِّهِ وَاسْتَقْبَلَ الْحُورَ مَا لَمْ يَتَمَحَّضْ أَوْ يَتَنَحَّمْ<sup>٢</sup> :

*When a person stands up for salāh, Paradise is opened for him, the veils between himself and His Allāh are removed, and he faces the doe-eyed damsels as long as he does not spit nor blows his nose.*

﴿2﴾

إِنَّ الْحُورَ الْعَيْنَ لَأَكْثَرٌ عَدَدًا مِنْ كُنْ، تَدْعُونَ لِأَزْوَاجِهِنَ اللَّهُمَّ أَعْنِهِ عَلَى  
دِيْنِكَ وَأَقِلْ قَلْبَهِ عَلَى طَاعَتِكَ وَبِلْغَهِ إِلَيْنَا بِقُرْبِكَ يَا أَرْحَمَ الرَّاحِمِينَ.<sup>٣</sup>

*The number of doe-eyed damsels is much more than you. They pray for their partners thus: O Allāh! Assist him on Your Dīn, turn his heart to Your obedience, O the most Merciful of those who show mercy! Convey him to us with Your special proximity.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Wāqi'ah, 56: 35-37.

<sup>2</sup> طبراني، والبدور السافرة، ص ٢٠٥٨

<sup>3</sup> الترغيب والترحيب: ٥٣٥١٤، صفة الجنة لابن كثير، ص ١١١، البدور السافرة، ص ٢٠٥٤

{3}

مَنْ كَظَمَ غَيْظًا وَهُوَ يَقِيرُ عَلَى أَنْ يُنْقِدَهُ دُعَاهُ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَلَى رُؤُوسِ  
الْخَلَائِقِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ حَتَّى يُخَيِّرَهُ فِي أَيِّ الْحُورِ شَاءَ<sup>١</sup>

*If a person suppresses his anger while having the ability to give vent to it, Allāh ta'ālā shall call him before the entire creation on the day of Resurrection and give him the choice to choose whichever doe-eyed damsel he likes.*

#### 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Predestination

##### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah's belief is that Allāh ta'ālā has knowledge of everything before the occurrence of incidents and events. Allāh ta'ālā recorded all this in the Preserved Tablet. The issue of predestination is proven from countless Qur'ānic verses and Ahādīth. For example:

{1}

أَنْ لَوْ يَشَاءُ اللَّهُ لَهَدَى النَّاسَ جَمِيعًا

*That if Allāh wills, He could have brought all the people to the path.<sup>2</sup>*

{2}

وَمَا تَشَاءُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ

---

<sup>1</sup>مسند أحمد: ٤٤٠، ٤٤١، أبو داؤد، ص ٤٧٧٧، ترمذى ص ٢٠٢٢، وابن ماجه، ٤١٨٦.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah ar-Ra'd, 13: 31.

*But you cannot will it unless Allāh, the master of all the worlds, wills.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

يُضِلُّ اللَّهُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيَهِدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ

*Allāh leads astray whom He wills and guides whom He wills.<sup>2</sup>*

Belief in predestination is also explained profusely in the Aḥādīth. For example:

{1}

عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَتَبَ اللَّهُ مَقَادِيرَ الْخَلَائِقِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَخْلُقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ بِخَمْسِينَ أَلْفَ سَنَةٍ. قَالَ وَكَانَ عَرْشُهُ عَلَى الْمَاءِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Amr radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Allāh ta'ālā recorded the destinies of the creations 50 000 years before He created the heavens and earth. His Throne was on water at that time.*

{2}

عَنْ أَبْنَى عَمْرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ يُقَدَّرُ حَتَّى الْعَجْزِ وَالْكَيْسِ.<sup>٤</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Takwīr, 71: 29.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Muddath-thir, 74: 31.

<sup>3</sup> رواه مسلم، كذا في مشكوة: ١٩.

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Everything is predetermined – even incapability and intelligence.*

﴿3﴾

عن سهل بن سعد رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إن العبد ليعمل عمل أهل النار وإنه من أهل الجنة، ويعمل عمل أهل الجنة وإنه من أهل النار. وإنما الأعمال بالخواتيم.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Sahl ibn Sa'd radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: A person continues doing the actions of the people of the Hell-fire but he becomes of the people of Paradise. A person continues doing the actions of the people of Paradise but he becomes of the people of the Hell-fire.*

### 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Miracles

#### Answer

A definition of a miracle:

وَقَدْ حَدَّ جَمِيعُ الْأُصُولِيِّينَ الْمُعِزَّةَ بِأَنَّهَا أَمْرٌ خَارِقٌ لِلْعَادَةِ مَقْرُونٌ<sup>٢</sup>  
بِالْتَّحَدِيدِيِّ مَعَ عَدْمِ الْمُعَارَضَةِ مِنَ الْمُرْسَلِ إِلَيْهِمْ وَالْمُرَادُ بِالْتَّحَدِيدِيِّ هُوَ  
الْدَّعْوَى لِلرِّسَالَةِ.

*The majority of theologians define a miracle as a matter which is different from the norm accompanied*

<sup>1</sup> رواه مسلم، كما في مشكوة: ١٩

<sup>2</sup> رواه البخاري ومسلم، كما في مشكوة: ٢٠

with *tahaddī*, i.e. a claim to messenger-ship, while it cannot be opposed.

Miracles are given to Prophets by Allāh *ta’ālā* so that they can serve as proofs of their messenger-ship and prophet-hood. This is clarified in many places in the Qur’ān. For example:

﴿1﴾

فَذِنِكَ بُرْهَنَانِ مِنْ رَبِّكَ

So these are two evidences from your Sustainer.<sup>1</sup>

﴿2﴾

ذُلِّكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا تَّأْتِيَهُمْ رُسُلُهُمْ بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ فَكَفَرُوا فَلَأَخْذَهُمُ اللَّهُ، إِنَّهُ قَوِيٌّ شَدِيدُ الْعِقَابِ.

This is because there used to come to them their Messengers with clear signs. But they rejected [them]. So Allāh seized them. Surely He is powerful, severe in punishment.<sup>2</sup>

﴿3﴾

وَلَقَدْ أَتَيْنَا مُوسَى تِسْعَ آيَاتٍ مَبِينَ

We gave to Mūsā nine clear signs.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Qasas, 28: 32.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mu’min, 40: 22.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Banī Isrā’īl, 17: 101.

﴿4﴾

قَدْ جِئْنَكَ بِأَيَّةٍ مِّنْ رَّبِّكَ

*We have come to you with a sign from your Sustainer.<sup>1</sup>*

The Aḥādīth also describe the miracles of the Prophets 'alayhimus salām. For example:

﴿1﴾

عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ عَطَشَ النَّاسُ يَوْمَ الْحُدَيْبِيَّةِ، وَاللَّهُ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ رَكْوَةً فَتَوَضَّأَ فَجَهَشَ النَّاسُ تَحْوُهُ، فَقَالَ: مَا لَكُمْ. قَالُوا لَيْسَ عِنْدَنَا مَاءً تَوَضَّأُ وَلَا نَشَرِبُ إِلَّا مَا بَيْنَ يَدَيْكَ، فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ فِي الرَّكْوَةِ فَجَعَلَ الْمَاءَ يَثُورُ بَيْنَ أَصَابِعِهِ كَأَمْثَالِ الْعَيْوَنِ، فَشَرِبْنَا وَتَوَضَّأْنَا. قُلْتُ كَمْ كُنْتُمْ قَالَ لَوْ كُنَّا مِائَةً أَلْفِ لَكَفَانَا، كُنَّا خَمْسَ عَشَرَةً مَائَةً<sup>2</sup>!

*Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: The people got thirsty at Hudaybiyah. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam had a pitcher of water from which he performed *wudū'*. The people went towards him. He asked them: "What is it?" They replied: "We do not have any water for *wudū'* or to drink except the water which you have in front of you." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam placed his hand in the pitcher and water began gushing forth like fountains. We drank and performed *wudū'*. The narrator asked Jābir: "How*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 47.

<sup>2</sup> البخاري ومسلم، وكذا في مشكوة: ٥٣٢

*many people were you?" He replied: "If we were 100 000 it would have sufficed us. We were 1 500."*

{2}

عن البراء بن عازب قال: كنا مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أربع عشرة مائة يوم الحديبية والحدبية بئر فنزحناها فلم نترك فيها قطرة بلغ النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم فؤاتها فجلس على شفيرها ثم دعا بإياء من ماء فتوضاً ثم مضمض ودعا ثم صبه فيها ثم قال: دعوها ساعة فأررووا أنفسهم وركابهم حتى ارتحلوا.

*Hadrat Barrā' ibn 'Āzib radīyallāhu 'anhu narrates: We were about 1 400 with Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam at Hudaybiyah. There was a well whose water we used up, not leaving a single drop. When Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam came to know of this, he came to the well, sat on its edge, and asked for a utensil of water. He performed wudū', then gargled his mouth and threw that water into the well. He said: "Leave the well for a little while." Thereafter, all who were present sated their thirst from it, and gave to their animals also. They continued utilizing water from the well until they departed.*

---

<sup>1</sup> البخاري، وكذا في مشكوة: ٥٣٢.

{3}

عن علي بن أبي طالب رضي الله عنه قال كنت مع النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم بمكة فخرجنا في بعض نواحيها فما استقبله جبل ولا شجر إلا وهو يقول السلام عليك يا رسول الله.<sup>1</sup>

*Hadrat 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I was with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam in Makkah when we went to one of its outlying areas. As we were walking, every rock and tree which came before him [on the path] greeted him by saying: "Please be to you, O Rasūlullāh!"*

10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā'

Answer

Ijmā' refers to the unanimity of the jurists and mujtahids on an injunction of the Shari'ah in any era after the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.

It becomes necessary to practise on it as it is to practise on the Qur'an and Hadīth. Ijmā' is proven from the Qur'an and Hadīth.

{1}

وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللَّهِ جَمِيعًا وَلَا تَفَرَّقُوا

*Hold fast to the rope of Allāh altogether and do not sow dissension.<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup>الترمذى، والدارمى. انحاف شرح إحياء: ٢١٢-٢٠٣

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 103.

{2}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا اتَّقُوا اللَّهَ وَكُوْنُوا مَعَ الصُّدِّيقِينَ

*O believers! Continually fear Allāh and remain with the truthful.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَمَنْ يُشَاقِّ الرَّسُولَ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا تَبَيَّنَ لَهُ الْهُدَىٰ وَيَتَّبِعُ عَيْرَ سَبِيلِ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ نُوَلِّهِ مَا تَوَلَّٰ وَنُصْلِهِ جَهَنَّمَ طَوَّافَتْ مَصِيرًا.

*Whoever opposes the Messenger after the straight path has become manifest to him and treads the path against all the Muslims, We shall hand him over to that which he himself has chosen and We shall cast him into Hell. He has reached a very evil place.<sup>2</sup>*

There are many Aḥādīth on the subject of *ijmā'* which are classified as *mutawātir*.

A *mutawātir* Hadīth refers to a Hadīth which has been related by such a large number of people in every era that it is impossible for so many of them to concur on fabricating a lie or committing a mistake.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 119.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 115.

<sup>3</sup> التوضيح والتلويح: ٣١٢٦٢، وتسهيل الوصول، ص ١٤.

{1}

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَجْمِعُ أُمَّتِي أَوْ قَالَ أُمَّةُ مُحَمَّدٍ (صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ) عَلَىٰ  
ضَلَالٍ، وَيَدُ اللَّهِ عَلَىٰ الْجَمَاعَةِ، وَمَنْ شَذَّ شُذْدَّ فِي النَّارِ.

*My ummah or the ummah of Mu<sup>hammad</sup> (sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam) will never concur on deviation. Allāh's hand is on the group. The one who separates himself [from the main body] shall be separated in the Hell-fire.*

{2}

لَنْ يَزَالْ إِمْرُ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ مُسْتَقِيمًا حَتَّىٰ تَقُومَ السَّاعَةُ.

*The condition of this ummah will remain straight and upright until the Final Hour.*

{3}

عَنْ أَنْسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ أُمَّتِي لَا تَجْتَمِعُ عَلَىٰ الضَّلَالِ إِذَا رَأَيْتُمُ اخْتِلَافًا فَعَلِيهِكُمْ بِالسَّوَادِ الْأَعْظَمِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*Anas ibn Mālik radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: My ummah will never concur on deviation. If you see any disunity, hold on firmly to the main body of Muslims.*

<sup>1</sup> الترمذى: ٤٩٦٢، المستدرك للحاكم، ص ١١٥، ابن ماجه، ٢٨٣، أبو داؤد: ٥٨٤٦٢

<sup>2</sup> البخارى: ١٦٦١، مسلم، ص ١٤٣

<sup>3</sup> ابن ماجه: ص ٢٨٣

## Whose Ijmā' will be a proof

There are several opinions in this regard:

1. Imām Mālik *rahimahullāh* is of the view that the *ijmā'* of the people of Madīnah will be considered.<sup>1</sup>
2. Some are of the view that only the *ijmā'* of the *Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum* will be considered.<sup>2</sup>
3. The most balanced view is that it is sufficient for the jurists and *mujtahids* of any era to concur on a ruling of the *Shari'ah*. Thereafter, the opposition of the *Ahl-e-Bid'at*, flagrant sinners and masses will not be considered.

The third view is the most preferred by the majority of scholars.<sup>3</sup>

## **11<sup>th</sup> Belief: No Abrogation Took Place in The Qur'ān**

### Answer

Abrogation means cancelling a certain ruling. In other words, to replace one ruling by another. The exegists are of the view that abrogation is of three types:

1. Words are abrogated but the ruling remains. For example, the verse related to stoning to death. Its words have been abrogated but the ruling is still valid.
2. The words are present but the ruling is abrogated. For example, bequests for relatives:

---

<sup>1</sup> التقرير شرح التحرير: ١٠٠\٣

<sup>2</sup> تسهيل الوصول، ص ١٧٠

<sup>3</sup> التقرير شرح التحرير: ٩٧\٣

“A bequest for parents and relatives with equity.”<sup>1</sup>

3. The words and ruling are both abrogated. For example, a Hadīth states that Sūrah al-Ahzāb was equal to Sūrah al-Baqarah, but its recitation and ruling are both abrogated.

Based on the importance of abrogation, the exegists hold it in very high regard. Abrogation is from among the essential sciences required by exegists.

The ummat is unanimous about abrogation in the Qur’ān. No one from the past – except a few Mu’tazilah – rejected it. The exegists severely refute the Mu’tazilah on this subject.<sup>2</sup>

Imām Qurtubī rahimahullāh writes:

معرفة هذا الباب أكيدةٌ وفائدةٌ عظيمةٌ، لا تستغني عن معرفته  
العلماء ولا ينكره إلا الجهلةُ الأغبياءُ.<sup>٣</sup>

*Knowledge of this science [abrogation] is essential and its benefit is immense. The scholars cannot do without knowledge of this science and none but the foolish ignoramuses can deny it.*

The following is stated in Rūh al-Ma’ānī:

وأنكر أبو مسلم الأصفهاني وقوعه فقال إنه وإن جاز عقلا لكنه لم يقع.<sup>٤</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 180.

<sup>2</sup> تفسير ابن كثير، ابن حجر، در مشور، تفسير كبر.

<sup>3</sup> تفسير القرطبي: ٥٥١١.

<sup>4</sup> روح المعانى: ٣٥٢١.

*Only Abū Muslim Asfahānī rejected abrogation. He says that abrogation of divine injunctions is possible but it did not occur.*

To sum up, none of the past and latter day scholars rejected abrogation outright. Yes, there are differences as to the number of abrogated verses, but not outright rejection of the occurrence of abrogation.<sup>1</sup>

It should be clear that abrogation did not take place in the Qur'ān because Allāh ta'ālā did not have pre-knowledge, later He realized, and therefore He abrogated the previous ruling. Rather, Allāh ta'ālā had knowledge before issuing a ruling, He also knew that conditions will change, and that a different ruling will have to be issued. This is similar to a specialist physician who knows that a certain medication has to be given to a patient bearing in mind his current condition. He also knows that the patient's condition will change after a few days and that he will have to give him another type of medication. This is why he prescribes one medicine in the beginning and changes it after a few days.

The specialist physician could have also prescribed all the medicines on the first day and instructed his patient by saying: Take this medicine for two days, and then you must take this other medicine. However, this would have been weighty on the patient and also the danger of his taking the wrong medicine and causing damage to his health.<sup>2</sup>

It is also incorrect to hold the belief that pictures of animate objects are permissible. It is the belief of the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 286.

<sup>2</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 283.

Ahl as-Sunnah that every picture of an animate object – whether of humans or animals – is harām. This is proven from many Ahādīth. For example:

{1}

جاء رجُلٌ إلى ابن عَبَّاسٍ فَقَالَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ أَصَوْرُ هَذِهِ الصُّورَ فَأَفْتَنَهُ فِيهَا.  
فَقَالَ لَهُ أَدْنُ مِنِّي. فَدَنَّا مِنْهُ ثُمَّ قَالَ أَدْنُ مِنِّي. فَدَنَّا حَتَّى وَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَى  
رَأْسِهِ قَالَ أُتَبِّعُكَ بِمَا سَمِعْتُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: كُلُّ مُصَوْرٍ فِي التَّارِيْخِ يَجْعَلُ  
لَهُ يِكُلُّ صُورَةٍ صَوْرَهَا نَفْسًا فَتُعَذِّبُهُ فِي جَهَنَّمَ. وَقَالَ إِنْ كُنْتَ لَا بُدَّ  
فَاعِلًا فَاصْنَعْ الشَّجَرَ وَمَا لَا نَفْسَ لَهُ!

A man came to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu and said: "I make these images, I would like you to give me a verdict in this regard." He said: "Come near me." The man came close. He said: "Come closer." The man came closer. 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu then placed his hand on the man's head and said: I will tell you something which I heard from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. He said: "Every image-maker shall be in the Hell-fire. A physical body will be created for every image which he produced which will then punish him in the Hell-fire." If you really have to produce any images, make of those which have no soul, like a tree.

---

<sup>1</sup> مسلم. راجع مشكوة، ٣٨٥

{2}

عن قتادة قال كنت عند بن عباس رضي الله عنه... حتى سُئلَ فقال سمعت مُحَمَّداً صلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ مَنْ صَوَرَ صُورَةً فِي الدُّنْيَا كُلِّفَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ أَنْ يَنْفَخَ فِيهَا الرُّوحَ وَلَيْسَ بِنَافِخٍ.

Hadrat Qatādah *radiyallāhu 'anhu* relates: *I was sitting with Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās *radiyallāhu 'anhu*...he replied to a question which he was asked: I heard Muhammad *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* saying: Whoever produces an image In this world will be compelled to blow life into it on the day of Resurrection and he will not be able to do it.*

{3}

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قال: إن الذين يَصْنَعُونَ هَذِهِ الصُّورَ يُعَذَّبُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يُقَالُ لَهُمْ أَحْيِوْا مَا خَلَقْتُمْ.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu* narrates that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* said: Those who produce these images will be punished on the day of Resurrection. They will be ordered: "Give life to your creations."

It is the *ijmā'* of the entire ummat and the *fatwā* of all four *Imāms* that it is forbidden to make images of animate objects.

<sup>1</sup>بخاري مع فتح الباري: ٣٢٣٦١

<sup>2</sup>بخاري مع فتح الباري: ٣١٦٦١

‘Allāmah Nawawī *rahimahullāh* writes:

قال أصحابنا وغيرهم من العلماء تصویر صورة الحيوان حرام شديد التحرير، وهو من الكبائر لأنه متوعّد بهذا الوعيد الشديد المذكور في الأحاديث، وسواء صنعه بما يُسْتَهَانُ أو بغيره، فَصَنْعَتُهُ حرام بكل حال لأنه فيه مُضاهاة لخلق الله تعالى...الخ.

Our elders and other ‘ulamā’ said that producing images of animate objects is severely prohibited. It is from among the major sins because very severe warnings against it have been issued in the *Ahādīth*. This is irrespective of whether the image is of something which is disrespected or not. Producing such an image is forbidden under all conditions because it entails imitating Allāh’s attribute of creating...

## 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: Most *Ahādīth* Are Not Authentic

### Answer

This belief is also against the Qur’ān and *Hadīth*. For example:

{ 1 }

وَمَا أَنْهَكُمُ الرَّسُولُ فَخُذُوهُ وَمَا نَهَاكُمْ عَنْهُ فَانْتَهُوا.

Whatever the Messenger gives you, accept it.  
Whatever he forbids you, abstain from it.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>نبووي شرح مسلم: ١٩٩١٢

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hashr, 59: 7.

{2}

وَمَا كَانَ لِمُؤْمِنٍ وَّلَا مُؤْمِنَةٍ إِذَا قَضَى اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَمْرًا أَنْ يَكُونَ لَهُمْ  
الْخَيْرَةُ مِنْ أَمْرِهِمْ.

*It is not for a believing man nor a believing woman, that when Allāh and His Messenger have decided a matter, to have a choice in their matter.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

هُوَ الَّذِي بَعَثَ فِي الْأُمَمِينَ رَسُولًا مِنْهُمْ يَتْلُو عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتِهِ وَيُزَكِّيْهِمْ  
وَيُعَلِّمُهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَإِنْ كَانُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ لَفِي ضَلَالٍ مُّبِينٍ.

*It is He who raised among the unlettered people a Messenger from among themselves, reciting to them His verses, purifying them, and teaching them the Book and wisdom. And before this they were lying in manifest error.<sup>2</sup>*

The scholars and exegists concur that the word “wisdom” in the above verse refers to the blessed Ahādīth of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. It is clearly known that many verses of the Qur'ān cannot be understood without resorting to the blessed Ahādīth. For example:

أَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَأَعْطُوا الزَّكُوْةَ

*Establish salāh and pay zakāh.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 36.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Jumu'ah, 62: 2.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 43.

The questions which arise are: When must the salāh be performed? How many salāhs? At what time must they be performed? What must be read in the salāh? How must it be performed? What is the sequence as regards the bowing, prostrating, sitting, standing postures? Many other points about salāh have to be learnt but they are not to be found in the Qur'ān. All these are found in the Ahādīth. The Qur'ān itself states that in addition to the Qur'ān, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam receives revelation (which is known as Ahādīth). There are several verses of the Qur'ān which make reference to this. For example:

مَا قَطْعَتْمُ مِنْ لَيْنَةٍ أَوْ تَرْكْتُمُوهَا قَائِمَةً عَلَى أُصُولِهَا فَيَأْذِنُ اللَّهُ

*Whatever date-palms you chopped off or left standing on their roots, it is by the order of Allāh.<sup>1</sup>*

A brief background to this verse is that during the expedition to Khaybar, the Jews locked themselves in their forts. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam instructed the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum to chop down their orchards so that they come out of their forts. Some of the trees were to be left untouched so that when the Muslims gain victory, they could be of benefit to them. The Jews spread the story that Muslims cause destruction. A reply to the allegations of the Jews was given in the above verse. That is, whatever happens does so by the order of Allāh *ta'ālā*. However, this order is not found in the Qur'ān. It was Jibra'il *'alayhis salām* who came and conveyed it to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. This is known as Hadīth. The exegists refer to it as *wahy ghayr matlūw* (un-recited revelation).

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Hashr, 59: 5.

This is why Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh* said:

لَوْلَا السُّنَّةَ مَا فَهِمَ أَحَدٌ مِّنَ الْقُرْآنِ

*Had it not been for the Sunnah, none of us would have understood the Qur'ān.*

The following are few Ahādīth on this subject.

﴿1﴾

عن المقداد بن معدى كرب رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ألا إني أوتيت القرآن ومثله معه، ألا يُوشك رجُلٌ شَعْبَانَ على أَرِيكَتِه يقول عليكم بهذا القرآن فما وَجَدْتُمْ فيه من حلال فَأَحَلُّوهُ وما وَجَدْتُمْ فيه من حرام فَحَرَّمْتُهُ، وإن ما حَرَّمَ رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كما حَرَّمَ الله.

*Hadrat Miqdād ibn Ma'dikariba radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Listen! I have been given the Qur'ān and the like of it with it. Listen! A person with a full stomach resting on his couch may well say: "This Qur'ān is enough for you. Consider to be lawful whatever it makes lawful, and consider to be unlawful what it makes unlawful." Whereas the things which Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam says to be unlawful are as if Allāh ta'ālā made them unlawful.*

عن أنس بن مالك مرسلا قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم تركت  
فيكم أمرين لن تضلُّوا ما تمسكتم بهما كتابُ الله وسنتُ رسوله.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I have left you two things, you will never be misguided as long as you hold on to them. They are the Book of Allāh and the Sunnah of His Messenger.*

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Jinn

#### Answer

Jinn is a creation which Allāh ta'ālā created from fire. They have the ability to take whatever form they like. The Qur'ān and Ahādīth are filled with discussions on jinn. There is no room for their rejection.

#### A quick overview of jinn in the Qur'ān:

Sūrah al-An'ām	4 verses
Sūrah al-A'rāf	2 verses
Sūrah Hūd	1 verse
Sūrah al-Isrā'	1 verse
Sūrah al-Kahf	1 verse
Sūrah an-Naml	2 verses
Sūrah as-Sajdah	1 verse
Sūrah as-Saba'	3 verses
Sūrah as-Sāffāt	1 verse

<sup>1</sup>موطا إمام مالك، وكذا مشكوة، ٣١.

Sūrah adh-Dhāriyāt	2 verses
Sūrah ar-Rahmān	5 verses
Sūrah al-Jinn	6 verses
Sūrah an-Nās	6 verses
Sūrah Fussilat	1 verse
Sūrah ash-Shūrā	1 verse
Sūrah az-Zukhruf	3 verses
Sūrah Muḥammad	3 verses
Sūrah an-Najm	2 verses
Sūrah at-Tahrīm	1 verse
Sūrah at-Tāriq	1 verse
Sūrah al-Ma'ārij	1 verse
Sūrah al-Fajr	1 verse
Sūrah al-Qadr	1 verse

### A few Qur'ānic verses

{1}

وَإِذْ صَرَفْنَا إِلَيْكَ نَفَرًا مِنَ الْجِنِّ يَسْتَمِعُونَ الْقُرْآنَ فَلَمَّا حَضُرُوهُ قَالُوا  
أَنْصِتُوا.

*[Remember] the time when We sent a group of jinn to you, listening to the Qur'ān. Then when they attended [its recitation], they said: "Remain silent."<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Aḥqāf, 46:29.

{2}

قُلْ أُوْحِيَ إِلَيَّ أَنَّهُ اسْتَمَعَ نَفَرٌ مِّنَ الْجِنِّ فَقَالُوا إِنَّا سَمِعْنَا قُرْآنًا عَجَبًا.

*Say: It has been revealed to me that a group of jinn listened [to the Qur'an] and they then said: "We have heard a wonderful recitation."<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَمِنَ الْجِنِّ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ بِإِذْنِ رَبِّهِ

*Of jinn, there were many who laboured before him by the command of his Sustainer.<sup>2</sup>*

### Ahādīth

سئل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن الْكَهَانَةِ فَقَالَ لِيْسُوا بِشَيْءٍ، فَقَالُوا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّهُمْ يُحَدِّثُونَا أَحِيَانًا بِشَيْءٍ فَيُكُونُ حَقًا. قَالَ تَلَكَ الْكَلْمَةُ مِنَ الْحَقِّ يَخْتَطِفُهَا الْجِنِّيُّ فَيَقُرُّهَا فِي أَذْنِ وَلِيِّهِ فَيُخَلِّطُونَ فِيهِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ مَاءَةَ كَذْبٍ ثُمَّ إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى حُبِّ الشَّيَاطِينَ بِهَذِهِ النَّجْوَمِ الَّتِي يَقْذِفُونَ بِهَا فَأَتَقْعَدُتِ الْكَهَانَةُ الْيَوْمَ كُلَّا كَهَانَةً.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was asked about fortune tellers. He said: They cannot be relied upon." The Sahābah said: "O Rasūlullāh! Sometimes they relates things which are true." He said: "The jinn sometimes hear things from the angels and convey them into the ears of their friends [fortune tellers] who then mix it with more than a hundred lies. Allāh ta'ālā*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Jinn, 72: 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Saba', 34: 12.

*then prevented the devils from overhearing the conversations of the angels by striking them [with shooting stars]...<sup>1</sup>*

It is not right to reject jinn solely because we cannot see them. There are countless things which humans cannot see but they believe in them and accept them. For example, the soul, man's intellect, angels and so on. This is why the scholars say that rejection of jinn entails rejection of the Qur'ān and Hadīth, and is therefore kufr.<sup>2</sup>

#### **14<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Miracles of Hadrat Mūsā**

##### Answer

This is also kufr because it entails rejection of the Qur'ān and Hadīth. The affirmation of miracles in favour of the Prophets 'alayhimus salām is proven through Qur'ānic verses and mutawātir Ahādīth. Miracles are essentially given to the Prophets 'alayhimus salām in support of their claim to prophet-hood so that these miracles could become proofs of the authenticity of their claim to prophet-hood. The miracles of Hadrat Mūsā 'alayhis salām are mentioned in the Qur'ān. For example:

﴿1﴾

وَلَقَدْ أَتَيْنَا مُوسَى تِسْعَ آيَٰتٍ مِّنْ بَيْنِتِ

*We gave to Mūsā nine clear signs.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bukhārī*, 857.

<sup>2</sup> *Aqā'id Islam*, vol. 2, p. 62.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Banī Isrā'īl, 17: 101.

{2}

وَإِذْ أَسْتَسْقَى مُوسَى لِقُومِهِ فَقُلْنَا اضْرِبْ بِعَصَالَ الْحَجَرَ طَ فَانْفَجَرَتْ مِنْهُ اثْنَتَانِ عَشْرَةَ عَيْنًا.

*When Mūsā asked for water for his people, We said: “Strike your staff on the rock.” Then there gushed forth from it twelve springs.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَاصْمُمْ يَدَكَ إِلَى جَنَاحِكَ تَخْرُجْ بَيْضَاءَ مِنْ عَيْرِ سُوءِ أَيَّهَا أُخْرَى

*Press your hand to your side, it will come forth white without any blemish – another sign.<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

فَدْ جِئْنِكَ بِأَيَّةٍ مِنْ رَبِّكَ

*We have come to you with a sign from your Sustainer.<sup>3</sup>*

Hadrat Maulānā Idrīs Kāndhlawī rahimahullāh writes with reference to miracles:

Miracles are signs of the truthfulness of the Prophets ‘alayhimus salām. It is similar to when the kings of this world select certain people as their close associates. The latter are given certain signs to demonstrate their honour and distinction. These are beyond the wishes of ordinary people. In the same way, when Allāh *ta’ālā* confers prophet-hood to a

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 60.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 22.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 47.

person, He gives him special signs which distinguish him from the rest of the world.<sup>1</sup>

### 15<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat 'Isā is Dead

#### Answer

This belief is also in conflict with the texts of the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

﴿1﴾

وَقَوْلِهِمْ إِنَّا قَتَلْنَا الْمَسِيحَ عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ حَ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ وَمَا  
صَلَبُوهُ وَلَكِنْ شُبِّهَ لَهُمْ طَ وَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ لَنَفِي شَكٌ مِّنْهُ طَ ما  
لَهُمْ بِهِ مِنْ عِلْمٍ إِلَّا اتِّبَاعُ الظَّنِّ حَ وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ يَقِيْنًا. بَلْ رَفَعَهُ اللَّهُ إِلَيْهِ طَ  
وَكَانَ اللَّهُ عَزِيزًا حَكِيمًا.

And for their saying: "We killed the Messiah, 'Isā, the son of Maryam, who was a Messenger of Allāh." They neither killed him nor did they crucify him, but it was made to appear like that before them. Those who hold conflicting views about it are in doubt thereof. They have no knowledge whatsoever thereof. They are merely following conjecture. They certainly did not kill him. Rather, Allāh raised him towards Himself. And Allāh is powerful, wise.<sup>2</sup>

*Rūh al-Ma'ānī* states: "He is alive in the heavens." All the exegists concur on this.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Aqā'id Islam*, vol. 2, p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 157-158.

{2}

وَإِنْ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَبِ إِلَّا لَيُؤْمِنَّ بِهِ قَبْلَ مَوْتِهِ حَوْيَةً وَيَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ يَكُونُ  
عَلَيْهِمْ شَهِيدًا.

*All the groups of the people of the Book will have conviction in 'Isā prior to their death. And on the day of Resurrection he shall be a witness against them.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَإِنَّهُ لَعِلْمٌ لِلْسَّاعَةِ فَلَا تَمْتَرُنَّ بِهَا وَاتَّبِعُونِ، هُذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ

*He is a sign of the Resurrection. Therefore do not be in doubt thereof, and obey Me. This is a straight path.<sup>2</sup>*

It is learnt from many Ahādīth which could be classified as mutawātir that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām was taken up to the heavens and will descend before the day of Resurrection. There was no difference of opinion in this regard in the era of the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum and the succeeding generations.

{1}

عَنْ أَبْنَى عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
يَنْزَلُ أَخِي عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ مِنَ السَّمَاوَاتِ<sup>٣</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 159.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah az-Zukhruf, 43: 61.

<sup>3</sup> سُكُنُ الْعَمَالِ: ٢٦٨/٧

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: My brother, 'Isā ibn Maryam, will descend from the heavens.

{2}

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
كيف أنت إذا نزل فيكم ابن مريم من السماء وإمامكم منكم.

Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: One of the astonishing things to take place is when ['Isā] ibn Maryam will descend from the heavens to you and he will rule by the Qur'ān [and not by the Injīl].

{3}

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ينزل عيسى بن مريم إلى الأرض فيتزوج ويولد له ويمكث خمسا وأربعين سنة ثم يموت فيدفن معين في قبري فأقوم أنا وعيسى بن مريم في قبر واحد بين أبي بكر وعمراً.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: 'Isā ibn Maryam will come down to earth, he will marry, children will be born to him, he will remain on earth for 45 years and die. He will be buried with me in my grave. 'Isā ibn Maryam and I will then get up

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري: ٤٩٠، ومسلم: ٨٧١١، ومشكوة: ٤٨٠.

<sup>2</sup>كتاب الوفاء لابن الجوزي، وكذا في مشكوة: ص ٤٨٠.

*from one grave, and Abū Bakr and 'Umar will be between us.*

Muslims unanimously concur that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām was raised to the heavens and will return close to the day of Resurrection. This is also stated by the four Imāms.

Shaykh 'Abd al-Wahhāb Sha'rānī rahimahullāh writes:

فقد ثبت نزول عيسى عليه السلام بالكتاب والسنة، وزعمت النصارى أن ناسوته صلب ولاهوته رفع، والحق أنه رفع بجسده إلى السماء والإيمان بذلك واجب، قال تعالى بل رفعه الله إليه.

*The descent of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām is established from the Qur'ān and Sunnah. The Christians claim that Nāsūtah was crucified and Lāhūtah was raised. The fact of the matter is that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām was raised physically to the heavens. Belief in this is mandatory. Allāh ta'ālā says: Rather Allāh raised him towards Himself.*

## 16<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejecting The Splitting of The Moon

### Answer

The incident concerning the splitting of the moon is established from the Qur'ān and authentic Ahādīth. The gist of this incident is that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was in Minā when the idolaters of Makkah asked him for a sign of his prophet-hood. Allāh ta'ālā displayed the miracle of splitting the moon in two. After the people saw this happening, Allāh ta'ālā rejoined the moon.

---

<sup>1</sup> يوقيب: ٢\٤٧

People who arrived from other regions also acknowledged witnessing this incident. 'Allāmah Tahāwī rahimahullāh and others are of the view that the narration which makes reference to the splitting of the moon is mutawātir. Under no situation is it permissible to reject it. The following are some of the narrations in this regard:

﴿1﴾

انشق القمر على عهد رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم شقتين حتى  
نظروا إليه فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إشهدوا.

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that the moon split into two in the time of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. When the people saw it clearly, he said: "Testify."*

﴿2﴾

عن أنس بن مالك رضي الله عنه أن أهل مكة سألا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أن يريهم آية فأراهم القمر شقتين حتى رأوا حراء  
بينهما.

*Hadrat Anas ibn Mālik radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that the people of Makkah asked Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to show them a sign. So Allāh ta'ālā showed them the moon in two pieces to the extent that they could see Mt. Hirā between them.*

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري ومسلم.

<sup>2</sup>بخاري ومسلم، وكذا مشكوة: ٥٢٤.

انشق القمر بمكة حتى صار فرقتين فقال كفار قريش أهل مكة هذا سحر سحركم به ابن أبي كبيشة أنظروا السفار فإن كانوا رأوا ما رأيتم فقد صدق، وإن كانوا لم يرو مثل ما رأيتم فهو سحر سحركم به، فمثل السفار قال وقدموا من كل جهة فقالوا رأينا.

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that the moon split in two while they were in Makkah. The Quraysh unbelievers – the people of Makkah – said: "This is magic with which Ibn Abī Kabshah [Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam] bewitched you. Wait for travellers to come from outside. If they also saw the moon in two pieces, he [Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam] is speaking the truth. But if the outside travellers did not see it, he has certainly performed magic with which he bewitched you." When the travellers from all regions arrived and they inquired from them, they all attested to seeing the moon in two pieces.*

It is stated in *Aqā'id Islam* that it is obligatory to believe in the miracle of the splitting of the moon, and that its rejection is kufr. Trying to rationalize it is misguidance and there is a fear of kufr because this miracle is established from explicit texts in which there is no room for rationalization.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد الطيالسي.

<sup>2</sup> *Aqā'id Islam*, vol. 2, p. 72.

## 17<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Opening of The Chest of Rasūlullāh

### Answer

Erudite 'ulamā' are of the opinion that the opening of his chest was experienced by Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on four occasions:

1. When he was four years old.
2. When he was ten years old.
3. When he was 40 years old just before receiving prophet-hood.
4. Just before going on Mi'rāj.

The opening of the chest of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to take place as follows: Jibrīl 'alayhis salām and Mīkā'il 'alayhis salām would come to him, open his chest, remove his heart, wash it with Zam Zam, and return it to its place as it had been. These four instances are established from authentic narrations and reliable Ahādīth. The 'ulamā' explain many underlying reasons and wisdoms behind the opening of Rasūlullāh's chest (but this is not the place to mention them). It is incorrect to reject this merely by claiming that it is difficult and impossible. 'Allāmah Qastalānī rahimahullāh and 'Allāmah Zurqānī rahimahullāh state:

ثم إن جميع ما وردَ من شَقِّ الصدر استخراج القلب وغير ذلك من الأمور الخارقة للعادة مما يجب التسليم له دون التعرض لصرفه عن حقيقته إسلامية.<sup>1</sup>

*Whatever is narrated with regard to opening of the chest, removal of the heart and other extraordinary incidents have to be accepted as they have been reported without trying to change it from its reality.*

القدرة فلا يستحيل شيئاً من ذلك هكذا قاله القرطبي في المفهوم والطبيي والتوريسيي والحافظ في الفتح والسيوطني وغيره، ويؤيد الحديث الصحيح أنهم كانوا يرون أثر المخيط في صدره، قال السيوطني وما وقع من بعض جهله العصر من إنكار ذلك وحمله على الأمر المعنوي فهو جهل صريح وخطأ قبيح نشأ من خذلان الله تعالى وعكوفهم على العلوم الفلسفية وبعدهم عن دقائق السنة عافانا الله من ذنب.<sup>2</sup>

*Imām Qurtubī, Tībī, Taurbishtī, Hāfiẓ Ibn Hajar ‘Asqalānī, Suyūtī and other erudite scholars state that the opening of the chest is accepted in its reality. It is also supported by authentic Ḥadīth that the Sāḥabah rādiyallāhu ‘anhum used to see traces of stitches on Rāsūlullāh’s blessed chest. ‘Allāmah Suyūtī rahimahullāh says some ignoramuses of our times reject the opening of the chest and consider it to be a metaphysical event. This is clear ignorance and a vile*

<sup>1</sup>زرقاني شرح مواهب.

<sup>2</sup>زرقان شرح مواهب: ٢٤٦

*error which stems from Allāh's forsaking such people, and because of their occupation with philosophical sciences, and their distance from the sciences of the Sunnah. May Allāh ta'ālā safeguard us against sin.*

## **18<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Mi'rāj**

### Answer

Mi'rāj refers to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam being taken at night from earth to the heavens where he was shown Paradise and Hell. It is a well-known incident during which the five salāhs were made compulsory on the ummat of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. The 'ulamā' refer to the journey from al-Musjid al-Harām to al-Musjid al-Aqṣā as Isrā', and the journey from al-Musjid al-Aqṣā to the seven heavens as Mi'rāj. Sometimes, the entire incident is referred to as the Mi'rāj.

This incident is established from the Qur'ān and Hadīth. It is therefore not possible for a believer to reject it. The Qur'ān states:

سُبْحَنَ الَّذِي أَسْرَى بِعَبْدِهِ لَيْلًا مِّنَ الْمَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ الْأَقْصَى  
الَّذِي بَرَّكَنَا حَوْلَهُ لِرُبَيْهِ مِنْ أَيْتَانٍ إِنَّهُ هُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ.

*Exalted is He who took His servant by night from the Sacred Musjid to the Aqṣā Musjid - the precincts of which We have blessed - so that We may show him some signs of Our power. He alone is the hearer, the seer.<sup>1</sup>*

There are many Aḥādīth which make reference to this even. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Banī Isrā'īl, 17: 1.

{ 1 }

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنه هي رؤيا عين أريها رسول الله ليلة  
أُسرى به.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that whatever Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saw on the night of mi'rāj were seen with his eyes.<sup>2</sup>*

{ 2 }

عن أبي بكر رضي الله عنه في رواية شداد بن أوس رضي الله عنه أنه  
قال للنبي صلى الله عليه وسلم ليلة أُسرى به طنيتك يا رسول الله  
البارحة في مكانك فلم أجده فأجابه أن جبريل حمله إلى المسجد  
الأقصى.<sup>٣</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu said to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on the night he experienced the mi'rāj: "O Rasūlullāh! I searched for you in your house last night but did not find you." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that Jibril had taken him to al-Musjid al-Aqṣā.*

Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh writes in *Sharh Fiqh Akbar* with reference to those who reject the Mi'rāj:

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري شريف: ٦٨٦٦٢

<sup>2</sup> Bukhārī.

<sup>3</sup>الشفاء للقاضي عياض: ١٥٣٦١

من أنكر المعراج يُنظر إن أنكر الإسراء مِن مكة إلى بيت المقدس فهو كافر، ولو أنكر المعراج من بيت المقدس لا يُكَفِّرُ، وذلك لأن الإسراء من الحرم إلى الحرم ثابت بالآية، وهي قطعية الدلالة، والمعراج من بيت المقدس إلى السماء تثبت بالسنة وهي ظنية الرواية والدرائية.<sup>1</sup>

*Whoever rejects the Mi'rāj we will have to check: If he rejects the night journey from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis, he is a kāfir. If he rejects the journey from Bayt al-Maqdis (to the heavens) he will not be classified a kāfir. This is because the night journey from Makkah to Bayt al-Maqdis is established from a Qur'ānic verse which is an explicit proof. As for the Mi'rāj from Bayt al-Maqdis to the heavens it is proven from the Sunnah which is a tacit proof.*

It is stated in *Aqā'id Islam* that it is compulsory to believe in the miracle of the Mi'rāj, rejecting it is kufr and rationalizing it is misguidance.<sup>2</sup>

Note: A full investigation of the Mi'rāj can be seen in *Kitāb Dau' as-Sirāj fi Tahqīq al-Mi'rāj* of Maulānā Muhammad Sarfarāz Khān Saifdar.

### 19<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Hadrat Mahdī

#### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah, the coming of Hadrat Mahdī close to the day of Resurrection is established from mutawātir Ahādīth. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح فقه أكابر، ص ١٣٥.

<sup>2</sup> *Aqā'id Islam*, vol. 2, p. 72.

﴿ 1 ﴾

عن أم سلمة رضي الله عنها قالت سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول المهدى من عترى من أولاد فاطمة.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Umm Salamah radiyallāhu ‘anhā narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam saying: Mahdī will be from my progeny, from the progeny of Fātimah.*

﴿ 2 ﴾

عن علي رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم سيخرج من صلبه رجل يسمى باسم نبيكم يشبهه في الخلق ولا يشبهه في الخلق، يملأ الأرض عدلا.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat ‘Alī radiyallāhu ‘anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam said: There will come a person from the progeny of [my son Hasan] a person who will have the name of your Prophet, his character will be similar to him, and he will the earth with justice.*

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٤٠/٢، ابن ماجه، وكذا في مشكوة، ص ٤٧٠.

<sup>2</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٤١/٢، وكذا في مشكوة، ص ٤٧١.

عن عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه يملك العرب رجل من أهل بيتي يواطئ اسمه إسمى واسم أبيه اسم أبي. هذا حديث حسن صحيح.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: A person from my family will rule over the Arabs. His name will be the same as mine, and his father's name will be the same as my father's name.

The 'ulamā' state that under no condition is it permissible to reject Hadrat Mahdī. There is unanimity of the ummat as regards his arrival.

## 20<sup>th</sup> Belief: An Ordinary Person Can be Equal to a Prophet

According to this belief, an ordinary person can be equal to a Prophet and he can acquire this rank by striving for it.

### Answer

This belief is against the Qur'ān and Hadīth. The ummat of Muḥammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam unanimously states that prophet-hood is an Allāh-conferred rank which Allāh ta'ālā confers to whomever He wills. It has nothing to do with spiritual exercises and striving. Allāh ta'ālā says:

---

العوائد: ٢٣١\٢، والترمذى: ٤٦\٤٢، وكذا في مشكوة، ٤٧٠.

{ 1 }

رَفِيعُ الدَّرَجَاتِ دُوْالْعَرْشِ يُلْقِي الرُّوحَ مِنْ أَمْرِهِ عَلَى مَنْ يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ  
لِيُنذِرَ يَوْمَ الشَّلَاقِ.

*He alone is of high ranks, master of the throne. He sends down the secret [spirit] by His command upon whomever He wills of His servants so that He may warn of the day of meeting.<sup>1</sup>*

{ 2 }

يُنَزِّلُ الْمَلِكَةَ بِالرُّوحِ مِنْ أَمْرِهِ عَلَى مَنْ يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ أَنْ أَنذِرُوهُ أَنَّهُ  
لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنَا فَاتَّقُونَ.

*He sends the angels after giving them the secret by His command to whomever He wills of His servants: “Warn that there is no worship for anyone but Me, so fear Me.”<sup>2</sup>*

{ 3 }

مَا يَوْدُّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ وَلَا الْمُشْرِكِينَ أَنْ يُنَزِّلَ عَلَيْكُمْ  
مِنْ خَيْرٍ مِنْ رَبِّكُمْ طَ وَاللَّهُ يَحْتَصُ بِرَحْمَتِهِ مَنْ يَشَاءُ طَ وَاللَّهُ دُوْالْفَضْلِ  
الْعَظِيمُ.

*Those who are unbelievers from among the people of the Book and the polytheists do not wish that any good be sent down to you from your Sustainer. But*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mu’min, 40: 14.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nahl, 16: 2.

*Allah singles out through His mercy whom He wills. Allah is possessor of great bounty.*<sup>1</sup>

Imām Ghazzālī *rahimahullāh* says that just as the humaneness of the human race and becoming an angel cannot be earned through striving and exercises, in the same way the prophet-hood and messenger-ship of the Prophets and Messengers cannot be earned.<sup>2</sup>

The entire ummat is unanimous in this regard. Furthermore, it is against the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā' to claim that (Allāh forbid) none of the Prophet's teaching of tauhid was perfect and that all were defective. A person who holds such a belief is unanimously classified as a *kāfir*.

## 21<sup>st</sup> Belief: A Deceased Person Does Not Receive Rewards

### Answer

This belief is against that of the Ahl as-Sunnah. It is established from the Qur'ān and Hadīth that a person can convey the rewards of his good deeds to the deceased. The Ahl as-Sunnah is unanimous in this regard. Several narrations contain the incident of a Sahābī who dug a well for the sake of conveying rewards to his mother after consulting Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* in this regard.<sup>3</sup>

Similarly, Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* permitted a woman to perform hajj for her father.<sup>4</sup>

The Qur'ān states:

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 105.

<sup>2</sup> *Ma'ārij al-Quddūs.*

<sup>3</sup> *Mishkāt.*

<sup>4</sup> *Mishkāt.*

وَقُلْ رَبِّ ارْحَمْهُمَا كَمَا رَبَّيْنِيْ صَغِيرًا

*O Sustainer! Show mercy to them as they reared me when I was little.<sup>1</sup>*

الَّذِينَ يَحْمِلُونَ الْعَرْشَ وَمَنْ حَوْلَهُ يُسَبِّحُونَ بِحَمْدِ رَبِّهِمْ وَيُؤْمِنُونَ بِهِ  
وَيَسْتَغْفِرُونَ لِلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا.

*Those who are carrying the throne and those who are around it – they glorify the praises of their Sustainer, they believe in Him, and they seek forgiveness for the believers.<sup>2</sup>*

'Allāmah Ibn Humām *rahimahullāh* writes in this regard:

فهذه الآثار وما قبلها وما في السنة أيضاً من نحوها عن كثرة قد تركناه الحال الطول يبلغ القدر المشترك بين الكل وهو أن من جعل شيئاً من الصالحات نفعه الله به مبلغ التواتر وهذا ما كتب الله تعالى من الأمر بالدعاء للوالدين في قوله تعالى وقل رب ارحمهما كما رباني صغيراً ومن الأخبار باستغفار الملائكة للمؤمنين يسبحون بحمد ربهم وبيؤمنون به ويستغفرون للذين آمنوا... الآية قطعي في حصول الإنفاع بعمل الغير.<sup>٣</sup>

*These narrations and those which were quoted before them, and other similar narrations in the Sunnah which have been related by many persons which we*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Bani Isrā'īl, 17: 24.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mu'min, 40: 7.

<sup>3</sup>فتح القدير شرح المداية: ٣٠٩٦٢

*left out for the sake of brevity – the common point which is concluded from them all is that through the conveying of rewards for the deceased, Allāh ta’ālā confers benefits on the deceased. This point has reached the level of tawātur. In the same way, the Qur’ān which instructs us to pray for parents: “O Sustainer! Show mercy to them as they reared me when I was little”, and where the Qur’ān makes reference to angels praying for the forgiveness of believers: “Those who are carrying the throne and those who are around it – they glorify the praises of their Sustainer, they believe in Him, and they seek forgiveness for the believers” provide absolute proof that the deeds of one benefit others.*

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Naturalist Sect

When the naturalist sect was on the ascendancy, Maulānā ‘Alī Bakhsh Khān went to Makkah Mukarramah and obtained fatāwā from the muftīs of the four juridical schools against the religious beliefs of Sir Sayyid. The muftīs of all four schools concurred that:

This person is deviated and is leading others astray. In fact, he is the deputy of the accursed Shaytān. He aims to deceive Muslims. His tribulation is worse than that of the Christians and Jews. It is obligatory on those of authority to take him to task, and to discipline him by beating him and imprisoning him.

Maulānā ‘Alī Bakhsh Khān then obtained a fatwā from the chief muftī of Madinah Munawwarah who wrote:

The essence of whatever is learnt from the marginal notes of *ad-Durr al-Mukhtār* is that this person is either a mulhid, has inclined towards kufr from the very beginning, or is a zindiq without any religion. It is gauged from the explanations of Hanafī scholars that the repentance of such people after they are apprehended is not accepted. If this person repents before he is apprehended, retracts from his blasphemous beliefs, and the signs of repentance are apparent on him, he will not be killed. If not, it is obligatory to kill him.<sup>1</sup>

It is stated in *Tajānub Ahl as-Sunnah* that anyone who comes to know of any one of the absolute and certain kufr beliefs of Sir Sayyid and still doubts the latter being a kāfir and murtad, or abstains from labelling him a kāfir and murtad, then he too is – according to the pure *Shari'ah* – most certainly a kāfir and murtad. If such a person passes away without repenting, he will be eligible for eternal punishment.<sup>2</sup>

The famous scholar of the Barelwī sect, Hashmat 'Alī, also issued a fatwā of kufr against Sir Sayyid.<sup>3</sup>

Hadrat Maulānā 'Ashraf 'Alī Thānwī rahimahullāh also issued fatāwā of kufr with reference to some of

---

<sup>1</sup> منصب روز لیل و نخار، لامور، فتوی نمبر ۱۹، ابریل ۱۹۷۰ء.

<sup>2</sup> *Tajānub Ahl as-Sunnah*, p. 86.

<sup>3</sup> *Layl wa Nahār*, 19 April 1970.

his beliefs and classified some of his other beliefs as deviated.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Imdād al-Fatāwā* contains a detailed discussion about this sect. Volume 6, pp. 166-185.

# THE GHAYR MUQALLID SECT

## Background

When the British came to India and the war for freedom of 1857 exhausted the British government, they developed a policy of causing confusion among the Muslims. They felt that as long as Muslims fight against each other, it will be easy for them to continue their rule. This is why they instigated several sects among the Muslims in the name of religion. The Ghayr Muqallid sect was one such sect.

Initially, this sect referred to itself as “Muhammadī”<sup>1</sup> but its opponents referred to it as “Wahhābī” and “Ghayr Muqallid”. Anyone who was a fighter or revolutionary was referred to as a Wahhābī by the British. The senior benefactor of this sect, Maulānā Muhammad Husayn Batalwī, strove with the British government to have their name changed to “Ahl-e-Hadīth”.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Charles Acheson who was the lieutenant-governor of Punjab at the time had cordial relations with Maulānā Muhammad Husayn Batalwī. It was through his efforts that he had the name changed to “Ahl-e-Hadīth” so that the British do not consider them to be their opponents by labelling them as Wahhābīs.

This sect was then used to the full in its loyalty to the British. The same Maulānā Muhammad Husayn Batalwī wrote an article, *al-Iqtisād fī Masā'il al-Jihād*, on the abrogation of jihād. This article was written in

---

<sup>1</sup> حاشية نظام الإسلام.

<sup>2</sup> سیرت ثانی، ص ۳۷۶

1292 A.H. The British gave him land as a gift for writing this article.<sup>1</sup>

When Miyā Nadhīr Husayn, the founder of the Ghayr Muqallids, was going for hajj, he went to the commissioner of Delhi from whom he obtained a letter which stated: Maulwī Nadhīr Husayn is a senior scholar of Delhi who proved his loyalty to the British government during volatile times. He is going to fulfil his obligation of visiting the Ka'bah. I hope that whichever officer of the British government's help he seeks, he will receive it because he is fully eligible for this help.<sup>2</sup>

On the occasion of the Jubilee Celebrations for Queen Victoria, the Ghayr Muqallids built a large centre on which they wrote: "This is a prayer from the heart of the Ahl-e-Hadīth, may you have a blessed Jubilee Celebration."<sup>3</sup>

The British inflicted untold miseries on the Muslims and imposed various restrictions on them. On the other hand, during those days, the Ahl-e-Hadīth were able to publish 28 periodicals, two of which were dailies, eight were weeklies, one was a fortnightly and the remaining 17 were monthlies.

Be that as it may, this sect was nurtured by the British and became a means of causing religious disunity, confusion and tribulation among the Muslims.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Pehlī Islāmī Tahrīk*, p. 29; *Sīrat Thanā'ī*, p. 372.

<sup>2</sup> الحياة بعد الممات، ص ١٦٢

<sup>3</sup> إشاعة السنة: ٢٠٦٩، شماره: ٧

Maulānā 'Abd ad-Dayyān Sāhib writes in *al-Kalām al-Mufid* that this sect was founded by 'Abd al-Hāq Banārsī who laid its foundations in 1246 A.H.

Not even 150 years have passed since it came into existence around the year 1888 C.E.

## A Short Biography of Miyā Nadhīr Husayn Dehlawī

### Birth

He was born in 1220 A.H. in Bihar, district Monger, in the village of Sūraj Garh.

### Education

He commenced his early studies in Patna and then came to Delhi. He tried to attend the classes of Hadrat Shāh Muhammad Is-hāq Dehlawī rahimahullāh but did not receive any formal admission. He used to attend his lessons occasionally.

### Teachers

He used to attend the lessons of Hadrat Shāh Muhammad Is-hāq Dehlawī rahimahullāh occasionally. His other teacher was his father-in-law, Maulānā 'Abd al-Khāliq (d. 1261 A.H.). Both these teachers were unhappy with him. Shāh Is-hāq rahimahullāh said on one day: “Sparks of Wahhābīyyat are emanating from this boy. He is very impetuous.”<sup>1</sup>

His second teacher, Maulānā 'Abd al-Khāliq was extremely displeased with him. He gradually became

---

<sup>1</sup>نَفْخَةُ الْعَرَبِ وَالْعِجْمِ، ص ٦.

inclined towards Shī'ism. The following is stated in *Hāshiyah Kashf al-Hijāb*:

Maulwī Nadhīr Husayn Dehlawī wrote to Sayyid Muhammad Mujtahid (a Shī'ah) and asked him for subject matter with which he could denigrate Imām Abū Hanīfah. Then his focus changed solely towards denigrating the Imāms and the jurists. His criticisms against the Sahābah are well known. He referred to the Sahābah and jurists as worshippers and ascetics, and considered it the greatest act of worship to cause Muslims to fight among themselves. There is no doubt about Maulwī Nadhīr Husayn being a Shī'ah.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat Hakīmul Ummat Maulānā Ashraf 'Alī Thānwī rahimahullāh relates: On hearing about the popularity of Miya Nadhīr Husayn, I began having hopes of studying Daurah Hadīth under him. When I made istikhārah for it, I dreamt that Miya Nadhīr Husayn Sāhib is distributing buttermilk. The Ahādīth liken Islam to milk [and not buttermilk]. I realized that he does not have milk but only buttermilk. Thus, his knowledge is also devoid of the reality.

The following is stated in *Tadhkiratur Rashīd*:

Maulwī 'Abd al-Majīd Sāhib Hazārwī used to relate: "When I commenced studying Hadīth under Maulwī Nadhīr Husayn Sāhib Dehlawī in Delhi, I used to feel my heart in turmoil and I would regularly dream of piglets walking around me. My

---

<sup>1</sup> حاشية كشف الحجاب، ص ٨

heart became totally downcast and weary from seeing these dreams. I left, proceeded straight to Ganj Murādābād, presented myself before Hadrat Maulānā Fadl ar-Rahmān Sāhib [Ganjmurādābādī] *rahimahullāh*, and related the nature of my studies and dreams to him. The Maulānā asked: 'Where are you studying?' I replied: 'In Delhi, under Maulānā Nadhīr Husayn Sāhib.' He said: 'Go to Gangoh and study under Maulānā Rashīd Ahmad Sāhib; he is teaching Hadīth there.'... "I commenced studying Hadīth and benefited from Hadrat's blessings. From that very day, my worries began decreasing, and my delight and happiness began increasing by the day."

Miyā Nadhīr Husayn had special contacts with the British. This is why the British government gave him the title *Shams al-'Ulamā'* in 1897.

### Demise

After living a life of 100 years, he passed away in 1320 A.H.

Note: The Ghayr Muqallid sect was further strengthened by Nawāb Siddīq Khān, Muhammad Husayn Batālwī, Maulānā Thanā'ullāh Amritsarī, Maulānā Muhammad Ibrāhīm Siyālkotī and others.

### Beliefs And Doctrines

1. Rejection of *taqlīd*.
2. Rejection of *Ijmā'* of the ummat.

A few fundamental points of contention:

3. Rejection of 20 rak'ats of *tarāwīh*.

4. Rejection of three divorces in one assembly.
5. Recitation of Qur'ān behind the imām.
6. Abstaining from placing the hands below the navel in salāh. Placing them on the chest instead.
7. Raising of hands in different postures of salāh.
8. Saying Āmīn in a loud voice.
9. The three days of qurbānī.
10. Performing masah on ordinary socks.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Ghayr Muqallid Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Taqlīd

A Ghayr Muqallid scholar, Maulānā Abū Muhammad 'Abd al-Jabbār, writes:

The Hanafis, due to their taqlīd shakhsī which is a new innovation and due to which a person remains in ignorance...<sup>1</sup>

Similarly, a famous scholar, Maulānā Abū Shakūr 'Abd al-Qādir Hasārwī, writes:

The scholars already know this. I am writing it for the masses: The muqallids are a deviated sect on the basis of ten reasons, and they are out of the firqah nājiyah (the group which will be successful in the Hereafter). It is not permissible to marry them. The first reason is that taqlīd shakhsī which is

---

<sup>1</sup>نتائج تقليد.

absolutely harām and impermissible is found in present day Hanafīs.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

The true and successful sect is the Ahl-e-Hadīth. All others are in the Hell-fire. Thus, marriages should be with those who are successful and not with the people of bid'at, or else it would lead to differences. In fact, taqlīd is also considered to be polytheism.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

The majority 'ulamā' concur that taqlīd is essential without which a person cannot tread the right path. This is because many issues and rulings are not totally clear in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. In such a case, instead of a person relying on his intellect and knowledge, he should rather rely on the view of a mujtahid 'ālim. This reliance is known as taqlīd.

### Definition of Taqlīd

العمل بقول إمام مجتهد من غير مطالبة دليل

*Acting on the view of a mujtahid imām without asking him for a proof.*

### Two Types of Taqlīd

1. General taqlīd.
2. Taqlīd shakhsī (taqlīd of an individual).

General taqlīd refers to not restricting one's self to a particular madh-hab in all rulings. Rather, to follow

---

<sup>1</sup> سياحة الجنان بمناكحة أهل الإيمان، ص ٥.

<sup>2</sup> سياحة الجنان بمناكحة أهل الإيمان، ص ٢٣.

a certain mujtahid on a certain ruling, and another mujtahid for another issue.

Taqlīd shakhsī refers to taqlīd of a specific madh-hab which is attributed to a certain Imām. For example, Imām Abū Ḥanīfah, Imām Shāfi‘ī, Imām Mālik, Imām Ahmad ibn Ḥambal and so on.

### Proof of Taqlīd From The Qur’ān

﴿1﴾

فَسْأَلُوا آهَلَ الذِّكْرِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ

*Ask, then, those who remember, if you do not know.<sup>1</sup>*

‘Allāmah Alūsī *rahimahullāh* writes in his commentary to this verse:

استدل بها على وجوب المراجعة للعلماء فيما لا نعلم.

*In this there is proof for the obligation of referring to the ‘ulamā’ in matters which we do not know.*

The same view is echoed by ‘Allāmah Ibn ‘Abd al-Barr: The ‘ulamā’ concur that it is obligatory on the masses to make taqlīd of the Imām. This is what is meant by: “Ask, then, those who remember, if you do not know.”<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nahl, 16: 43.

<sup>2</sup> روح المعاني: ١٤٨/٤

<sup>3</sup> جامع بيان العلم وفضله: ٩٨٩/٢

{2}

وَإِذَا جَاءَهُمْ أَمْرٌ مِّنَ الْأَمْنِ أَوِ الْحُوْفِ أَذَاعُوا بِهِ طَوْرَدُوهُ إِلَى الرَّسُولِ  
وَإِلَى أُولَئِكَ الْأَمْرِ مِنْهُمْ لَعِلَّهُمْ يَسْتَنْبِطُونَهُ مِنْهُمْ.

*When there reaches them any news of peace or fear, they popularize it. Had they referred it to the Messenger and to those of authority among them, those from among them who verify [the truth] would have verified it.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكَ الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority who are amongst you.<sup>2</sup>*

The meaning of “those of authority”

Most commentators state that it refers to the ‘ulamā’ mujtahids. This point is made by Hadrat ‘Abdullāh ibn ‘Abbās radiyallāhu ‘anhu, Hadrat Jābir ibn ‘Abdillāh radiyallāhu ‘anhu, Hadrat Hasan Basrī rahimahullāh, Hadrat ‘Atā’ ibn Abī Rabāh rahimahullāh and other senior commentators.

‘Allāmah Ālūsī rahimahullāh states:

فَإِنَّ الْعُلَمَاءَ هُمُ الْمُسْتَنْبَطُونَ الْمُطْرَحُونَ لِلْأَحْكَامِ

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā’, 4: 83.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā’, 4: 59.

<sup>3</sup> روح المعاني.

By 'ulamā' it is referred to those who derive injunctions and extract them (i.e. 'ulamā' mujtahids).

{4}

فَلَوْلَا نَفَرَ مِنْ كُلِّ فِرْقَةٍ مِنْهُمْ طَائِفَةٌ لِيَتَفَقَّهُوا فِي الدِّينِ وَلِيُنذِرُوا قَوْمَهُمْ إِذَا رَجَعُوا إِلَيْهِمْ لَعَلَّهُمْ يَحْذَرُونَ.

Why, then, did a section from each group not go forth so that they may acquire an understanding of religion and inform their people when they return to them so that they might be on their guard?<sup>1</sup>

{5}

وَاتَّبِعْ سَبِيلَ مَنْ أَنَابَ إِلَيَّ...

Follow the path of he who has turned to Me.<sup>2</sup>

The word *wattabi'* is an order. In other words, it is obligatory to follow those who turn to Allāh *ta'ālā*.

The author of *Rūh al-Ma'ānī* states:

وَاتَّبِعْ سَبِيلَ مَنْ أَنَابَ إِلَيَّ بِالْتَّوْحِيدِ وَالْإِخْلَاصِ بِالطَّاعَةِ وَحَاصِلِهِ اتَّبِعْ سَبِيلَ الْمُخْلَصِينَ.<sup>٣</sup>

Follow the path of he who has turned to Me with *tauhid* and sincere obedience. This essentially means: Follow the path of the sincere ones.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 122.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Luqmān, 31: 15.

<sup>3</sup> روح المعانى: ٧٨\٢١

## Proof of Taqlīd From Aḥādīth

The issue of taqlīd is proven from several Aḥādīth. A few are quoted below:

﴿1﴾

عن أبي حذيفة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
إقتدوا بالذين من بعدي أبي بكر وعمر.

Hadrat Abū Hudhayfah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: *Follow the two who are to come after me: Abū Bakr and 'Umar.*

﴿2﴾

Hadrat Aswad ibn Yazid radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates:

أتانا معاذ بن جبل رضي الله عنه باليمين معلماً أو أميراً فسألناه عن  
رجل توفي وترك ابنته وأخته فأعطى الإبنة النصف والأخت النصف.

Hadrat Mu'ādh ibn Jabal radiyallāhu 'anhu came to us in Yemen as a teacher or a leader, so we asked him about a man who passes away and leaves behind a daughter and a sister; how will his estate be divided. Hadrat Mu'ādh gave half the estate to the daughter and the other half to the sister.

---

<sup>1</sup>ترمذى: ٢٠٧٦، مستدرك: ٧٥٣، وابن ماجه، ص ٨٠

<sup>2</sup>بخارى: ٩٩٧٦

فعليكم بسنتي وسنة الخلفاء الراشدين المهدىين، تمسكوا بها واعضوا عليها بالنواجد. وإياكم ومحدثات الأمور فإن كل محدثة بدعة وكل بدعة ضلاله.<sup>١</sup>

*Hold on firmly to my Sunnah and the Sunnah of the rightly-guided khulafā' after me. Grasp it firmly and hold it tightly with your teeth. Beware of initiating new matters because every new matter is a bid'ah and every bid'ah is deviation.*

### Proof of Taqlīd From Statements of Past Scholars

'Allāmah Jalāl ad-Dīn Suyūtī rahimahullāh writes:

يجب على العامي وغيره من لم يبلغ مرتبة الإجتهاد التزام مذهب معين من مذاهب المجتهدين.<sup>٢</sup>

*It is obligatory on an ordinary person and anyone else who has not reached the rank of ijtihād to adhere to following any one specific madh-hab of the mujtahids.*

Hadrat Bahr al-'Ulūm Maulānā 'Abd al-'Alī Firangi Mahallī rahimahullāh writes:

وبناء عليه ابن الصلاح منع التقليد غير الأئمة الأربعة.<sup>٣</sup>

*It is on this basis that Ibn as-Salāh prohibited the taqlīd of anyone except the four Imāms.*

<sup>1</sup> أبو داؤد: ٢٧٩٦، ترمذين: ٣٨٣، ابن ماجه: ص ٥، دارمي: ٢٦٤، مسند أحمد: ٢٧٤.

<sup>2</sup> شرح جمع الجماع بحول الله خير التقى، ص ١٧٥.

<sup>3</sup> فواتح الرحمن شرح مسلم الثبوت، ص ٢٦٩.

Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh Mu writes:

إن عقيدة المذاهب الأربع المدونة المحررة قد اجتمعت الأمة ومن يعتد به منها على جواز تقليدها إلى يومنا هذا وفي ذلك من المصالح ما لا يخفى لا سيما في هذه الأيام التي قصرت فيها الهمم جدا وأشربت النفوس الهوى وأعجب كل ذي رأي برأيه.<sup>1</sup>

*The ummah and those who are worthy of consideration concur on the permissibility of taqlīd of the creed of the four codified and recorded madhāhib. This consensus continues to this day. There are many obvious wisdoms behind this especially in our times wherein enthusiasm has really stagnated, people are filled with personal whims and fancies, and each person is conceited about his own views.*

### **Proof For Taqlīd Shakhṣī**

Just as there is proof for general taqlīd in the eras of the Sahābah and Tābi‘īn in the sense that people used to ask for rulings from the jurists among the Sahābah, in the same way we find proof of taqlīd of individuals. This is known as taqlīd shakhṣī.

---

<sup>1</sup>حجۃ اللہ البالغة: ۱۵۴/۱

{ 1 }

إِنَّ أَهْلَ الْمَدِينَةِ سَأَلُوا ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ امْرَأَةٍ طَافَتْ ثُمَّ حَاضَتْ، قَالَ لَهُمْ تَنْفِرُ، قَالُوا لَا نَأْخُذُ بِقَوْلِكَ وَنَدْعُ قَوْلَ زَيْدِ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ.

*The people of Madīnah asked Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās raidiyallāhu 'anhu about a woman who performed *tawāf* and then experienced her menses. He said to them: "She will have to leave." They said: "We will not leave the view of Zayd ibn Thābit raidiyallāhu 'anhu for your view."*

They did not accept the verdict of a Sahābi like Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās raidiyallāhu 'anhu and followed the view of Hadrat Zayd ibn Thābit raidiyallāhu 'anhu. We learn from this that the people of Madīnah used to make *taqlid* shakhṣī of Hadrat Zayd ibn Thābit raidiyallāhu 'anhu.

{ 2 }

Some people asked Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī raidiyallāhu 'anhu for a ruling. He gave them an answer and added: "You must also ask Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd raidiyallāhu 'anhu." When they asked the latter, he issued a verdict which was different from that of Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī raidiyallāhu 'anhu. Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī raidiyallāhu 'anhu then said:

لَا تَسْأَلُونِي مَا دَامَ هَذَا الْحَبْرُ فِيْكُمْ.

*Do not ask me as long as this erudite scholar [referring to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu] is among you.*

### **The Reason For Making Taqlīd of The Four Imāms Only**

When the books of the four madhāhib – Hanafi, Mālikī, Shāfi'i and Hambalī – were codified and these madhāhib spread to the four corners of the world, everyone reverted to these four.

Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh Muḥaddith Dehlawī rahimahullāh writes:

لما اندرست المذاهب الحقة إلا هذه كان اتباعها اتباعا للسود الأعظم.

*When the madhāhib apart from these four became obliterated, following these four entails following the main body of Muslims.*

Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh rahimahullāh writes at another place:

فالمذهب للمجتهدين سراً ألهمه الله تعالى العلماء وجمعهم عليه من حيث يشعرون أو لا يشعرون.

*Choosing the madhāhib of the four Imāms is a secret which Allāh ta'ālā inspired in the hearts of the 'ulamā' and rallied them around it whether they know the secret or not.*

Shaykh Ahmad also known as Mullā Jīyūn rahimahullāh writes:

---

<sup>1</sup> صحيح البخاري: ٢٩٧١٢، أبو داؤد، ترمذى.

<sup>2</sup> عقد الجيد، ص ٢٣

<sup>3</sup> الإنصاف.

قد وقع الإجماع على أن الإتباع إنما يجوز للأربعة وكذا لا يجوز الإتباع لمن حدث مجتهدا مخالفًا لهم.

*There is unanimity on the point that following only the four Imāms is permissible. It is not permissible to follow one who becomes an opposing mujtahid after them.*

It is as though there is unanimity on the four Imāms. 'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym Misrī *rahimahullāh* writes:

من خالف الأئمة الأربعة فهو مخالف للإجماع.

*If any person's decision is in opposition to the four Imāms he is in fact against the Ijmā'.*

Qādī Thanā'ullāh Pānī Pattī *rahimahullāh* writes:

فإن أهل السنة والجماعة قد افترق بعد القرن الثالث أو الأربعة على أربعة المذاهب ولم يبق في فروع المسائل سوى هذه المذاهب الأربعة، فقد انعقد الإجماع المركب على بطلان قول من يخالف كلهم وقد قال الله تعالى ويتبع غير سبيل المؤمنين نوله ما تولى ونصله جهنم.

*As regards subsidiary issues, after the third or fourth century, only four madhāhib of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah remained. Thus, ijmā' has been established on the falsity of anyone who opposes all of them. Allāh ta'ālā says: The one who leaves the path of the believers – i.e. the Ahl as-Sunnah – and*

---

<sup>1</sup> تفسيرات أئمدة، ص ٣٤٦.

<sup>2</sup> الأشباء والنظائر، ص ١٣١.

<sup>3</sup> تفسير مظہری: ٦٤٢، سورہ آل عمران.

*follows any other path, We will leave him to whatever he has chosen and We will then convey him to Hell.*

'Allāmah Muhiyy ad-Din Nawawī *rahimahullāh*, the commentator of *Sahih Muslim*, writes:

أما الإجتهد المطلق فقالوا ختم بالأئمة الأربعة حتى أوجبوا تقليدا واحدا من هؤلاء على أمة، ونقل إمام الحرمين الإجماع عليه.<sup>1</sup>

*As for general ijtihād, the 'ulamā' say that it has ended with the four Imāms to the extent that they made it obligatory to make taqlīd of one of these four. Imām al-Haramayn *rahimahullāh* states that there is unanimity on this point.*

'Allāmah Sayyid Ahmad Sāhib Tahtāwī *rahimahullāh* writes:

عليكم يا معاشر المؤمنين باتباع الفرقة الناجية المسماة بأهل السنة والجماعة فإن نصرة الله في موافقتهم وخذلانه وسخطه وحقنه في مخالفتهم، وهذه الطائفة الناجية قد اجتمعت اليوم في المذاهب الأربعة وهم الحنفيون والمالكيون والشافعيون والحنبليون ومن كان خارجا من هذه المذاهب الأربعة في ذلك الزمان فهو من أهل البدعة والنار.<sup>2</sup>

*O assembly of Muslims! It is obligatory on you to follow the group which is successful – the one which is known as Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. Allāh's help lies in abiding to the Ahl as-Sunnah, while opposition to it entails earning Allāh's wrath and displeasure. This successful group is now collectively found in the*

---

<sup>1</sup> روضة الطالبين بحواله نور الهدایة، ص ١٠.

<sup>2</sup> طحطاوي على الدر المختار: ٤١٥٣.

*four madhāhib. They are: the Hanafīs, Mālikīs, Shāfi'īs and Hambalīs. Anyone who leaves any of these four in these times is a bid'atī and belongs to the Hell-fire.*

### **The Harms of Abandoning Taqlīd**

If taqlīd was given up and abandoned, a person will have to endure and suffer many harms. Some of them are listed below:

1. It puts an end to unity and harmony in the ummat.
2. It becomes a cause of irreligiousness and apostasy.
3. It results in the birth of false creeds. For example, the founder of the naturalist sect, Sir Sayyid Ahmad Khān, was initially a Ghayr Muqallid. Similarly, the founder of the rejection of Hadīth sect, 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī, was a Ghayr Muqallid.
4. The cause of the Qādiyānīs coming into existence is the Ghayr Muqallids because Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī was a Ghayr Muqallid.
5. It results in opposing Ijmā'. For example, the issue of 20 rak'ats of tarāwīh and the falling of three divorces in one assembly – both of which are unanimously accepted by the entire ummat – are not accepted by Ghayr Muqallids.
6. It results in non-reliance and mistrust in the Sahābah, the Imāms and other seniors. A person becomes audacious and impudent.
7. It leads to rebellion against Hadīth.

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā'

### Answer

The majority of 'ulamā' are of the opinion that Ijmā' is one of the four sources of Islamic law. It is essential to believe in this and to practise on it. Rejection of Ijmā' is the norm of the Khawārij and most of the Shī'ah sects. Apart from them, the entire ummat accepts Ijmā' as a proof.

### Definition of Ijmā'

اتفاق المجتهدين الصالحين من أمة محمد صلى الله عليه وسلم في عصر على أمر من الأمور.<sup>1</sup>

*It refers to the unanimity of the righteous mujtahids of the ummah of Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on a particular issue in a certain era.*

### Proof of Ijmā' From The Qur'ān

﴿ ١ ﴾

وَمَنْ يُشَاقِقِ الرَّسُولَ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا تَبَيَّنَ لَهُ الْهُدَىٰ وَيَتَّبِعُ غَيْرَ سَبِيلِ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ نُولِهِ مَا تَوَلَّ مَا تَوَلَّ وَنُصْلِهِ جَهَنَّمَ طَوَّافَتْ مَصِيرًا.

*Whoever opposes the Messenger after the straight path has become manifest to him and treads the path against all the Muslims, We shall hand him over to that which he himself has chosen and We shall cast him into Hell. He has reached a very evil place.<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup>توضيح وتلويح، ص ٥١٦

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 115.

In the above verse, treading the path of believers is made obligatory. Another name for this is Ijmā'.

{2}

وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللَّهِ جَمِيعًا وَلَا تَنَقِّرُوْا

*Hold fast to the rope of Allāh altogether and do not sow dissension.<sup>1</sup>*

Allāh ta'ālā prohibits us from dissension and disunity. This will happen when Ijmā' is abandoned.

{3}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكُمْ أَلْمِرْ مِنْكُمْ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority who are amongst you.<sup>2</sup>*

The words “those of authority” refer to the mujtahids of the ummat. This means that if the mujtahids concur on a certain ruling, it will be obligatory and necessary to obey them.

{4}

وَمَا كَانَ اللَّهُ لِيُضِلَّ قَوْمًا بَعْدَ إِذْ هَدَهُمْ

*Allāh is not such as to lead astray a people after He has guided them.<sup>3</sup>*

This verse teaches us that Allāh ta'ālā does not cast anything which is against the truth in the hearts of

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 103.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 59.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 115.

the ‘ulamā’ mujtahids. Whatever knowledge is cast into their hearts and they concur on it, it will certainly be on the truth. This is why it will become obligatory to act on it.<sup>1</sup>

### Proof of Ijmā‘ From Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

لَمْ يَكُنَ اللَّهُ لِيَجْمِعَ أُمَّتِي عَلَىِ الْضَّلَالِّ<sup>١</sup>

*Allāh will never allow my ummah to concur on deviation.*

﴿2﴾

إِنَّ أُمَّتِي لَا تَجْتَمِعُ عَلَىِ الْضَّلَالِّ<sup>٢</sup>

*My ummah will not concur on deviation.*

﴿3﴾

يَدُ اللَّهِ عَلَىِ الْجَمَاعَةِ وَمَنْ شَدَّ شُدَّدَ فِي النَّارِ<sup>٣</sup>

*Allāh’s hand is over the main body of Muslims. Whoever separates himself from it will be kept separate in the Hell-fire.*

---

<sup>1</sup>مفهوم توضيح وتلويح.

<sup>2</sup>مسند أحمد: ١٧٨٦، دارمي: ٢٥١، ابن ماجه ص ٣٨٣، ترمذى: ٢٩٢.

<sup>3</sup>ترمذى: ٣٩٢.

<sup>4</sup>مسند أحمد: ٦٢٦١، أبو داؤد، ص ٣٣.

{4}

ما رأه المؤمنون حسنا فهو عند الله حسن<sup>1</sup>

*Whatever the believers consider to be good it is good in the sight of Allāh.*

{5}

عن معاذ بن جبل رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إن الشيطان ذئبُ الإنسان كذئبُ الغنم، يأخذ الشاذة والفاشية والنافية وإياكم والشَّعَابَ وعليكم بالجماعة.<sup>2</sup>

*Mu'ādh ibn Jabal radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Shaytān is like a wolf for man just as a wolf is to sheep – it attacks the lone sheep, the one which is on the fringes and edges. Beware of remaining aloof from people and adhere strictly to the main body of Muslims.*

{6}

اتبعوا السَّوَادَ الأَعْظَمَ فَإِنَّهُ مِنْ شَدَّ شَدَّ فِي النَّارِ

*Follow the main body of Muslims because the one who separates himself from it will be kept separate in the Hell-fire.*

Whose Ijmā' is Considered

The 'ulamā' have a few views in this regard:

---

<sup>1</sup>مسند أحمد، دارمي.

<sup>2</sup>مسند أحمد.

1. Some ‘ulamā’ say that only the Ijmā‘ of the Sahābah is considered.
2. Imām Mālik *rahimahullāh* and others consider the Ijmā‘ of the people of Madīnah. The agreement or disagreement of anyone else is not considered.
3. Some say that the unanimity of all Muslims in a single era is a prerequisite for Ijmā‘. It is essential for all – the masses, the ‘ulamā’, the ignoramuses, etc. – to concur.
4. The best view which is also the view of the majority is that Ijmā‘ of only the jurists who adhere strictly to the Sunnah is considered. The agreement or disagreement of others will not affect this unanimity.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: 20 Rak'ats Tarāwīh

A Ghayr Muqallid scholar, Maulānā Wahīd az-Zamān, writes with reference to tarāwīh:

There is no specific number of rak'ats for the salāh which is performed in the nights of Ramadān, i.e. for the tarāwīh salāh.

Another Ghayr Muqallid scholar, Abū al-Khayr Nūr al-Hasan, writes:

In short, no marfū‘ narration lays down a specific number.

Nawāb Siddīq Hasan Khān writes:

As far as the origins of tarāwīh salāh is concerned, it is Sunnah because it is established that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* performed this salāh for a few nights. He then stopped

performing it solely out of affection for the ummat in the sense that it must not become obligatory on them or they themselves must not start considering it to be obligatory. There are no authentic marfū' narrations which specify the number of rak'ats. What we do learn from one Hadīth is that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to increase his acts of worship in Ramadān as compared to other months. An additional point learnt from *Muslim Sharīf* is that the rak'ats of this salāh used to be more.

### Answer

Twenty rak'ats tarāwīh is established from the Ijmā' of the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum. It is therefore deviant to claim that 20 rak'ats tarāwīh is a bid'at. This is because everyone is unanimous on this number since the era of Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu until the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> century of the Hijrah. There is no difference in this regard from any of the scholars of the past. Twenty rak'ats of tarāwīh was performed from the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and continued in this way in every era, and continues to this day.

### Tarāwīh Salāh During The Era of Rasūlullāh

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان يصلي في رمضان عشرين ركعة والوتر.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٣٩٣٢، معجم بغوي، طبراني وغيره.

*Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to perform 20 rak'ats and witr in Ramadān.*

#### Tarāwīh Salāh During The Era of Hadrat Abū Bakr

فتوفي رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم والأمر على ذلك ثم كان الأمر على ذلك في خلافة أبي بكر رضي الله عنه وصدرًا من خلافة عمر رضي الله عنه.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that until the demise of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, the caliphate of Abū Bakr rādiyallāhu 'anhu and the beginning of the caliphate of 'Umar rādiyallāhu 'anhu this was the practice of the people (that they used to perform 20 rak'ats of tarāwīh individually).*

#### Tarāwīh Salāh During The Era of Hadrat 'Umar

عن يحيى بن سعيد أن عمر بن الخطاب رضي الله عنه أمر رجلا يصلي بهم عشرين ركعة.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat Yahyā ibn Sa'īd Ansārī narrates that 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb rādiyallāhu 'anhu instructed a man to perform 20 rak'ats tarāwīh for them.*

A narration of Abū Dāwud Sharīf states:

عن الحسن أن عمر بن الخطاب رضي الله عنه جمع الناس على أبي بن كعب رضي الله عنه فكان يصلى بهم عشرين ركعة.<sup>١</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> الطحاوي: ٢٦٩/١.

<sup>2</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٣٩٣/٢.

Hadrat Hasan narrates that 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb rādiyallāhu 'anhu assembled the people under Ubayy ibn Ka'b rādiyallāhu 'anhu who then performed 20 rak'ats tarāwīh.

#### Tarāwīh Salāh During The Era of Hadrat 'Uthmān

عن سائب بن يزيد رضي الله عنه قال كانوا يقومون على عهد عمر بن الخطاب رضي الله عنه في شهر رمضان لعشرين ركعة، قال وكانوا يقرءون بالمتين وكانوا يتوكثون على عصيهم في عهد عثمان رضي الله عنه من شدة القيام.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat Sā'ib ibn Yazīd rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: They used to perform 20 rak'ats of tarāwīh in the month of Ramadān during the era of 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb rādiyallāhu 'anhu. They used to recite 100 verses in a rak'at. During the era of Hadrat 'Uthmān rādiyallāhu 'anhu they used to lean on their walking sticks because of the lengthy period of standing.

#### Tarāwīh Salāh During The Era of Hadrat 'Alī

عن عبد الرحمن السلمي عن علي رضي الله عنه دعا القراء في رمضان فأمر منهم رجلا يصلي عشرين ركعة وكان علي رضي الله عنه يوتر بهم.<sup>٢</sup>

Hadrat 'Abd ar-Rahmān as-Sulamī narrates that 'Alī rādiyallāhu 'anhu called the qārīs in Ramadān and instructed one man to lead the people in salāh for 20

<sup>1</sup> أبو داؤد: ٢٠٢٦١

<sup>2</sup> السنن الكبرى: ٤٩٦٢

<sup>3</sup> السنن الكبرى للبيهقي: ٤٩٦٢

rak'ats. Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu would then lead them in the witr salāh.

### The Sahābah's Ijmā' on Twenty Rak'ats

Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh states that there is unanimity among the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum with regard to 20 rak'ats of tarāwīh. The same is with the era of the Tābi'īn. He writes:

أجمع الصحابة على أن التراویح عشرون رکعة.<sup>١</sup>

*The Sahābah are unanimous as regards tarāwīh being 20 rak'ats.*

Imām Muhammad rahimahullāh writes:

لأن المسلمين قد أجمعوا على ذلك<sup>٢</sup>

*Because the Muslims concur in this regard.*

### The Four Imāms Concur on Twenty Rak'ats

The madh-hab of Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh is found in one of the most authentic Hanafi books of jurisprudence:

وهي عشرون رکعة وهو قول الجمهور وعليه عمل الناس شرقاً وغرباً.<sup>٣</sup>

*Tarāwīh is 20 rak'ats. This is the view of all the 'ulamā' and the practice of people in the East and West.*

The madh-hab of Imām Shāfi'ī rahimahullāh:

---

<sup>1</sup> مرقاة شرح مشكوة: ١٩٤\٣، وتحفة الأخبار (عبد الحفيظ لكتابي رحمه الله).

<sup>2</sup> مؤطراً مُعَدّ، ص ١٤٠.

<sup>3</sup> شامي: ٤٧٤\١.

وقال الشافعي رحمة الله عليه وهكذا أدركت ببلدنا بمكة يصلون  
عشرين ركعة.<sup>١</sup>

*Imām Shāfi‘ī rahimahullāh said: I found this practice of 20 rak‘ats tarāwīh in my city, Makkah.*

The madh-hab of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh:

فالمشهور عن مالك ست وثلاثون والوتر بثلاث.<sup>٢</sup>

*The well-known view of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh is 36 rak‘ats and three rak‘ats for witr.*

The madh-hab of Imām Ahmad ibn Ḥambal rahimahullāh:

والتراوح سنة مؤكدة وهي عشرون ركعة بعشر تسليمات.<sup>٣</sup>

*Tarāwīh is sunnah mu’akkadah and it is 20 rak‘ats with 10 salāms.*

The practice of all ‘ulamā’ to this day is 20 rak‘ats. Even today, 20 rak‘ats are performed in Haramayn Sharīfayn - Makkah and Madinah.

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Three Divorces in One Assembly

##### Answer

If three divorces are issued at once in a single assembly then all the jurists and four Imāms concur that three divorces will apply. On the other hand, the Shī‘ah and Ghayr Muqallids are of the view that one revocable divorce will apply.

---

<sup>1</sup>ترمذني: ١٦٦١.

<sup>2</sup>فتح الباري: ١٨١١.

<sup>3</sup>المقنع: ١٨٣١.

## Proof From Ahādīth

أَخْبَرَنَا سَلِيمَانُ بْنُ وَاقِدٍ عَنْ أَبْنَ وَهْبٍ قَالَ أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ بْنُ لَبِيدٍ قَالَ أَخْبَرَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ عَنْ رَجُلٍ طَلَقَ امْرَأَتَهُ ثَلَاثَ تَطْلِيقَاتٍ جَمِيعاً فَقَامَ غَضِبَانٌ ثُمَّ قَالَ أَيْلُعبُ بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ وَأَنَا بَيْنَ أَظْهَرِكُمْ حَتَّىٰ قَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَا أَقْتَلُهُ؟

*Mahmūd ibn Labīd narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was informed of a man who issued three divorces at once to his wife. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam got up angrily and said: Are people playing with Allāh's Book while I am present among you? On seeing the anger of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, a Sahābī stood up and asked: "O Rasūlullāh! Should I kill him?"*

The following is related in the incident of Hadrat 'Uwaymir 'Ajalānī:

فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ قَالَ عَوَيْمَرٌ كَذَبْتُ عَلَيْهَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنِّي أَمْسَكْتُهَا فَطَلَقْهَا ثَلَاثَةً.

*When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam dispensed with the incident of Hadrat 'Uwaymir and his wife, Hadrat 'Uwaymir said: "If I still keep her it would mean that I spoke a lie." He then issued three divorces to her.*

---

<sup>1</sup>نسائي: ٣٦٦١، وكذا مشكوة، ص ٢٨٣

<sup>2</sup>بخاري: ٨١٦٢، أبو داؤد: ٣١٢٦١، وكذا مؤطا إمام مالك، ص ٢٠٦

## The Verdict of Hadrat 'Umar

عن أنس رضي الله عنه قال كان عمر إذا أتي ب الرجل قد طلق امرأته  
ثلاثاً في مجلس أوجعه ضرباً وفرق بينهما.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat Anas ibn Mālik radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that when any man who issued three divorces at once to his wife was brought to him, he would punish the man and separate husband and wife.

Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu also wrote this ruling in a letter to his governor, Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī radiyallāhu 'anhu.<sup>2</sup>

## The Verdict of Hadrat 'Uthmān

روى وكيع عن معاوية بن أبي يحيى أنه قال جاء رجل إلى عثمان بن عفان فقال طلقت امرأتي فقال بانت منك بثلاث.<sup>٣</sup>

Hadrat Mu'āwiyah ibn Abī Yahyā relates that a man came to Hadrat 'Uthmān ibn 'Affān radiyallāhu 'anhu and said: "I issued (1 000) divorces to my wife." He said: "She has become separated from you with three divorces."

## The Verdict of Hadrat 'Alī

وروى وكيع عن حبيب بن أبي ثابت قال جاء رجل إلى علي بن أبي طالب رضي الله عنه فقال إني طلقت امرأتي ألفاً فقال له علي بانت منك بثلاث.<sup>٤</sup>

<sup>١</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ١١٥

<sup>٢</sup> سنن سعيد بن منصور: ٢٥٩١٣

<sup>٣</sup> زاد المعاد: ٢٥٩٢، معلى بن حزم: ١٧٢١٠، فتح الcedir: ٣٣٠١٣

Hadrat Habīb ibn Abī Thābit relates that a man came to 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib radiyallāhu 'anhu and said: "I issued 1 000 divorces to my wife." 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu said to him: "She has become separated from you with three divorces."

#### The Verdict of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd

عن مسروق عن عبد الله أنه قال لمن طلق امرأته مائة بانت بثلاث  
وسائل ذلك عدوان.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat Masrūq relates that 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu used to say to any person who issued 100 divorces to his wife: "She has become separated from you with three divorces, and the remainder is an excess on your part."

#### The Verdict of Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās

حثنا إسماعيل أنا أئوب عن عبد الله بن كثير عن مجاهد قال كنت عند ابن عباس رضي الله عنه وجاءه رجل فقال إنه طلق امرأته ثلاثة، قال سكت حتى ظنت أنه رادها إليه، قال أينطلق أحدكم فيركب الحموقة...الخ.<sup>٢</sup>

Hadrat Mujāhid rahimahullāh narrates: I was sitting with Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu when a man came to him and said that he issued three divorces to his wife. Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās remained silent to the extent that I thought he will issue the verdict of revoking the divorce. He then said: "First a

<sup>١</sup> سنن بيهقي: ٣٣٥/٧، زاد المعد: ٢٥٩/٢، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ١٣١٥، طحاوي: ٣٠/٢

<sup>٢</sup> مصنف عبد الرزاق: ١٢٥، طحاوي: ٣٠/٢، سنن بيهقي: ٣٣٢/٧، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ١٢١٥

<sup>٣</sup> أبو داؤد: ٣٦١، طحاوي: ٤٥١/٢، دارقطني: ٣١/٢، بيهقي: ٣٢٧/٧

person does something foolish and then he says: 'O *Ibn 'Abbās!* O *Ibn 'Abbās!*' Allāh ta'ālā certainly says that there is a way out for the one who fears Allāh ta'ālā. But you did not fear Allāh ta'ālā in the first place, so there is no way out for you. You disobeyed Allāh ta'ālā and your wife is now separated from you.'

#### The Verdict of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar

عن نافع كان ابن عمر رضي الله عنه إذا سئل عنمن طلق ثلثا قال لو طلقت مرة أو مرتين فإن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم أمرني بهذا، فإن طلقها ثلثا حرمت حتى تنكح زوجا غيره.

*Hadrat Nāfi'* relates that when *Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu* used to be asked about a person who issued three divorces to his wife, he would reply: "Had you issued one or two divorces you could have revoked it because Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam also gave the ruling of revocation in such a case. But if three divorces were issued, she is forbidden until she marries another man."

#### The Verdict of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Amr ibn al-'Ās

حدثنا يونس عن عطاء بن يسار رضي الله عنه أنه جاء رجل إلى عبد الله بن عمرو فسألته عن رجل طلق امرأته ثلثا قبل أن يمسها، قال عطاء فقلت له طلاق البكر واحدة، فقال عبد الله إنما بانت قاضي الواحدة تبينها والثلاث تحرمها حتى تنكح زوجا غيره.

---

بنجاري: ٧٩٢٦٢ و ٨٣٠، مسلم: ٤٧٦١، دارقطني: ٤٣٦١١

Hadrat 'Atā' ibn Yasār rādiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that a man came to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Amr ibn al-'Ās rādiyallāhu 'anhu and asked about a person who issued three divorces to his wife before engaging in conjugal relations with her. 'Atā' relates: "I said to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Amr: 'One divorce falls on a woman with whom no intercourse took place.'" 'Abdullāh ibn 'Amr said: "You have become my decision maker!" When a single divorce is issued to a woman with whom no intercourse took place, a talāq-e-bā'in will fall. And if three are issued, she will become forbidden to him until she marries another husband.

### The Ijmā' of The Sahābah

The same verdict is issued by Hadrat Abū Hurayrah rādiyallāhu 'anhu, Hadrat Mughīrah rādiyallāhu 'anhu,<sup>1</sup> Hadrat 'Ā'ishah rādiyallāhu 'anhā, Hadrat Anas rādiyallāhu 'anhu,<sup>2</sup> and the Tābi'īn. And there is unanimity on this issue.<sup>3</sup>

### The Verdict of The Four Imāms

The same verdict is issued by the four Imāms and the Muhaddithūn, i.e. three divorces will apply.<sup>4</sup>

There are few issues regarding which there is complete unanimity among the four Imāms, i.e. Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh, Imām Shāfi'i rahimahullāh, Imām Mālik rahimahullāh and Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh. However, this issue is such

<sup>1</sup> أبو داؤد: ٣٠٦/١، طحاوي: ٣٠٦/٢، موطأ إمام مالك، ص ٣٠٧.

<sup>2</sup> مصنف عبد الرزاق: ٣٣٤/٦، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٢٥/٥، موطأ إمام مالك، ص ٢٠٨، طحاوي:

.٢٩٦/٢

<sup>3</sup> تفسير آيات الأحكام: ٣٣٥/١ (مُحَمَّد عَلَيْ الصَّابِيُّونَ).

<sup>4</sup> المغني لابن قدامة: ١٠٤/٧ .

that together with the four Imāms, the Muhaddithūn are also of the same view.

### The Verdict of Senior Muftis of Saudi Arabia

The highest juridical body in Saudi Arabia is known as *Hay'ah Kibār al-'Ulamā'*. In one of its sessions, a unanimous decision was passed that three divorces issued in one assembly will be counted as three. The following were some of those who were present in this meeting:

Shaykh 'Abd al-'Azīz ibn Bāz  
Shaykh 'Abdullāh ibn Muhammad  
Shaykh Muhammad Amin ash-Shanqītī  
Shaykh Salmān ibn 'Ubayd  
Shaykh 'Abdullāh Qassāt  
Shaykh Muhammad Harkān  
Shaykh Ibrāhīm ibn Muhammad Āl ash-Shaykh  
Shaykh 'Abd ar-Razzāq 'Afīfī  
Shaykh 'Abd al-'Azīz ibn Sālih  
Shaykh Rāshid ibn Hubays  
Shaykh Sālih ibn 'Idān  
Shaykh 'Abdullāh ibn Muni'

### **5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Reciting The Qur'ān Behind The Imām**

#### Answer

The prohibition of reciting the Qur'ān behind the imām is mentioned in the Qur'ān and Ahādīth.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> There are differences among the Imāms on this issue. However, they are not dogmatic in it as is the case nowadays. There is difference of opinion among them as regards outright prohibition irrespective of whether it is a silent salāh or a loud one.

The Mālikī view: Recitation in a loud salāh is not permitted. A muqtadī may recite in a silent salāh if he

## Qur'ān

وَإِذَا قُرِئَ الْقُرْآنُ فَاسْتَمِعُوا لَهُ وَأَنْصِتُوا لَعَلَّكُمْ تُرَحَّمُونَ

*When the Qur'ān is recited, listen attentively to it and remain silent so that you may be shown mercy.<sup>1</sup>*

The exegists are of the view that this verse was revealed with reference to salāh.<sup>2</sup>

## Ahādīth

﴿ ١ ﴾

عن أبي موسى الأشعري يرويه جرير عن سليمان التيمي أن رسول الله صلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ خطبنا فبَيْنَ لَنَا سُتُّنَا وَعَلَّمَنَا صَلَاتُنَا فَقَالَ إِذَا

---

wants. (*Muwattā Imām Mālik*, p. 29; *at-Tamhīd*, vol. 1, p. 37).

The Shāfi'i view: The person performing salāh on his own and the imām must read Sūrah al-Fātihah in every rak'at. This is obligatory. (*Kitāb al-Umm*, vol. 1, p. 93).

As regards the muqtadī, the Shāfi'i view is that if he cannot hear the imām's recitation, he must make his own recitation. (*Kitāb al-Umm*, vol. 1, p. 166).

The Hambali view: If the muqtadī can hear the imām's recitation, it is not obligatory on him to recite. In fact, Imām Ahmad is of the view is that it is better not to recite. It is clear from the view of the four Imāms that it is not correct for the muqtadī to engage in any recitation. None of the Imāms say that a person's salāh is invalid if he does not read Sūrah al-Fātihah.

<sup>1</sup> *Sūrah al-A'rāf*, 7: 204.

<sup>2</sup> تفسير ابن كثير: ٦٢٣٦٣، المغني لابن قدامة: ٦٠١١

صَلَّيْتُمْ فَأَقِيمُوا صَفَوْفَكُمْ ثُمَّ لَيُؤْمَّكُمْ أَحَدُكُمْ فَإِذَا كَبَرَ فَكَبِّرُوا وَإِذَا قَرَا فَانصُتوا وَإِذَا قَالَ غَيْرُ الْمَغْضُوبِ عَلَيْهِمْ ... الْخَ.

*Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam delivered a sermon in which he explained the Sunnah to us and taught us the method of ṣalāh. He said: "When you intend performing ṣalāh, straighten your rows and one of you [the imām] must lead you in the ṣalāh. When the imām says "Allāhu Akbar" you must say "Allāhu Akbar". When he recites the Qur'ān you must remain silent. When he says "Ghayril Maghdūbi 'Alayhim" you must say "Āmīn".*

﴿2﴾

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِمَامُ لِيُؤْتَمْ بِهِ فَإِذَا كَبَرَ فَكَبِّرُوا، وَإِذَا قَرَا فَانصُتوا، وَإِذَا قَالَ غَيْرُ الْمَغْضُوبِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا الْضَّالِّينَ، فَقُولُوا أَمِينٌ، وَإِذَا رَكِعَ فَارْكِعُوا، وَإِذَا قَالَ سَمِعَ اللَّهُ مِنْ حَمْدَهُ فَقُولُوا اللَّهُمَّ رَبِّنَا لَكَ الْحَمْدُ.

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: The imām is appointed so that he may be followed. When the imām says "Allāhu Akbar" you must say "Allāhu Akbar". When he recites the Qur'ān you must remain silent. When he says "Ghayril Maghdūbi 'Alayhim" you must say "Āmīn". When he goes into rukū' you must go into rukū'. When he says: "Sami'allāhu Liman*

<sup>1</sup> مسلم شريف باب التشهيد في الصلاة: ١٧٤/١

<sup>2</sup> ابن ماجه، ص ٦١

Hamidah” you must say: “*Allāhumma Rabbanā Lakal Hamd.*”

(3)

حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى الأنصاري نا مَعْنُ نَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ أَبِي التَّمِيمِ وَهُبَّ بْنَ كِيْسَانَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ مِنْ صَلَى رَكْعَةً لَمْ يَقْرَأْ فِيهَا بِأَمِّ الْقُرْآنِ فَلَمْ يَصُلْ إِلَّا أَنْ يَكُونَ وَرَاءَ الْإِمَامِ. هَذَا حَدِيثٌ حَسْنٌ صَحِيحٌ.

*Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu said: The one who performs a rak'at of salāh without reading Sūrah al-Fātiḥah in it has not performed his salāh unless he is performing salāh behind the imām. (Imām Tirmidhī rahimahullāh said: This is a sound authentic Hadīth).*

The Khulafā' Stopped People From Qirā'ah Behind The Imām

إن أبا بكر وعثمان كانوا ينهون عن القراءة خلف الإمام.

*Hadrat Abū Bakr, Hadrat 'Umar and Hadrat 'Uthmān radiyallāhu 'anhum used to prohibit recitation behind the imām.*

إن عمر بن الخطاب رضي الله عنه قال لـيـت في فم الذي يقرأ خلف الإمام حـَجـَراً.

<sup>1</sup> ترمذى: ٤٢١١

<sup>2</sup> عمدة القاري: ٦٧١٣، واعلاء السنن: ٨٥١٤

<sup>3</sup> موطا إمام ثجـَـة، ص ٩٨

Hadrat 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: *If only a rock was placed in the mouth of the one who reads behind the imām.*

قال علي من قرأ مع الإمام فليس على الفطرة.

Hadrat 'Alī rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: *The one who reads with the imām is not on the natural Dīn.*

The Statement of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd

جاء رجل إلى عبد الله فقال لأبي عبد الرحمن أقرأ خلف الإمام؟ قال  
أنصت للقرآن فإن في الصلاة شغلا وسيكفيك ذلك الإمام.

*A person came to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd rādiyallāhu 'anhu and asked: "Should I read while I am performing behind the imām?" He replied: "Remain silent for the Qur'ān because there is an occupation in salāh, and the recitation of the imām will suffice you.*

The Statement of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar

عبد الرزاق قال أخبرنا داود بن قيس عن زيد بن أسلم عن ابن عمر  
رضي الله عنه كان ينهى عن القراءة خلف الإمام.

Hadrat Zayd ibn Aslam narrates with regard to 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar rādiyallāhu 'anhu that he used to prohibit the recitation of the Qur'ān behind the imām.

---

<sup>1</sup> الجوهر النقي: ١٦٩١٢، وكذا مصنف عبد الرزاق: ١٣٧١١، زجاجة المصاييف: ٢٥١١١.

<sup>2</sup> موطا إمام محمد، ص ٧٨، ومصنف عبد الرزاق، ص ١٣٨.

<sup>3</sup> موطا إمام محمد، ص ٧٦.

## The Statement of Hadrat Jābir

عن جابر رضي الله عنه قال لا يُفْرَأُ خلف الإمام ولا إن جهر ولا إن خافت.

Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu said: There is to be no recitation behind the imām irrespective of whether it is a loud salāh or a silent one.

Many other Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhūm and Tābi'iin used to strictly prohibit recitation behind the imām.

## Rasūlullāh's Final Action Was to Abstain From Recitation Behind The Imām

When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was on his deathbed, Hadrat Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu used to lead the people in salāh in Musjid-e-Nabawī. When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam experienced some relief in his illness, he entered the Musjid. On seeing him, Hadrat Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu moved back. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam became the imām and continued the recitation from the point where Hadrat Abū Bakr radiyallāhu 'anhu had stopped.<sup>2</sup>

We learn from this that in his final salāh, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam did not recite Sūrah al-Fātihah. He did not repeat the recitation of Sūrah al-Fātihah and the qirā'ah which he had missed.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>رجاجة المصايف: ٢٥١/١.

<sup>2</sup>مسند أحمد: ٦٣٢/١، سنن دارقطني: ١٥٣.

<sup>3</sup>الدليل القوي على ترك قرأة المقتدي مولانا أحمد علي محدث سهارنيوري رحمه الله.

## 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Abstaining From Placing The Hands Below The Navel in Salāh. Placing Them on The Chest Instead

### Answer

#### Proofs For Placing The Hands Below The Navel

There are several narrations which show that the hands must be placed below the navel. How, then, can this action be referred to as being against the Sunnah?

{ 1 }

حدثنا وكيع عن موسى بن عمير عن علقة بن وايل بن حجر رضي الله عنه عن أبيه قال رأيت النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم وضع يمينه على شمالي في الصلوة تحت السرة.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat Wā'il ibn Hujr radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates from his father who said: I saw Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam placing his right hand over his left hand in salāh below the navel.

{ 2 }

حدثنا مسدد... قال أبو هريرة رضي الله عنه أخذ الأكف على الأكف في الصلوة تحت السرة.<sup>2</sup>

Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu said: Hands are placed over hands in salāh below the navel.

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٣٩٠/١١

<sup>2</sup> إعلاء السنن: ١٨٢/٢

{3}

حدثنا أبو معاوية عن عبد الرحمن بن إسحاق عن زياد بن زيد السوائن عن أبي جحيفة عن علي رضي الله عنه قال من سنة الصلة أن توضع الأيدي تحت السرة.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat 'Alī radīyallāhu 'anhu said: One of the Sunnats of salāh is the placing of hands below the navel.*

{4}

عن أنس رضي الله عنه قال ثلث من أخلاق النبوة تعجيل الإفطار وتأخير السحور ووضع اليد اليمنى على اليسرى في الصلة تحت السرة.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat Anas ibn Mālik radīyallāhu 'anhu said: Three of the qualities of prophet-hood are: hastening in opening the fast, delaying the sehrī, and placing the right hand over the left in salāh below the navel.*

{5}

حدثنا يزيد... قال سمعت أبا مجلز أو سأله قال قلت كيف يضع قال يضع باطن كف يمينه على ظاهر كف شماليه ويجعلها أسفل من السرة.

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٩٠١١.

<sup>2</sup> معارف السنن: ٤٤٤٢.

Hajjāj, the student of Hadrat Abū Mijlaz radiyallāhu 'anhu, asked the latter: "How should the hand be placed in salāh?" He replied: "The palm of the right hand must be placed on the back of the left hand below the navel.

{6}

حدثنا وكيع بن ربيع عن إبراهيم قال يضع يمينه على شماله في الصلوة  
تحت السرة.

Hadrat Ibrāhīm Nakha'i rahimahullāh said: A person must place his right hand over his left hand in salāh below the navel.

7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Raising of Hands in Different Postures of Salāh

#### Answer

To raise both the hands at the time of Takbīr-e-Tahrīmah is unanimously considered to be Sunnah. Raising the hands when going into rukū' and coming up from rukū' is not Sunnah according to Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh.<sup>3</sup> This is gauged from several Ahādīth.

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٣٩١/١

<sup>2</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٣٩١، ٣٩٠/١١، وصحاح المصابيح: ٢٢٣/١

<sup>3</sup> Apart from the takbīr-e-tahrīmah, raising the hands when going to rukū' and getting up from it is not Sunnah according to Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh. If a person does raise them, his salāh will not become impermissible. (Shāmī, vol. 1, p. 374)

The Mālikī view: Imām Mālik rahimahullāh is also of the view that it is not Sunnah as stated in Sharh Saghir.

The fact of the matter is that we find both types of narrations – raising the hands and not raising them – in the Ahādīth. The following are a few which indicate not raising the hands:

﴿ ١ ﴾

قال رأيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم رفع يديه حتى يحاذي بهما،  
وقال بعضهم حذو منكبيه وإذا أراد أن يركع وبعد ما يرفع رأسه من  
الركوع لا يرفعهما، وقال بعضهم ولا يرفع بين السجدين والمعنى  
واحد.<sup>١</sup>

---

وندب رفع اليدين مع الإمام أي عنده لا عند رکوع ولا رفع منه ولا عند قيام من اثنتين. (بلغة السالك للصاوي مع الشرح الصغير ١١٨٦١، وكذا كتاب الفقه على المذاهب الأربعة، ٢٥٠٦١)

*It is desirable to raise the hands at the time of takbīr-e-tahrimah. It is not desirable to raise them when going into rukū', coming up from it and when standing up for the third rak'at.*

The Shāfi‘ī view: Imām Shāfi‘ī rahimahullāh is of the view that the hands should be raised.

وأما رفعهما في تكبير الرکوع وفي الرفع منه فعذبهنا أنه سنة فيهما. (المجموع: ٣٩٩٣، وكذا كتاب الأم: ١٢٦٦١)

*As for raising the hands when going into rukū' and standing up from it, our view is that it is Sunnah in both.*

The Hambalī view: The view of Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh is the same as that of Imām Shāfi‘ī rahimahullāh:

الخنابلة قالوا يسن للرجل والمرأة رفع يدين فهي حذو المنكبين عند تكبيرة الإحرام والركوع والرفع منه. (كتاب الفقه على المذاهب الأربعة: ٢٥٠٦١)

The Hambalīs say: It is Sunnah for the man and woman to raise the hands in line with the shoulders at the time of takbīr-e-tahrimah, going into rukū' and when getting up from it.

<sup>1</sup> صحيح أبو عوانة: ٩٠٦٢

Hadrat Sālim narrates from his father, Hadrat Ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu who said: *I saw Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* commencing his salāh by raising his hands in line with his shoulders. When he intended going into *rukū'* or got up from it, he did not raise them. He also did not raise them between the two prostrations.

﴿2﴾

علقمة قال: قال عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه ألا أصلِي بكم صلوة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، فصلى فلم يرفع يديه إلا في أول مرّة.

Hadrat 'Alqamah said: Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu said: "Do you want me to demonstrate Rasūlullāh's salāh to you?" He then performed salāh without raising his hands except in the first instance [i.e. the *takbīr-e-tahrīmah*].

﴿3﴾

عن تميم بن طرفة عن جابر بن سمرة رضي الله عنه قال: خرج علينا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقال ما لي أراكم رافعي أيديكم كأنها أذناب خيل شمس أسكنوا في الصلوة.

Hadrat Jābir ibn Samurah radiyallāhu 'anhu said: *Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* came out to us and said: "How is it I see you raising your hands

ترمذني: ٣٥٦١، أبو داؤد: ١٠٩٦١، نسائي: ١٦١٦١<sup>1</sup>

مسلم: ١٨١٦١، أبو داؤد: ١٤٣٦١<sup>2</sup>

*as though they are the tails of restless horses. Remain still in salāh.”*

﴿4﴾

عن براء بن عازب رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا افتتح الصلوة رفع يديه إلى قريب من أذنيه ثم لا يعود، وفي رواية مرة واحدة، وفي رواية ثم لم يرفعهما حتى يفرغ.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Barā’ ibn ‘Āzib radiyallāhu ‘anhu narrates that when Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam used to commence salāh he would raise his hands close to his ears and would not raise them again. Another narration states: He would not raise them again until he completed the salāh.*

﴿5﴾

عن عباد بن زبير رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا افتتح الصلوة رفع يديه في أول الصلوة ثم لم يرفعهما في شيء حتى يفرغ.

*Hadrat ‘Abbād ibn Zubayr radiyallāhu ‘anhu narrates that when Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam used to commence salāh he used to raise his hands in the beginning, and abstain from raising them for any other posture until he completed the salāh.*

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد: ١٠٩٦١، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٣٦٦١، طحاوي: ١١٠٦١

## Hadrat Abū Bakr, 'Umar and 'Alī Abstained From Raising Their Hands

عن محمد بن جابر عن حماد بن أبي سليمان عن إبراهيم عن علقة عن عبد الله رضي الله عنه قال صليت مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وأبي بكر وعمر فلم يرفعوا أيديهم إلا عند افتتاح الصلوة.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu said: I performed salāh with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, Abū Bakr and 'Umar and they did not raise their hands except at the beginning of salāh.

عن عاصم بن گلیب عن أبيه وكان من أصحاب علي رضي الله عنه أن علي بن أبي طالب كرم الله وجهه كان يرفع يديه في التكبير الأولى التي يفتح به الصلوة ثم لا يرفعهما في شيء من الصلوة.<sup>٢</sup>

Hadrat 'Āsim ibn Kulayb narrates from his father who was a companion of 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu that Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu used to raise his hands for the first takbīr with which salāh is commenced. Thereafter he did not raise his hands for any of the other postures of salāh.

## The Statement of Abū Bakr ibn 'Ayyāsh

ما رأيت فقيها قط يرفع يديه في غير التكبير الأولى.<sup>٣</sup>

*I never saw a jurist raising his hands except for the takbīr-e-tahrīmah.*

---

<sup>١</sup> مجمع الزوائد: ١٠١١، دارقطني: ١١١، سنن بيهقي: ٧٩٦٢.

<sup>٢</sup> موطا إمام تج، ٩٤.

<sup>٣</sup> شرح معانى الآثار للطحاوى: ١٣٤٦١.

## The Practice of The People of Madīnah

Imām Mālik *rahimahullāh* adopts the practice of the people of Madīnah for his madh-hab and there is no raising of the hands in his madh-hab. The same point is made by Ibn Rushd Mālikī *rahimahullāh*:

منهم من اقتصر به على الإحرام فقط ترجيحاً لحديث عبد الله بن مسعود وحديث براء بن عازب رضي الله عنه، وهو مذهب مالك  
لموافقة العمل به.<sup>1</sup>

*Some jurists confined themselves to raising the hands only for the takbīr-e-tahrīmah by giving preference to the Hadīth of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu and Hadrat Barrā' ibn 'Azib radiyallāhu 'anhu. This is the madh-hab of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh because it concurred with the prevailing practice.*

## The Practice of The People of Makkah

The Sunan of Abū Dāwūd *rahimahullāh* contains a narration in which Hadrat Maymūn Makkī *rahimahullāh* says that Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Zubayr *radiyallāhu 'anhu* performed salāh while raising his hands. Hadrat Maymūn was extremely astonished so he proceeded straight to Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās *radiyallāhu 'anhu* and said: "Ibn Zubayr *radiyallāhu 'anhu* led the people in salāh and performed it in a manner which I never saw before." In order to put an end to his astonishment, Ibn 'Abbās *radiyallāhu 'anhu*

---

<sup>1</sup>بداية المختهد: ١٩٣/١

'anhu said to him that this is also a Sunnah practice.<sup>1</sup>

### The Practice of The People of Kūfah

Muhammad ibn Nasr Marwazī *rahimahullāh* says with reference to the people of Kūfah:

كُلُّهُمْ لَا يَرْفَعُ إِلَّا فِي الْإِحْرَامِ

*All of them do not raise their hands except for the takbīr-e-tahrīmah.*

### Reasons For Not Raising The Hands

1. Abstaining from raising the hands is more in line with the Qur'ānic instruction: "Stand before Allāh with respect."<sup>3</sup>
2. The practice of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, the *Sahābah* and *Tābi'iin* of not raising the hands is established through *tawātur*.
3. The practice of the people of Makkah, Madīnah and Kūfah is to abstain from raising the hands.
4. The practice of the *Sahābah* who narrate the *Ahādīth* on raising the hands was not one of raising the hands continuously. They also narrate authentic *Ahādīth* which make reference to not raising the hands. On the other hand, those who narrate *Ahādīth* on not raising the hands always abstained from raising their hands.

---

<sup>1</sup> أبو داود: ٢٥٥٦، ومسند أحمد: ١٠٩٦.

<sup>2</sup> الاستدكار: ١٠٠٤.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 238.

5. All the narrations which make reference to raising the hands are practical, while narrations which make reference to not raising the hands are both practical and verbal. When there is a conflict between verbal and practical narrations preference is given to the verbal ones.
6. The narrators of not raising the hands are more adept jurists, this is why the practice of not raising the hands will be given preference.
7. The practice of not raising the hands was the sole practice during the era of the Khulafā' Rāshidīn.

#### 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Saying Āmīn in a Loud Voice

##### Answer:

Many Aḥādīth state that when the imām says *Walad Dāllīn*, the Āmīn must be said softly.<sup>1</sup>

﴿ ١ ﴾

إن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قرأ غير المغضوب عليهم ولا الضالين  
فقال آمين وخفض بها صوته.

*When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam read Ghayril Maghdūbi 'Alayhim Wa Laddāllīn, he said Āmīn in a soft voice.*

<sup>1</sup>مسند أحمد: ٣١٦٤، وكتاب نصب الراية: ٣٦٩١١.

<sup>2</sup>رواه الحاكم وقال صحيح الإسناد، وزجاجة المصاييف: ٢٥٨١١

عن علقة بن وائل عن أبيه أنه صلى مع النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم فلما بلغ غير المغضوب عليهم ولا الضالين قال آمين وخفض بها صوته.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat 'Alqamah ibn Wā'il narrates from his father who said that he performed salāh with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. When he reached Ghayril Maghdūbi 'Alayhim Wa Laddāllin, he said Āmīn in a soft voice.

وعنه عن أبيه أنه صلى مع النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم فلما بلغ غير المغضوب عليهم ولا الضالين قال آمين وأخفى بها صوته.

Hadrat 'Alqamah narrates from his father who said that he performed salāh with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. When he reached Ghayril Maghdūbi 'Alayhim Wa Laddāllin, he said Āmīn in a soft voice.

وعن أبي وائل رضي الله عنه قال لم يكن عمر وعلي رضي الله عنهما يجهران ببسم الله الرحمن الرحيم ولا بآمين.

Hadrat Abū Wā'il radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu and Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu would not read Bismillāhir Rahmānir Rahīm loudly (before reading Sūrah al-

<sup>1</sup> زجاجة المصاييف: ٢٥٨٦١

<sup>2</sup> زجاجة المصاييف: ٢٥٩٦١، وكذلك في الطحاوي، ص ٩٩

*Fātiḥah) nor would they read Āmīn aloud (after completing Sūrah al-Fātiḥah).<sup>1</sup>*

عن إبراهيم قال: قال عمر رضي الله عنه أربع يخفيهن الإمام: التعوذ  
وبسم الله الرحمن الرحيم، وامين، و اللهم ربنا لك الحمد. فتخلص إن  
إخفاء التامين هو مذهب عمر وعلي وعبد الله وإبراهيم النخعي  
وجمهور الصحابة والتابعين وسائر أهل الكوفة.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat Ibrāhīm Nakha'i rahimahullāh narrates that Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu said that the imām must say the following four things softly: (1) the ta'awwudh, (2) Bismillāhir Rahmānir Rahīm, (3) Āmīn and (4) Allāhumma Rabbanā Lakal Hamd. This is the view of Hadrat 'Umar, Hadrat 'Alī, Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd, Ibrāhīm Nakha'i, the majority of Sahābah and Tābi'in, and all the scholars of Kūfah.*

---

<sup>1</sup> The differences among the 'ulamā' on this issue is solely on what is preferable. However, nowadays, a lot of emphasis is being placed on it [by the Ghayr Muqallids].

The view of Imām Abū Hanīfah: The imām and muqtadī must both read Āmīn softly. (*Shāmī*, vol. 1, p. 391).

The view of Imām Mālik: The imām and muqtadī must both read Āmīn softly. (*Balghah as-Sālik*, vol. 1, p. 119)

The view of Imām Shāfi'i: His early view was that the imām and muqtadī must both say Āmīn loudly in the loud salāhs. However, his latter view is that it is Sunnah for the imām to say Āmīn loudly and for the muqtadīs to say it softly. The fatwā of Imām Shāfi'i *rahimahullāh* is based on the early view. (*Sharh al-Muhadh-dhab*, vol. 3, p. 368; *Ma'ārif as-Sunan*, vol. 2, p. 397).

The view of Imām Ahmad: It is Sunnah for both the imām and muqtadī to say Āmīn loudly. (Ibn Qudāmah: *al-Mughnī*, vol. 1, p. 369).

<sup>2</sup> معارف السنن: ٤١٣٦٢، كنز العمال، ص ٢٤٩

## The Reason For Giving Preference to Saying Āmīn Softly

1. Āmīn is a du‘ā’ and the Qur’ān says with reference to it:

أُدْعُوا رَبَّكُمْ تَضَرُّعًا وَخُفْيَةً

*Call on your Sustainer humbly and secretly.<sup>1</sup>*

2. The *ta‘awwudh* (*A‘ūdhu Billāh...*) is not written in the Qur’ān. So is the case with Āmīn. Both these are not parts of the Qur’ān, and whatever is not a part of the Qur’ān is read softly.

3. When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam read Āmīn loudly, he did it as a way of educating the people. Maulānā Yūsuf Binnaurī rahimahullāh quotes the following statement of Hadrat Wā'il ibn Hujr radiyallāhu ‘anhu:

فَقَالَ أَمِينٌ يَمْدُدُ بَهَا صَوْتَهُ مَا أَرَاهُ إِلَّا لِيُعَلِّمَنَا

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam extended his voice at the time of saying Āmīn. I think that the sole reason for doing this was to teach us.*

4. It was the practice of the Khulafā’ Rāshidīn and majority of Sahābah and Tābi‘īn to read Āmīn softly. This will therefore be superior.

**9<sup>th</sup> Belief: Masah on Woollen, Cotton And Nylon Socks**

Answer:

All the four Imāms concur that it is permissible to perform masah on leather socks and forbidden to do

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A‘rāf, 7: 55.

so on woollen, cotton and nylon socks. Ghayr Muqallids are of the view that masah is permissible on all types of socks without any restriction.

The majority of scholars say that this will only be permissible if three conditions are met: (1) It does not absorb water. (2) It can stay upright without being tied with anything. (3) One must be able to walk three miles with it, without it getting torn.

Nylon socks generally do not fulfil these requirements. Performing masah on leather socks is established from Ahādīth. Ibn Hajar rahimahullāh writes:

وقد صرَّح جمع من الحفاظ بأنَّ المسح على الخفين متواتر وجمع بعضهم  
روأته فجاوزوا الشهرين منهم العَشَرَةَ.<sup>١</sup>

*A large group of Hadīth experts explicitly state that the permissibility for masah on khuffayn (leather socks) is mutawātir. Some scholars collated the names of the Sahābah who narrated these Ahādīth and they number more than 80. This number includes the 'Asharah Mubash-sharah.*

#### Proof From Ahādīth For Masah on Leather Socks

{ ١ }

عن أَسَمَّةَ بْنِ شَرِيكَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ كَنَا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي السَّفَرِ لَا نَنْزَعُ خَفَافَنَا ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَلِيَالِيهِنَّ وَلَكِنْ مَعَهُ فِي الْحَضْرِ نَمْسَحُ عَلَى خَفَافَنَا يَوْمًا وَلِيْلَةً.

---

<sup>١</sup>نيل الأوطار: ١٧٦\٨

Hadrat Usāmah ibn Sharīk radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: When we used to be with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on a journey, we would not remove our leather socks for three days and three nights. But when we were not on a journey with him, we used to perform masah on our leather socks for one day and one night.

{2}

عن عائشة رضي الله عنها قالت كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يأمرنا أن يمسح المقيم يوماً وليلة والمسافر ثلاثة.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates: Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to say to us that a resident must perform masah for one day and one night, and a traveller for three days and three nights.

{3}

عن خزيمة بن ثابت رضي الله عنه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم المسح على الخفين للمسافر ثلاثة أيام وللمقيم يوماً وليلة.<sup>٢</sup>

Hadrat Khuzaymah ibn Thābit radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Masah on leather socks is for three days and three nights for a traveller and one day and one night for a resident.

---

<sup>1</sup>الطبراني في الأوسط، وأبو يعلى الموصلي في مسنده.

<sup>2</sup>نسائي في سننه الكبيرى.

<sup>3</sup>أبو داؤد، ترمذى، ابن ماجه، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة، وكذا في الطحاوى.

It is compulsory to wash the feet. The Ahādīth which make reference to masah on leather socks are mutawātir. This is why washing the feet has been left out in the case of leather socks. On the other hand, the Ahādīth which make reference to masah on woollen socks are not mutawātir. It will therefore be obligatory to remove such socks and to wash the feet as stated by Imām Kamāl ad-Dīn ibn Humām rahimahullāh:

لَا شَكَ أَنَّ الْمَسْحَ عَلَى الْخَفَّ عَلَى خَلَافِ الْقِيَاسِ فَلَا يَصِلُّ إِلَّا فَاقْعُدْ غَيْرِهِ  
بِهِ إِلَّا كَانَ بِطَرِيقِ الدِّلَالَةِ وَهُوَ أَنْ يَكُونَ فِي مَعْنَاهُ وَمَعْنَاهُ السَّائِرِ  
لِمَحَلِّ الْفَرِصِ الَّذِي هُوَ بِعَدَدِ مُتَابَعَةِ الْمَشِيِّ فِيهِ فِي السَّفَرِ وَغَيْرِهِ.<sup>١</sup>

*Performing masah on leather socks is undoubtedly against logic. Thus, it cannot be applied to any other type of socks without an explicit proof, and that is for it to be in the same meaning of leather socks, viz. they must cover the feet, and it must be possible to walk continuously with them in the course of the journey.*

وَالْأَصْلُ فِيهِ أَنَّهُ قَدْ ثَبِّتَ أَنَّ مُرَادَ الْآيَةِ الْغَسْلُ عَلَى مَا قَدَّمْنَا فَلَوْ لَمْ تُرْوَ  
الْأَثَارُ الْمُتَوَاتِرَةُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي الْمَسْحِ عَلَى الْخَفَّيْنِ لَمَا  
أَجْزَنَا الْمَسْحَ وَلَمَا لَمْ تُرْوَ الْأَثَارُ فِي جَوَازِ الْمَسْحِ عَلَى الْجَوَرِيْنِ فِي وَزْنٍ  
وَرُوْدِهَا فِي الْمَسْحِ عَلَى الْخَفَّيْنِ أَبْقَيْنَا حُكْمَ الْغَسْلِ عَلَى مُرَادِ الْآيَةِ.<sup>٢</sup>

*The fact of the matter is that the verse of the Qur’ān mentions washing the feet as mentioned previously. Thus, had there not been mutawātir Ahādīth from*

<sup>1</sup>فتح القدير شرح المداية: ١٠٩٦١

<sup>2</sup>أحكام القرآن للجصاص: ٤٢٨٦٢

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam with reference to masah on leather socks, we would not have permitted it. Since the Ahādīth which make reference to masah on non-leather socks are not as weighty as those which refer to masah on leather socks, we maintained the fundamental order of the Qur'ān of washing the feet.*

To sum up, all the scholars, jurists and four Imāms – Imām Abū Hanīfah, Imām Mālik, Imām Shāfi'i and Imām Aḥmad rahimahumullāh – state that it is permissible to perform masah on leather socks. If non-leather socks do not fulfil the requirements, it will not be permissible to perform masah on them. They will have to be removed and the feet will have to be washed. This is essential according to all the Imāms.

### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Days of Qurbānī

The continued and unbroken practice of the ummat and of all the jurists with regard to the days of qurbānī is that they are three days as stated in the Ahādīth.

﴿1﴾

مالك عن نافع عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه قال الأضحى يومان  
بعد يوم الأضحى.

*Imām Mālik rahimahullāh narrates from Hadrat Nāfi' rahimahullāh who said that 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: The days of qurbānī are two days after the day of qurbānī [totalling three days].*

---

<sup>1</sup>موطأ إمام مالك، ص ١١٨

{2}

مالك أَنَّهُ بَلَغَهُ عَنْ عَلِيٍّ بْنِ أَبِي طَالِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ.<sup>١</sup>

*Imām Mālik rahimahullāh says that Hadrat 'Alī ibn Abī Tālib radiyallāhu 'anhu used to say that qurbānī is three days.*

{3}

الأضحى يومان بعد يوم النحر.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu said that the days of qurbānī are two after the day of 'īd al-ad-hā.*

{4}

الأضحى ثلاثة أيام...<sup>٣</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu said that the days of qurbānī are three.*

{5}

قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم من صحي منكم فلا يصبحن  
بعد ثلاثة وبقي في بيته منه شيء.<sup>٤</sup>

<sup>1</sup> موطا إمام مالك، ص ٤٩٧.

<sup>2</sup> الجوهر النقي: ٢٩٦/٧

<sup>3</sup> الحلى لابن حزم: ٣٧١/٧

<sup>4</sup> البخاري: ١٣٥/١، مسلم: ١٥٨/٢

Hadrat Salamah ibn Akwa' radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Whoever of you makes qurbānī must see that after the third day there must be no qurbānī meat in his house.

'Allāmah Ibn Qudāmah rahimahullāh reiterates the same point in *al-Mughnī*:

وهذا قول عمر وعلي وابن عمر وابن عباس رضي الله عنهم، وأبي هريرة رضي الله عنه وأنس رضي الله عنه، قال أَمْرَأُ أَيَّامِ النَّحْرِ ثَلَاثَةً مِنْ غَيْرِ وَاحِدٍ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ (إِلَى أَنْ) قَالَ (وَهُوَ قَوْلُ مَالِكٍ وَالْشُّورِيِّ (إِلَى أَنْ قَالَ) أَيَّامُ الْأَضْحِيِّ (إِلَى أَنْ قَالَ) وَلَنَا أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ نَهَىٰ عَنِ ادْخَارِ لَحُومِ الْأَضَاحِيِّ فَوْقَ ثَلَاثٍ وَلَا يَجُوزُ الذِّبْحُ فِي وَقْتٍ لَا يَجُوزُ ادْخَارُ الْأَضْحِيِّ.'

*This is the view of Hadrat 'Umar, Hadrat 'Alī, Hadrat Ibn 'Umar and Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhum. And also of Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu and Hadrat Anas radiyallāhu 'anhu. Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh said that there are only three days of qurbānī and this is narrated by many Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. This is also the view of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh and Sufyān Thaurī rahimahullāh... 'Allāmah Ibn Qudāmah rahimahullāh says: Our proof is the Hadīth of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam in which he prohibits storing qurbānī meat for more than three days, because it is*

*not permitted to slaughter a qurbānī animal at a time when it is not permissible to store qurbānī meat.*

Qurbānī on the fourth day is not proven through an authentic narration from any Sahābī.<sup>1</sup>

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Ghayr Muqallids

*Imdād al-Ahkām:*

The Ahl-e-Hadīth are not kāfirs. Those of them who refer to taqlīd of the four madhāhib as polytheism, the muqallids as polytheists or speak ill of the four Imāms are classified as fāsiqs (flagrant sinners). Those who do not do this, but merely do not make taqlīd, and consider merely following the outer meaning of the Hadīth over the madhāhib of the Muhaddithūn, and do not follow their whims and fancies when doing this, are not even fāsiqs. In fact, they are included in the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah.<sup>2</sup>

The fatwā of Muftī Kifāyatullāh Sāhib rahimahullāh, the previous grand mufti of India:

Yes, the Ahl-e-Hadīth are Muslims and included in the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Qurbānī Aur Ahl-e-Hadīth.*

<sup>2</sup> *Imdād al-Ahkām*, vol. 1, p. 168.

<sup>3</sup> *Kifāyatul Muftī*, vol. 1, p. 333.

# THE BARELWĪ SECT

## Background

Until the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, all Muslims in the Indian sub-continent referred to themselves as Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah Hanafis. They used to pledge bay'at to all the four Sufi orders, viz. Qādrī, Chishtī, Naqshbandī and Suhrawardī. They were muqallids of Imām Abū Hanīfah *rahimahullāh* in fiqh, and followers of Imām Abul Hasan Ash'ārī and Imām Abū Mansūr Māturīdī *rahimahullāh* in beliefs. This continued until around the time of Hājī Imdādullāh Muhājir Makkī *rahimahullāh*. No one heard about Deobandī Barelwī differences, and they were all unanimous on the above points.

During the same period, the Muslims of India politically supported the Turks, while the British were against the Turks. The British adopted the policy of divide and rule – they caused the Muslims to fight among themselves so that they [British] could continue wielding their authority. To this end, they instigated Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī and got him to carry out two important tasks:

1. The Muslim countries were aligned with the Turks. The whole of Europe was therefore intimidated by the Muslims. In order to put an end to the effects of this unity, Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī played a major role and also wrote a book titled *Dawām al-Ma'is* in which he stated that the Turks have no claim to the caliphate.
2. The second role which he played is that the unity which existed for centuries among Muslims, he divided it into two and caused so much of ill-feeling

that the two could not see eye to eye. Whereas, if we were to examine the two, their Qur'ān was one, their Messenger was one, their Allāh was one, their Ka'bah was the same. Despite this, a solid wall of kufr and Islam was constructed between the two, which only became stronger by the day. Qārī Ahmād Bīlī Nahetī, a close associate of Ahmād Radā Khān, writes in his introduction to *Sarā'e A'lā Hadrat*:

1297 A.H.: Maulānā Shāh Ahmād Radā Khān put pen to paper and wrote books and issued fatāwā. During his journey to Haramayn Sharīfayn, he met the famous scholars of the Haramayn Sharīfayn and obtained written testimonies from them against the 'ulamā' of Deoband. He published this in a book form under the title *Hussām al-Haramayn*. Maulānā Ahmād Radā Khān remained immersed in these efforts for 50 years until disunity and conflict was created between the Barelwī and Deobandī 'ulamā' and masses. This is of no benefit even to this day.<sup>1</sup>

A similar statement is made by Maulānā Na'im ad-Dīn Murādābādī.

Before the present century, Muslims were in the forefront in every field. They possessed religiosity and Islamic dignity. They had worldly respect and were looked up with awe. The unbelievers used to be terrified by their power and strength.

Anyway, the policy of the British was successful in the sense that they caused divisions among the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sarā'e A'lā Hadrat*, p. 8.

Muslims. The disunity reached such a level that on one hand the religiosity, awe, respect, dignity and power – which is the capital of a nation – were put to an end; and on the other hand, two separate sects came into existence – Barelwī and Deobandī.

The Barelwī sect came into existence around the year 1297 A.H.

## A Short Biography of Maulānā Aḥmad Radā Khān Barelwī

### Birth

Aḥmad Radā Khān was born in the U.P. town of Bareilly in India. This is why he is known as Barelwī.<sup>1</sup>

His father's name was Taqī 'Alī and his grandfather's name was Radā 'Alī.<sup>2</sup>

He was born on 14 June 1865. His father named him Aḥmad Miyā, his grandfather named him Aḥmad Radā, and his mother named him Aman Miyā.<sup>3</sup> However, he called himself 'Abd al-Mustafā and used this name.<sup>4</sup>

### Teaching

He commenced teaching in his father's Madrasah Miṣbāh al-'Ulūm. He then established his own madrasah in 1894 under the name Ishā'at al-'Ulūm. In 1904 he established Dār al-'Ulūm Manzar Islam. He occupied himself in teaching and issuing fatāwā

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Ma'ārif al-Islāmīyyah*, vol. 4, p. 485; *Hayāt A'lā Hadrat (Zafar ad-Dīn Bihārī Razwī)*.

<sup>2</sup> *Tadhkirah 'Ulamā'-e-Hind*, p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> *A'lā Hadrat (Basnawī)*, p. 25.

<sup>4</sup> *Mun Huwa Aḥmad Radā (Shujā'at Qādrī)*, p. 15.

for a few years, and then dedicated himself to writing books and answering *fatāwā*. He handed over the entire responsibility of the madrasah to his son, Maulānā Hāmid Radā Khān Barelwī.

## Written Works

It is said that he wrote between 200 to 1 000 books. But the fact of the matter is that those that can really be referred to as books do not number more than ten. His largest written work is *Fatāwā Razwīyyah* in eight volumes.

## Demise

He passed away on 25 Safar 1340 A.H./1921 at the age of 56.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of The Barelwī Sect

1. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam had knowledge of the unseen.<sup>1</sup>
2. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was nūr.<sup>2</sup>
3. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is hādir and nāzir, and can do whatever he likes.<sup>3</sup>
4. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is mukhtār-e-kull (one who has absolute power of choice).<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> خالص الإعتقاد (خير)، ص ٣٥

<sup>2</sup> حدائق بخشش، حصه أول، ص ٨٠

<sup>3</sup> بركات الاحداد وملفوظات حصه ٤، ص ٧٠، وبركات الأبرار، ص ١١ (مصنف أحمد رضا خان).

<sup>4</sup> بركات الاحداد وملفوظات حصه ٤، ص ٧٠

5. It is permissible to ask others apart from Allāh.<sup>1</sup>
6. To stand up when reading durūd.<sup>2</sup>
7. To build solid graves and to construct domes over them.<sup>3</sup>
8. To light lamps at graves.<sup>4</sup>
9. To commemorate tījah, daswā, bīswā, chālīswā, barsī and so on.<sup>5</sup>
10. To give food at the time of khatam.<sup>6</sup>
11. To be fastidious about du'ā' after the janāzah salāh.<sup>7</sup>
12. To kiss the thumbs when hearing the name of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>8</sup>
13. To say "Yā Rasūlallāh".<sup>9</sup>

---

1الأمن والعلى، ص ٢٩ (أحمد رضا خان بربولي).

2الأنوار الساطعة (عبد السميع بربولي)، ص ٢٥٠.

3جاء الحق، ص ٢٨٢ (فقى أحمى).

4فتاوى رضوية: ١٤٤\٤.

5أنور ساطعة.

6جاء الحق، ص ٢٥٤.

7مقاييس الخنفست، ص ٥٢٩.

8فتاوى رضوية: ٤٩٦\٢.

٩حدائق بخشش: ٥٠\١٢.

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Barelwī Beliefs And Doctrines

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Was 'Ālim al-Ghayb

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* was given knowledge of the unseen. Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī says in this regard:

I am not saying to you that I have knowledge of the unseen because you are not worthy of these things. The fact of the matter is that I have received knowledge of whatever happened in the past and whatever is to happen in the future.<sup>1</sup>

He writes at another place:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* was given knowledge of everything.<sup>2</sup>

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* acquired every type of general and intricate knowledge, and he encompassed them all.<sup>3</sup>

He writes in yet another place:

Knowledge of the Preserved Tablet and the pen which contain all the past and future knowledge is just one portion of the knowledge of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> خالص الإِعْتِقَاد، ص ٣٥.

<sup>2</sup> مختصر عقائد أهل السنة والجماعة بريلوبي مطبوعة كلية.

<sup>3</sup> الدولة الحكيمية، ص ٢٣٠.

<sup>4</sup> خالص الإِعْتِقَاد، ص ٣٨.

## Answer

The Qur'ān, Ahādīth and Ijmā' of the ummat concur that only Allāh *ta'ālā* is 'Ālim al-Ghayb (knower of the unseen). The unseen refers to things which have not come into existence as yet, or they have come into existence but they have not become apparent to any creation.

If any Messenger or Prophet through divine revelation, or any Wālī through kashf or inspiration is given knowledge of anything with regard to the unseen, then that thing has come out of the boundaries of the unseen. In the same way, things which are learnt through means and instruments will not be referred to as the unseen.

Na'im ad-Dīn Murādābādī writes:

From the pure speech to anything of this world, nothing is hidden from him. This pure soul has knowledge of the Throne, what is above and below, this world and the Hereafter, Paradise and Hell; because all these things were created for that being who combines all perfections.<sup>1</sup>

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* knows Allāh as well. He knows all the things which are in existence, all the creations together with all their conditions – he knows them all to the level of perfection. Anything of the past, present and future – no matter what

---

<sup>1</sup>اکلمة العلماء الاعلاء علم المصطفى، ص ١٤

condition it is in – is not concealed from him *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>1</sup>

Similarly there are many other texts which affirm Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* having knowledge of the unseen.<sup>2</sup>

### Rejection of Knowledge of The Unseen From The Qur'ān

The Qur'ān rejects knowledge of the unseen for all except Allāh *ta'ālā*.

{1}

قُلْ لَا يَعْلَمُ مَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ الْغَيْبُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ

*Say: None in the heavens and the earth knows the unseen except Allāh.*<sup>3</sup>

{2}

وَعِنْدَهُ مَقَاتِلُ الْغَيْبِ لَا يَعْلَمُهَا إِلَّا هُوَ

*With Him alone are the keys to the unseen - none knows them but He.*<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>تسكين الخواطر في مسألة الحاضر والناظر: ٦٥

<sup>2</sup> For the sake of brevity, the references are provided below:

مواعظ نعيميه أحمد يار، ص ١٩٢، الدولة الحكية، ص ٢٣٠، خالص الإعتقداد، ص ٣٨، ٢٨، ٥٦، لكتمة العلية الاعلاء علم المصطفى، وغيرها.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah an-Naml, 27: 65.

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 59.

{3}

فُلْ لَا أَمْلِكُ لِتَعْصِيْنِي نَفْعًا وَلَا ضَرًّا إِلَّا مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ طَ وَلَوْ كُنْتُ أَعْلَمُ  
الْغَيْبَ لَا سْتَكْثِرُ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ وَمَا مَسَّنِي السُّوءُ إِنْ أَنَا إِلَّا نَذِيرٌ وَبَشِيرٌ  
لِّقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ.

*Say: I do not possess the power to acquire benefits or to avert evil from myself except as Allāh wills. Had I possessed knowledge of the unseen, I would have amassed a lot of good and no evil would have ever touched me. I am only a warner and a bearer of glad tidings to the believing people.<sup>1</sup>*

{4}

إِنَّ اللَّهَ عِنْدَهُ عِلْمُ السَّاعَةِ، وَيُرَبِّلُ الْغَيْثَ وَيَعْلَمُ مَا فِي الْأَرْحَامِ، وَمَا  
تَدْرِي نَفْسٌ مَا ذَا تَكْسِبُ غَدًا، وَمَا تَدْرِي نَفْسٌ بِإِيَّيِّ أَرْضِ تَمُوتُ  
إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَيْهِ حَسْنَةٌ.

*Surely Allāh has knowledge of the Resurrection. He sends down the rain. He [alone] knows what is in the wombs. No soul knows what it will earn tomorrow. No soul knows in which land it will die. Surely Allāh is all-knowing, fully aware.*

{5}

يَعْلَمُ مَا بَيْنَ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَمَا خَلْفَهُمْ وَلَا يُحِيطُونَ بِهِ عِلْمًا

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 188.

*He knows all that is before them and all that is behind them, whereas they cannot comprehend Him with their knowledge.<sup>1</sup>*

#### Rejection of Knowledge of The Unseen From Ahādīth

We learn from the Ahādīth as well that knowledge of the unseen is the prerogative of Allāh *ta'ālā* and no one else. A few are presented as examples.

﴿1﴾

Hadrat Anas *radiyallāhu 'anhu* narrates that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* was walking on a path when he passed by a date which was fallen on the ground. On seeing it he said:

لَوْلَا أَنِّي أَخَافُ أَنْ تَكُونَ مِنَ الصَّدْقَةِ لَا كُلُّهَا

*Were it not for my fear that it might be from zakāh, I would have eaten it.*

﴿2﴾

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* attended the marriage of Rubay' bint Mu'awwidh *radiyallāhu 'anhā*. The Ansār girls were singing the praises of their elders who were martyred at Badr. One of the girls from them added:

وَفِينَا نَبِيٌّ يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي غَدٍ

*We have with us a Prophet who knows what is to happen tomorrow.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Tā Hā, 20: 110.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري ومسلم، وكذا مشكوة، ١٦١

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam immediately stopped her and said:

دعي هذه وقولي بالذي كنت تقولين<sup>1</sup>

*Stop saying this, and continue what you had been saying previously.*

﴿3﴾

Hadrat Abū Sa'īd Khudrī radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said:

أُرِيَتْ هذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ ثُمَّ أُنْسِيَتُهَا فَالْتَّمِسُوهَا فِي الْعَشْرِ الْأُوَانِيِّ وَالْتَّمِسُوهَا فِي كُلِّ وَقْتٍ<sup>2</sup>

*I was shown this night and was then made to forget it. Now search for it in each of the odd nights of the last ten nights.*

The Unanimous Verdict of The 'Ulamā'

﴿1﴾

Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh writes:

إِعْلَمُ أَنَّ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ عَلَيْهِمُ السَّلَامُ لَمْ يَعْلَمُوا الْمَغَيْبَاتِ مِنَ الْأَشْيَاءِ إِلَّا مَا عَلِمُوهُمُ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى أَحِيَانًا وَذَكَرَ الْخَنْفِيَّةَ تَصْرِيْحًا بِالْكُفَّارِ بِاعْتِقَادِهِنَّ أَنَّ

<sup>1</sup>مشكوة المصايخ، ص ٢٧١.

<sup>2</sup>بناري ومسلم، وكذا في مشكوة، ١٨٢.

النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم يعلم الغيب لعارضته قوله تعالى لا يعلم من في السموات والأرض الغيب إلا الله.<sup>١</sup>

*Know with certainty that the Prophets 'alayhimus salām did not have knowledge of the unseen things except that which Allāh ta'ālā taught them occasionally. The Hanafīs explicitly state the kufr of the person who believes that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam knew the unseen because this belief contradicts the words of Allāh ta'ālā: Say: None in the heavens and the earth knows the unseen except Allāh.*

﴿2﴾

'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym rahimahullāh writes:

لو تزوج بشهادة الله ورسوله لا ينعقد النكاح وكفر لاعتقاد أنه صلى الله عليه وسلم يعلم الغيب.<sup>٢</sup>

*If a person gets married and makes Allāh and Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam his witnesses, this marriage will not be valid. And the person would have committed kufr for his belief that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam knows the unseen.*

﴿3﴾

The following is stated in *Sharh Aqā'id Nasafī*:

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح فقه أكبر.

<sup>2</sup>البحر الرايق: ١٦١١

وبالجملة العلم بالغيب هو ما تَفَرَّدَ به اللَّهُ تَعَالَى لَا سَبِيلَ إِلَيْهِ لِلْعَبَادِ  
إِلَّا بِإِعْلَامٍ مِّنْهُ أَوْ إِلَهَامٍ.<sup>١</sup>

*In short, knowledge of the unseen is what Allāh ta‘ālā reserved for Himself. Servants can in no way have access to it except by what Allāh informs them thereof or inspires them of it.*

{4}

The following is stated in the *Fatāwā* of Qādī Khān (d. 592 A.H.):

وَيَعْصُمُهُمْ جَعْلُهُ ذَلِكَ كُفْرًا لَّأَنَّهُ يَعْتَقِدُ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ  
وَسَلَّمَ يَعْلَمُ الْغَيْبَ وَهُوَ كُفْرٌ.<sup>٢</sup>

*Some of the scholars classify it as *kufr* because the person believes that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam knows the unseen, and this is *kufr*.*

2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Was Nūr And Not a Human

Aḥmad Radā Khān writes in this regard:

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam was a piece of Allāh’s light which came down to earth in the veil of a human.<sup>٣</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

<sup>١</sup> شرح عقائد نسفي، ص ١٢٣.

<sup>٢</sup> فتاوى قاضي خان، كتاب النكاح. وللمزيد أنظر: فتاوى عالميكريه: ٤١٢٦، خلاصة الفتوى: ٤٣٥، فصول عمادى، ص ٦٤، فتاوى برازنة، ص ٣٢٥، عمدة القارى شرح البخارى: ١١٥٢، الشامى ص ٣٠٦، ما لا بد منه، ص ١٧٦.

<sup>٣</sup> حدائق، حصه أول، ص ٨٠.

Rasūlullāh is from Allāh's light, and the entire creation is from Rasūlullāh's light.<sup>1</sup>

Yet another place states:

Allāh *ta'ālā* most certainly created the form of Muhammad from His name "Bādī", and Allāh *ta'ālā* continually looked at Rasūlullāh's form for hundreds of thousands of years. He then made His appearance through His blessed names "Mannān" and "Qāhir" over His pure names "al-Latīf Ghāfir".<sup>2</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

The angels were created from his light because Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* says: Allāh *ta'ālā* created everything from my light.<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

The Qur'ān, Ahādīth and *Ijmā'* of the ummat unanimously concur that the Prophets '*alayhīmū salām*' are humans.

### Qur'ān

There are several verses which make reference to this. A few are presented below:

﴿ ١ ﴾

فُلٰءِ إِنَّمَا آنَا بَشَرٌ مِّثْلُكُمْ يُوْحَى إِلَيَّ أَنَّمَا إِلَهُكُمْ إِلَّهٌ وَّاحِدٌ

<sup>1</sup>مواقعه نعيمية، ص ١٤.

<sup>2</sup>فتاوی نعيمية، ص ٣٧.

<sup>3</sup>صلوة الصفا من درجه مجموعه رسائل: ٣٧١١.

*Say: I am a human like you. It has been revealed to me that your Allāh is one Allāh.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

وَمَا كَانَ لِبَشَرٍ أَنْ يُكَلِّمَهُ اللَّهُ إِلَّا وَحْدَهُ أَوْ مِنْ وَرَاءِ حِجَابٍ أَوْ يُرْسَلَ رَسُولًا فَيُوْحِيَ بِإِذْنِهِ مَا يَشَاءُ، إِنَّهُ عَلَيْهِ حَكِيمٌ.

*It is not in the power of any human that Allāh speaks to him except by signals, behind a veil, or He sends a message-bearer who then conveys by His command whatever He wills. Surely He is most high, all-wise.<sup>2</sup>*

{3}

قَالَتْ لَهُمْ رُسُلُهُمْ إِنْ هُنُّ إِلَّا بَشَرٌ مِّثْلُكُمْ وَلِكُنَّ اللَّهَ يَمْنُ عَلَى مَنْ يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ.

*Their Messengers said to them: We are mere humans like you. However, Allāh favours whomever He wills of His servants.<sup>3</sup>*

{4}

قُلْ سُبْحَانَ رَبِّيْ هَلْ كُنْتُ إِلَّا بَشَرًا رَسُولًا

*Say: Glory be to Allāh! Who am I but a human who is sent [as a Messenger]?<sup>4</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Kahf, 18: 110.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah ash-Shūrā, 42: 51.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Ibrāhīm, 14: 11.

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah Banī Isrā’īl, 17: 93.

{5}

وَمَا قَدَرُوا اللَّهَ حَقَّ قَدْرِهِ إِذْ قَالُوا مَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ بَشَرٍ مِّنْ شَيْءٍ طُّفْلٌ  
مَّنْ أَنْزَلَ الْكِتَبَ الَّذِي جَاءَ بِهِ مُوسُى.

*They did not recognize Allāh fully when they began saying: "Allāh did not reveal anything to any human." Say: "Who revealed the Book which Mūsā had come with?"<sup>1</sup>*

### Aḥādīth

{1}

عن زيد بن أرقم قال قام رسول الله يوما خطيبا إلى أن قال أما بعد ألا أيها الناس إنما أنا بشر يوشك أن يأتيني رسول من ربى فأجبت وأنا تارك فيكم الثقلين أولا كتاب الله ينسح الهدى فاستمسكوا به فحضر على كتاب الله ورغم فيه ثم قال وأهل بيتي أذركم الله في أهل بيتي أذركم الله.

*Hadrat Zayd ibn Arqam radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam stood up to deliver a lecture...until he said: O people! Listen! I am also a human. My Sustainer's angel of death may soon come to me and I will respond to his call. I am leaving two great things among you. The first is the Book of Allāh in which there is guidance and effulgence, so hold on firmly to it. He encouraged us to hold on to the Book of Allāh. He then said (the second*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 91.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم وكتاب مشكوة، ص ٥٦٠

*thing) is my family's right. I remind you of Allāh ta'ālā as regards my family's right.*

{2}

عن أم سلمة أَن رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ وَإِنَّكُمْ تَخْتَصِّمُونَ إِلَيَّ وَلَعِلَّ بَعْضَكُمْ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَحَدُكُمْ بِحُجْجَتِهِ مِنْ بَعْضٍ... فَمَنْ قُضِيَتْ لَهُ بِشَيْءٍ مِنْ حَقِّ أَخِيهِ فَإِنَّمَا أَقْطَعَ لَهُ قَطْعَةً مِنَ الدَّارِ.<sup>1</sup>

*Hadrat Umm Salamah radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I am also a human. You come to me to resolve your disputes. Perhaps one will be more eloquent in presenting his evidence than the other...If I pass a judgement in favour of the right of his brother [when it was not his right], then I am actually cutting a piece of the Hell-fire for him.*

{3}

عن عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه أَن رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ الظَّهَرَ خَمْسَةً فَقِيلَ لَهُ أَنْ يُزِيدَ فِي الصَّلْوَةِ فَقَالَ وَمَا ذَاكُ؟ قَالُوا صَلَّيْتَ خَمْسَةً فَسَجَدْتَ بَعْدَ مَا سَلَّمَ وَفِي رِوَايَةِ قَالَ إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ مِثْكُمْ أَنْسَى كَمَا تَنْسُونَ إِذَا نَسِيْتُ فَذَكْرَوْنِي.<sup>2</sup>

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhū narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*

<sup>1</sup> بخاري، ص ٣٣٢، وكذا مشكوة، ٣٢٧

<sup>2</sup> متفق عليه، وكذا مشكوة: ٩٢١

*performed five rak'ats for the zuhr salāh. Someone asked him: "O Rasūlullāh! Has the salāh been increased?" He asked: "Why, what happened?" The people said: "You performed five rak'ats." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam then performed two prostrations after the salām. Another narration states that he said: I am a human just like you; I forget just as you forget. When I forget, you must remind me.*

{4}

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
إني اتخذت عندك عهدا لن تخلفنيه فإنما أنا بشر فأي المؤمنين أذيته أو  
شتمته أو لعنته أو جلسته فأجعلها له صلوة وزكوة وقربة...الحديث<sup>1</sup>.

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: O Allāh! I make a pledge to You which You must never go against for I am only a human. Whichever Muslim I harm, abuse verbally, curse or speak harshly to then make it a means of mercy, purification and proximity for him.*

{5}

عن جابر بن عبد الله قال سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
يقول إنما أنا بشر وإنني أشرط على ربى أي عبد من المسلمين سببته أن  
يكون ذلك له زكوة وأجرا.

<sup>1</sup> مشكوة.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم ومشكوة.

Hadrat Jābir ibn 'Abdillāh radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: I am most certainly a human. This is why I make a pledge to Allāh that when I verbally abuse any Muslim, it must be a source of purification and reward for him.

{ 6 }

فقال إنما أنا بشر فإذا أمرتكم بشيء من أمر دينكم فخذوا به وإذا أمرتكم بشيء من رأيي فإنما أنا بشر.

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I am most certainly a human. When I order you to do anything which is related to your Dīn, you must carry it out. And when I ask you to do anything based on my own opinion, then know that I am a human [and I could err].

### The Unanimous Verdict of The Aqā'id Scholars

{ 1 }

'Allāmah Kamāl ad-Dīn Ibn Humām rahimahullāh writes:

فالنبي على هذا إنسان أوحى إليه بشر.

*Based on this, the Prophet is a human to whom divine revelation comes down.*

---

<sup>1</sup> مشكوة، ص ٢٨.

<sup>2</sup> مسامرة، ص ١٩٧.

{2}

Qādī Iyād *rahimahullāh* writes:

لَا خِلَافٌ إِنَّهُ أَكْرَمُ الْبَشَرِ وَسِيدُ الْأَدَمِ.

*There is no difference whatsoever on the fact that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the noblest of all humans and the chief of the progeny of Ādām.*

{3}

The following is stated in *Sharh Aqā'id*:

وَقَدْ أَرْسَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى رَسُلاً مِّنَ الْبَشَرِ إِلَى الْبَشَرِ مُبَشِّرِينَ لِأَهْلِ الْإِيمَانِ  
وَالطَّاعَةِ.

*Allāh ta'ālā undoubtedly sent Messengers from among the humans to the human race to give glad tidings to those of īmān and those who are obedient.*

{4}

Qādī Iyād *rahimahullāh* writes:

مُحَمَّدٌ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَسَائِرُ الْأَنْبِيَاءُ مِنَ الْبَشَرِ أَرْسَلُوا إِلَى الْبَشَرِ.

*Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and all the Prophets are humans who were sent to humans.*

---

<sup>1</sup>كتاب الشفاعة في حقوق المصطفى: ١٣٠\١١

<sup>2</sup>شرح عقائد، ص ١٦٥

<sup>3</sup>كتاب الشفاعة: ٨٦\١

﴿5﴾

The following is stated in *Fath al-Qadīr* of Shaukānī:

وَفِيهِ إِعْلَامٌ مِّنَ اللَّهِ سَبَّحَانَهُ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ يَنْبَغِي أَنْ يَكُونَ مِنْ جَنْسِ  
الْمَرْسُلِ إِلَيْهِمْ.<sup>١</sup>

*In this there is an announcement from Allāh ta’ālā that a Messenger has to be from the same species as the one to whom he is sent.*

﴿6﴾

*Tafsīr Mazharī* states:

يعني لا يُرسل إلى قوم رسولاً إلا من جنسهم ليتمكنهم من الإجتماع به  
وَالرَّجُلُ الْمُكَفَّرُ مِنْهُ.<sup>٢</sup>

Allāh ta’ālā states that He does not send a Messenger to a nation except one who is from their species so that it becomes possible for them to rally around him and to derive benefit from him.

﴿7﴾

‘Allāmah Fakhr ad-Dīn Rāzī *rahimahullāh* writes:

تقرير الجواب أن يقال إنما أن يكون مرادكم من هذا الإحتجاج  
أنكم طلبتم الإيمان من عند نفسي لهذا الأشياء، أو طلبتم من أن

---

<sup>1</sup> تفسير فتح القدير، ص ٢٥١

<sup>2</sup> التفسير المظہری: ٩٧١٥

الكسب من الله تعالى المهداد معا على يدي تدل على كوني رسولا حقا  
من عند الله باطل لأنني بشر والبشر لا قدرة له على هذه الأشياء.

*The reply which will be given is that it will be said that the meaning of your request is that you are demanding these things from me or you are asking me to ask Allāh ta'ālā to make those miracles appear at my hands so that you may know that I am truly a Messenger from Allāh ta'ālā. The first point is wrong because I am a human and a human does not have the power to do these things.*

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh is Present Everywhere

To believe that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is present everywhere (hādir wa nāzir) means that he is in every place and is watching. Barelwīs believe that Rasūlullāh's presence is in every place even today and he is aware of all things in the universe. Aḥmad Radā Khān Barelwī's devoted follower, Aḥmad Sa'īd Kāzīmī, says in this regard:

No place and no time is devoid of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>2</sup>

Aḥmad Radā Khān writes:

The soul of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is in the entire universe in the home of every Muslim.<sup>3</sup>

Muftī Yār writes:

---

<sup>1</sup>التفسير الكبير: تحت الآية: هل كنت إلا بشرًا رسولاً.

<sup>2</sup>تسكين الخواطر في مسئلة الحاضر والناظر، ص ٨٥.

<sup>3</sup>خالص الإعتقاد، ص ٤٠.

Rasūlullāh's pure sight is on every iota of the world at all times. He presents himself with his pure body at times of salāh, recitation of the Qur'ān, mīlād sharīf celebrations, assemblies of na't and also the janāzah salāh of the righteous.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is present at all events and occasions from the time of Ādam 'alayhis salām until his (sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam) physical body.<sup>2</sup>

Not only is Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam hādir wa nāzir, rather the Auliyā' are also hādir wa nāzir.

Muftī Yār writes:

The Auliyā' of Allāh can be in several places at the same time, and they can have several bodies at one time.<sup>3</sup>

Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān writes:

If they (Auliyā') wish, they can accept the invitations of 1 000 places in 10 000 cities.

This belief is explained in various books.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> جاء الحق، ص ١٥٥.

<sup>2</sup> جاء الحق، ص ١٦٣.

<sup>3</sup> جاء الحق، ص ١٥٤.

<sup>4</sup> تسكين الخواطر في مسألة الحاضر والناظر أَمْدَ سعيد كاظمي، جاء الحق ص ١٥٤، ١٥٠، ملفوظات، ١١٣، ١١٤، خالص الإعتقاد، ٤٠، فتاوى رضوية، ١٠٤٢٦، وغيرها.

## Answer

The Ahl as -Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah states that being hādir wa nāzir is a quality of Allāh *ta'ālā*, no one else can have this quality. This is the unanimous belief of the 'ulamā' as stated in the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

## Qur'ān

There are several verses of the Qur'ān which make references to this. A few are presented to serve as examples:

{1}

الَّمْ تَرَأَنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ. مَا يَكُونُ مِنْ نَجْوَىٰ  
ثَلَثَةٍ إِلَّا هُوَ رَابِعُهُمْ وَلَا حَمْسَةٍ إِلَّا هُوَ سَادِسُهُمْ وَلَا آدْنَىٰ مِنْ ذَلِكَ وَلَا  
أَكْثَرٌ إِلَّا هُوَ مَعَهُمْ أَيْنَ مَا كَانُوا، ثُمَّ يُبَيِّنُهُمْ بِمَا عَمِلُوا يَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ.

*Have you not seen that Allāh knows all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth. There is no meeting between three persons without His being the fourth of them, nor between five without His being the sixth of them, nor less than that nor more without His being wherever they may be. He will then inform them of whatever they did on the day of Resurrection. Surely Allāh knows everything.<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mujādalah, 58: 7.

{2}

يَسْتَخْفُونَ مِنَ النَّاسِ وَلَا يَسْتَخْفُونَ مِنَ اللَّهِ وَهُوَ مَعَهُمْ إِذْ يُبَيِّنُونَ مَا لَا يَرْضِي مِنَ الْقَوْلِ.

*They feel ashamed of people and do not feel ashamed of Allāh, whereas He is with them when they deliberate at night over that which Allāh is not pleased.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

وَمَا تَكُونُونَ فِي شَأْنٍ وَمَا تَتْلُو مِنْهُ مِنْ قُرْآنٍ وَلَا تَعْمَلُونَ مِنْ عَمَلٍ إِلَّا كُنَّا عَلَيْكُمْ شُهُودًا إِذْ تُفِيضُونَ فِيهِ.

*You are not in any situation, neither do you recite any portion of the Qur’ān, nor do you people do any act but that We are present with you when you are engaged in it.<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

وَهُوَ مَعَكُمْ أَيْنَ مَا كُنْتُمْ، وَاللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ مَا تَعْمَلُونَ بَصِيرٌ

*He is with you wherever you may be. And Allāh sees all that you do.<sup>3</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nissā’, 4: 108.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Yūnus, 10: 61.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Hadīd, 57: 4.

{5}

وَاللَّهُ بَصِيرٌ بِالْعِبَادِ

*And in Allāh's sight are the servants.<sup>1</sup>*

### Ahādīth

There are many Ahādīth on this subject. A few are presented here.

{1}

إِنَّكُمْ تَدْعُونَ سَمِيعاً بَصِيرَاً، وَهُوَ مَعَكُمْ، وَالَّذِي تَدْعُونَهُ أَقْرَبُ إِلَيْكُمْ مِّنْ عَنْقِ رَاحِلَتِهِ.<sup>2</sup>

*You call upon that Being who is all-hearing and all-seeing, and He is with you. The One whom you call is closer to you than the necks of your riding animal.*

{2}

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said to Hadrat 'Ubādah ibn Sāmit rādiyallāhu 'anhu:

إِنَّ أَفْضَلَ الْإِيمَانَ أَنْ تَعْلَمَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَكَ حِينَماً كَنَّتْ.<sup>3</sup>

*The most superior īmān is for you to be convinced that Allāh ta'ālā is with you wherever you are.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 15.

<sup>2</sup>بخاري و مسلم.

<sup>3</sup>الطرابي.

{ 3 }

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mu'āwiyah 'Āmirī radīyallāhu 'anhu narrates that he asked Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam:

فما تزكية المرء نفسه يا رسول الله، قال أَنْ يَعْلَمْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَهُ حِيثِمَا كَانَ.

"*O Rasūlullāh! How can a person purify his self?*" He replied: "He must have full conviction that Allāh ta'ālā is with him wherever he may be.

{ 4 }

Nawās ibn Sam'ān narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said with reference to Dajjāl:

إِنْ يَخْرُجْ وَأَنَا فِيْكُمْ فَأَنَا حَجَّهُ دُونَكُمْ، وَإِنْ يَخْرُجْ وَلَسْتُ فِيْكُمْ فَأَمْرُؤٌ حَجِيجٌ نَفْسِهِ وَاللَّهُ خَلِيفِي عَلَىٰ كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ.

*If he appears while I am alive among you, I will overpower him on your behalf with proofs. If he appears when I am not with you, each person must defend himself. Allah will protect every Muslim after me.*

In the words "when I am not with you" Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam rejects being hādir wa nāzir.

<sup>1</sup> رواه البزار في مسنده.

<sup>2</sup> أبو داؤد.

## The Unanimous Verdict of The Scholars

﴿1﴾

The verdict of *Fatāwā Bazzāzīyyah*:

قال علماؤنا من قال أرواح المشايخ حاضرة تعلم يكفر.<sup>١</sup>

*Our 'ulamā' said: Whoever says that the souls of the pious are present and know everything, he is a kāfir.*

﴿2﴾

The verdict of *Fatāwā 'Ālamgīrīyyah*:

تزوج رجل إمرأة ولم يحضر الشهود وقال "خداء را ورسول را كواه كرديم" أو قال: خداء راو اوشتakan را كواه كرديم يُكَفَّر.<sup>٢</sup>

*A person married a woman without the presence of any witnesses, and said: "I am making Allāh and His Messenger my witnesses" or "I am making Allāh and the angels my witnesses". Such a person will become a kāfir (because he believes that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is hādir wa nāzir).*

﴿3﴾

*Fatāwā Jawāhir Akhlātīyyah*:

إن زعم أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم يعلم الغيب يكفر فما ظنك بغيره.<sup>١</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> برازية حاشية عالمكبيري: ٣٢٦٦

<sup>2</sup> فتاوى عالم كبيري: ٤١٣٦

*If anyone claims that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam knows the unseen, he will become a kāfir. If he makes such a claim with respect to someone else, how can he remain a Muslim?*

﴿4﴾

'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym Misrī rahimahullāh writes:

لَوْ تَزَوَّجَ بِشَهَادَةِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ لَا يَنْعَدِدُ النِّكَاحُ وَكُفُرٌ لِّاعْتِقَادِ أَنَّهُ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَعْلَمُ الْغَيْبَ.<sup>١</sup>

*If a person gets married and makes Allāh and Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam his witnesses, this marriage will not be valid. And the person would have committed kufr for his belief that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam knows the unseen.*

Various other Muta'ālā is hādir wa nāzir.<sup>3</sup>

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh Has Absolute Power of Choice

Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī writes in this regard:

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam can fulfil every need. All the needs of the

---

<sup>1</sup> ثناوى جواهر أخلاقية.

<sup>2</sup> البحر الرايق: ١٦١١.

<sup>3</sup> خلاصة الفتاوي: ٣٥٤\٤، فضول عمادیة، ص ٦٤، عمدة القاري: ٥٢٠\١١، مسامره مع المسایر ابن همام: ٨٨٦، شرح فقہ، ص ١٨٥، وغيره.

world and the Hereafter are in his control.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

He has full control, full permission, and full choice. 'Abd al-Qādir is also the planner of the universe.<sup>2</sup>

He writes in yet another place:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the mightiest vicegerent, and he has an influence over the earth and skies.<sup>3</sup>

*Bihār Shari'at* states:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is Allāh's absolute vicegerent. The entire universe has been placed under his influence. He can give to whomever he wants and take back from whomever he wants.<sup>4</sup>

*Fatāwā Razwīyyah*:

With regard to everything, on every bounty, every wish, every asset, as regards Dīn, as regards this world, in the Hereafter, from the first day to this day and until eternity – whoever has received anything or is to receive it has got it and shall get it from the blessed hand of

---

<sup>1</sup>برکات الاحداد، ص ٨، وملفوظات حصہ ٤، ص ٧٠.

<sup>2</sup>حدائق بخشش، حصہ ١٩.

<sup>3</sup>فتاویٰ رضویہ: ١٥٥\٦.

<sup>4</sup>بخار شریعت، امجد علی جز، ص ١٥.

Hudūr Aqdas Sayyid 'Ālam sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>1</sup>

A senior scholar of the Barelwī sect, Muftī Aḥmad Yār Gujarati writes:

The entire matter is in the generous hand of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. He can give whatever he wants to whomever he wants.<sup>2</sup>

In addition to this, Barelwīs believe that the Sahābah, Hadrat Shaykh al-Mashā'ikh 'Abd al-Qādir Jilānī and all the other Auliyā' have absolute choice to do whatever they want. For example, Aḥmad Raḍā Khān writes with reference to Shaykh al-Mashā'ikh 'Abd al-Qādir Jilānī:

He has full control, full permission, and full choice. 'Abd al-Qādir is also the planner of the universe.<sup>3</sup>

He writes with reference to the Auliyā':

The Abdāl rule from the heavens to earth. The 'Ārif's rule is from the Throne to the earth.<sup>4</sup>

He writes in another place:

The system of the creation is upheld through the intermediary of the Auliyā'.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاویٰ رضویہ: ۵۷۷\۱

<sup>2</sup>جاء الحق، ص ۱۹۵

<sup>3</sup>حدائق بخشش، ص ۲۸

<sup>4</sup>الاستمداد، ص ۳۵

<sup>5</sup>الأمن والعلی، ص ۳۴

## Answer

On the contrary, it is established from the Qur'ān and Hadīth that Allāh *ta 'ālā* alone is Mukhtār-e-Kull; no one else shares this quality with Him.

### Qur'ān

﴿1﴾

الَّذِي لَهُ مُلْكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَلَمْ يَتَّخِذْ وَلَدًا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ شَرِيكٌ فِي الْمُلْكِ وَخَلَقَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ فَقَدَرَهُ تَقْدِيرًا. وَاتَّخَذُوا مِنْ دُونِهِ الْهَمَةَ لَا يَخْلُقُونَ شَيْئًا وَهُمْ يُخْلِقُونَ وَلَا يَمْلِكُونَ لِأَنْفُسِهِمْ ضَرًّا وَلَا نَفْعًا وَلَا يَمْلِكُونَ مَوْتًا وَلَا حَيَاةً وَلَا نُشُورًا.

*He to whom belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth, who has taken no son, and who has no partner in His dominion. He created everything and then perfectly proportioned it according to its measure. Yet people have adopted, apart from Him, many deities who do not create anything and are themselves created, who possess neither harm nor benefit for themselves, and have no power over death, nor over life, nor over Resurrection.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿2﴾

يُولِجُ الَّيْلَ فِي النَّهَارِ وَيُولِجُ النَّهَارَ فِي الَّيْلِ وَسَخَّرَ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ كُلُّ يَجْهُرِي لِأَجْلِ مُسَمًّى، دُلِكُّهُ اللَّهُ رَبُّكُمْ لَهُ الْمُلْكُ، وَالَّذِينَ تَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِهِ مَا يَمْلِكُونَ مِنْ قِطْمِيرٍ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Furqān, 25: 2-3.

*He causes the night to enter into the day and causes the day to enter into the night. He placed the sun and the moon into [His] service. Each one moving till an appointed time. This is Allāh, your Sustainer. To Him belongs dominion. As for those whom you invoke apart from Him, they do not own even the husk of a date pit.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

مَا يَفْتَحُ اللَّهُ لِلنَّاسِ مِنْ رَّحْمَةٍ فَلَا مُمْسِكٌ لَّهَا، وَمَا يُمْسِكُ فَلَا مُرْسِلٌ لَّهُ  
مِنْ بَعْدِهِ، وَهُوَ الْعَرِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ. يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ اذْكُرُوا نِعْمَتَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْكُمْ  
هَلْ مِنْ خَلِيقٍ غَيْرُ اللَّهِ يَرْزُقُكُمْ مِنَ السَّمَااءِ وَالْأَرْضِ، لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ،  
فَأَنِّي تُوَفِّكُونَ.

*Whatever of mercy Allāh opens up for the people, none can withhold it. And whatever He withholds, none can bestow apart from Him. He alone is mighty, wise. O people! Remember Allāh's favour on you. Is there any creator other than Allāh who provides you sustenance from the heavens and the earth? There is no deity but He. Whereto, then, are you turning away?<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

وَلَا تَدْعُ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ مَا لَا يَنْفَعُكَ وَلَا يَضُرُّكَ حَفَّا إِنْ فَعَلْتَ فَإِنَّكَ إِذَا  
مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Fātir, 35: 13.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Fātir, 35: 2-3.

*Nor invoke, other than Allāh, that which can neither benefit nor harm you. Then if you do so, you are forthwith of the wrongdoers.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿5﴾

قُلْ لَا أَمْلِكُ لِنَفْسِيْ ضَرًّا وَلَا نَفْعًا إِلَّا مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ

*Say: I have no power of any harm or benefit over myself except that which Allāh wills.<sup>2</sup>*

### Ahādīth

A few Ahādīth are presented in this regard.

﴿1﴾

اللَّهُمَّ هَذَا قَسْمِيْ فِيمَا أَمْلِكُ فَلَا تَلْمِنِي فِيمَا تَمْلِكُ وَلَا أَمْلِكُ.<sup>٣</sup>

*O Allāh! This is my distribution [of expenditure to my family] which was within my capability to distribute equally. Do not take me to task for what is in Your control and which I have no control over [that is love and affection towards his wives].*

﴿2﴾

اللَّهُمَّ يَعْلَمُكَ الْغَيْبَ وَقُدْرَتَكَ عَلَى الْخُلْقِ أَحْيِنِيْ مَا عَلِمْتَ الْحَيَاةَ خَيْرًا لِيْ وَتَوَفَّنِيْ إِذَا عَلِمْتَ الْوَفَاءَ خَيْرًا لِيْ.<sup>٤</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yūnus, 10: 106.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Yūnus, 10: 49.

<sup>3</sup> مشكوة المصايخ، ص ٢٧٩، بحولة ترمذى، وأبو داؤد، والنمسائى، وابن ماجه.

<sup>4</sup> النمسائى.

*O Allāh! By virtue of Your knowledge of the unseen and Your power over the creation, keep me alive as long as You know that living will be best for me. And give me death when You know that death is best for me.*

﴿3﴾

اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَسْأَلُكَ مِنْ كُلِّ خَيْرٍ حَزَانِهُ بِيَدِكَ...<sup>١</sup>

*O Allāh! I beg You for every good whose treasures are in Your control. I seek refuge in You from every evil whose treasures are in Your control.*

﴿4﴾

مَا أَعْطَيْنَاهُمْ وَلَا أَمْنَعْنَاهُمْ، أَنَا قَاسِمُ أَضَعُ حِيثُ أُمِرْتُ.<sup>٢</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I neither give you anything from my side nor do I refuse you. I am merely a distributor – I give wherever I am ordered to give.*

﴿5﴾

اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَسْتَخِرُكَ بِعِلْمِكَ وَأَسْتَقْدِرُكَ بِقُدْرَتِكَ وَأَسْأَلُكَ مِنْ فَضْلِكَ  
الْعَظِيمِ، فَإِنَّكَ تَقْدِرُ وَلَا أَقْدِرُ، وَتَعْلَمُ وَلَا أَعْلَمُ، وَأَنْتَ عَلَامُ الْغُيُوبِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*O Allāh! I ask You for good through Your knowledge and I ask You for ability through Your power and I beg*

---

<sup>1</sup>مستدرك حاكم: ٥٢٥/١

<sup>2</sup>بنجاري وكذا في مشكوة، باب رزق الولاة، ٣٢٥

<sup>3</sup>بنجاري وكذا مشكوة، باب التطوع، ص ١١٦، وأبو داؤد.

*(Your favour) out of Your infinite bounty. Surely, You have power and I have none. You know everything and I know not. You are the Great Knower of all unseen things.*

﴿6﴾

واعلم أن الأمة لو اجتمعت على أن ينفعوك بشيء لم ينفعوك إلا بشيء قد كتبه الله لك، ولو اجتمعوا على أن يضروك بشيء لم يضروك إلا بشيء قد كتبه الله عليك.

*Know that if the entire nation was to get together to benefit you in any way it will not be able to benefit you except with what Allāh decreed for you. If they were to get together to cause you harm in any way, they would not be able to harm you except with what Allāh decreed for you.*

### The Unanimous Verdict of The Scholars

﴿1﴾

'Allāmah Anwar Shāh Kashmīrī *rahimahullāh* quotes a statement of Shaykh al-Islam Imām Ibn Taymīyyah *rahimahullāh*:

إن الأنبياء عليهم السلام لا يملكون شيئاً حال حياتهم كما أنهم لا يملكون لهم بعد وفاتهم، واستدل بهذا الحديث وقال انه قاسم، لا يغير ولا ملك له أصلًا.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>فيض الباري: ١٧١\١

*The Prophets 'alayhimus salām do not have the choice of anything while they are alive just as they have no such choice after their demise. He (Ibn Taymīyyah) provided the Hadith "I am merely a distributor..." as proof in the sense that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam cannot change anything, and he does not possess any authority.*

﴿2﴾

This belief was not prevalent during the era of Imām Fakhr ad-Dīn Rāzī rahimahullāh.

إعلم أنه ليس في العالم أحد ينست لله شريكًا يساويه في الوجود  
والقدرة والعلم الحكمة وهذا لا سيما أو يوجد إلى الآن.

Know that there is no one in the world who ascribes a partner to Allāh *ta'ālā* whereby he makes him equal in existence, power, knowledge and wisdom. No such belief existed to this point.

﴿3﴾

'Allāmah Sha'rānī rahimahullāh writes:

ونحن نعلم أن الشارع هو الله تعالى...فإنه صلى الله عليه وسلم مبلغ عن الله أحكامه فيما أراد الله تعالى لا ينطق قط عن هوي نفسه، ولا ينسى شيئاً، فما أمر بتبلیغه إن هو إلا وحیٌ يوحی.

We believe that Allāh *ta'ālā* alone is the promulgator...Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam

---

<sup>1</sup>التفسير الكبير: ١١٢٦٢، تحت الآية: فلا يتعلّمون الله أبداً.

<sup>2</sup>البواقيت والجواهر: ٤٢٦٢

*was a conveyor of Allāh's orders. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam never said anything from his own side and did not forget to convey anything. Whatever he was ordered to convey was divine revelation.*

{4}

الحاكم لا خلاف في أنه الله رب العلمين.

*There is no dispute whatsoever over the fact that Allāh ta'ālā alone is the promulgator.*

{5}

Shāh 'Abd al-'Azīz Dehlawī rahimahullāh writes:

The correct creed is that the issue of promulgating the Sharī'ah is not given to anyone because the mantle of messenger-ship entails the conveying of the message, and not vicegerency of Allāh ta'ālā nor partnership in the divine system. The Prophet conveys whatever Allāh ta'ālā made lawful and unlawful. He does not have any choice of his own.<sup>2</sup>

### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Seeking Help From Others Apart From Allāh

It is completely against Islamic teachings to ask anyone other than Allāh ta'ālā for the fulfilment of one's needs and to think that one's problems will be solved through that person or thing. The Islamic teaching is that none but Allāh ta'ālā is the solution

---

<sup>1</sup> تحری: ۲۹۱۲

<sup>2</sup> *Tuhfah Ithnā 'Asharī.*

to problems, He alone do we beseech, and He alone we ask for help. This is the name of tauhid.

Maulānā Aḥmad Radā Khān writes in this regard:

We are ordered to seek the help of the Auliyā', to beseech them and to use them as means; and we are encouraged to do these things. None can deny this except an obstinate person or an enemy of justice.

He writes elsewhere:

Even after their death, it is permissible to seek help from the Prophets, Messengers, Auliyā', 'ulamā' and the righteous. The Auliyā' have an influence in the world even after they die.

He writes elsewhere:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* alone is of help in every calamity. He alone is the best giver. Call on Rasūlullāh with humility and submission, he alone is the refuge from every misery.

He also writes:

Jibra'il *'alayhis salām* accepts Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* as the one who fulfils needs, solves problems and removes calamities. Who else can do this? Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* fulfils the needs of even Jibra'il *'alayhis salām*.

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is not the only fulfiller of needs according to him. He holds the

same belief with respect to Hadrat 'Alī, Hadrat 'Abd al-Qādir Jīlānī and various other Auliyā'.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

Qurānic teachings, statements of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and the Ijmā' of the ummat prove that only Allāh *ta'ālā* should be beseeched at the time of a calamity, His help alone should be sought, and there is none but Allāh to remove calamities.

### Qurān

{1}

فُلِّ ادْعُوا الَّذِينَ رَعَمْتُمْ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ لَا يَمْلِكُونَ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ فِي السَّمَاوَةِ  
وَلَا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَمَا لَهُمْ فِيهَا مِنْ شَرِيكٍ.

*Say: Call upon those whom you allege apart from Allāh. They neither own even an atom's weight in the heavens nor in the earth. They have no partnership in either of the two, nor does He have any helper from among them.*<sup>2</sup>

{2}

وَالَّذِينَ تَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِهِ لَا يَسْتَطِيغُونَ نَصْرَكُمْ وَلَا أَنفُسَهُمْ يَنْصُرُونَ.

---

<sup>1</sup> ملفوظات، ص ٩٩، الأمان العلي، ص ١٣، جاء الحق للفي أحمد يار، ص ٢١٠، حدائق بخشش، ص ١٨٦، أنوار الأنبياء في حل نداء يا رسول الله مندرج مجموعة رسائل رضوية: ١٨٠١١، حیات الممات أز بربولي درج در فتاوى رضوية: ٣٠٠٤، وفتاوى أفریقیه أز بربولي، ص ١٣٥، وغيرها.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Saba', 34: 22.

*Those whom you call upon besides Him can neither help you nor can they help themselves.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

ذَلِكُمُ اللَّهُ رَبُّكُمْ لَهُ الْمُلْكُ، وَالَّذِينَ تَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِهِ مَا يَمْلِكُونَ مِنْ قُطْمَيْرٍ. إِنْ تَدْعُوهُمْ لَا يَسْمَعُونَا دُعَاءَكُمْ وَلَوْ سَمِعُوا مَا اسْتَجَابُوا لَكُمْ، وَيَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ يَكُفُرُونَ بِشَرْكِكُمْ، وَلَا يُنَبِّئُكُمْ مِثْلُ خَيْرٍ.

*This is Allāh, your Sustainer. To Him belongs dominion. As for those whom you invoke apart from Him, they do not own even the husk of a date pit. If you were to invoke them, they do not hear your call. And even if they could hear, they would not be able to respond to you. On the day of Resurrection they shall reject your associating others [with Allāh]. None can tell you like the one who is all-knowing.<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

وَالَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِهِ لَا يَسْتَجِيبُونَ لَهُمْ بِشَيْءٍ

*Those who call upon other than Him, they do not avail them in any way.<sup>3</sup>*

{5}

فُلْ أَفَا لَخَذْتُمْ مِنْ دُونِهِ أَوْلِيَاءَ لَا يَمْلِكُونَ لِأَنفُسِهِمْ نَفْعًا وَلَا ضَرًّا

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 197.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Fātir, 35: 13.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah ar-Rā'd, 13: 14.

*Say: Have you then taken such protectors other than Him who do not have the power to do either good or harm to themselves?<sup>1</sup>*

{6}

وَمَنْ أَصْلَى مِمَّنْ يَدْعُوا مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ مَنْ لَا يَسْتَحِيْبُ لَهُ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَمَةِ  
وَهُمْ عَنْ دُعَائِهِمْ غَفِلُوْنَ.

*Who can be more astray than those who call apart from Allāh those who cannot come to their call till the day of Resurrection and who have no knowledge of their call?<sup>2</sup>*

{7}

أَفَرَءَيْتُمْ مَا تَدْعُوْنَ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ إِنْ أَرَادَنِي اللَّهُ بِضُرِّ هَلْ هُنَّ كُشِفُتُ  
ضُرِّهِ أَوْ أَرَادَنِي بِرَحْمَةِ هَلْ هُنَّ مُمْسِكُتُ رَحْمَتِهِ.

*Say: Look at all that you worship beside Allāh – if Allāh willed any affliction for me, could they remove the affliction which He imposed [on me]?, or if He willed mercy for me, could they stop His mercy [from reaching me]?<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah ar-Ra'd, 13: 16.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Ahqāf, 46: 5.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 38.

## Aḥādīth Which Speak Out Against Beseeching Anyone Besides Allāh

{ 1 }

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said to Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu: You must turn to Allāh *ta'ālā* alone for the fulfilment of your needs and beg Him alone. The ink of the pen [which records fate and destiny] has dried. Even the entire universe cannot get together to benefit you or harm you in any way.<sup>1</sup>

{ 2 }

عن أبي طلحة رضي الله عنه قال كنا مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في غزوة خلفي العدو وسمعته يقول مالك يوم الدين إياك نعبد وإياك نستعين. قال فلقد رأيت الرجال قصداً تضربها الملائكة من بين يديها ومن خلفها.

Hadrat Abū Talhah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: We were with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam on a military expedition. The enemy came before us. I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: "O Master of the day of Judgement. You alone do we worship and You alone do we ask for help." I saw the people fleeing while the angels were striking them from the front and back.

---

<sup>1</sup> Tirmidhī.

نَفِيرُ الدَّرِ المُشَوَّرِ: ١٤٦١

## The Unanimous Verdict of The Scholars

﴿1﴾

Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh*:

Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh* saw a person going to the graves of pious people and addressing them, waiting for them to reply, and then saying: “Do you know that I have been coming to you from so many months? Make du’ā’ for me.”

Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh* said:

هل أجابوا لك؟ قال لا. فقال سُحْقاً لك وتركت يدك، كيف تكلم أجساماً لا يستطيعون جواباً ولا يملكون شيئاً.<sup>1</sup>

*Do they answer you?” The man replied: “No.” Imām Sāhib *rahimahullāh* said: “Destruction to you. May you be disgraced. How can you talk to such bodies which can neither answer you nor have any control over anything?! ”*

﴿2﴾

The verdict of Hadrat 'Abd al-Qādir Jīlānī *rahimahullāh*:

When Hadrat 'Abd al-Qādir Jīlānī *rahimahullāh* was departing from this world, he gave the following advice to his son, 'Abd al-Wahhāb:

---

<sup>1</sup>صيانة الإنسان، بحواره براهين: ٢٢٣\١

عليك بتقوى الله وطاعته، ولا تخف أحدا ولا توجه وكل الحاجات كلها  
إلى الله عز وجل، واطلبها منه ولا تشتت بأحد سوى الله عز وجل، ولا  
تعتمد إلا عليه سبحانه، التوحيد التوحيد التوحيد.<sup>1</sup>

*Hold on firmly to Allāh's fear and His obedience. Fear no one else and do not have hopes in anyone else. Refer all your needs to Allāh ta'ālā and beg Him for their fulfilment. Do not desire anything from anyone except Allāh ta'ālā. Rely on none but Him. Tauhīd, tauhīd, tauhīd – Accept Him alone, accept Him alone, accept Him alone.*

6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Celebrating 12<sup>th</sup> Rabī' al-Awwal as Mīlād an-Nabī

Muftī Yār writes in this regard:

The mīlād is a Sunnah of the angels.  
Shaytān flees from it.<sup>2</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

Mīlād sharīf is established from the Qur'ān, Hadīth, angels and Messengers.<sup>3</sup>

He writes in yet another place:

To hold a mīlād sharīf function, to celebrate the birth, to apply perfume in remembrance of this moment, to sprinkle rose water, to distribute sweetmeats – in short, to express one's happiness in lawful means is mustahab (desirable) and

<sup>1</sup> ملفوظات مع فتح رباتي، ص ٦٦٥

<sup>2</sup> جاء الحق: ٢٣٦١

<sup>3</sup> جاء الحق: ٢٢٣٦١

a source of blessings. Even today, the Christians celebrate it because the food-laden table from the heavens was sent down. Rasūlullāh's arrival in this world is a far greater bounty. The day of his birth is therefore a day of 'īd.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The prohibition of such a celebration is learnt from the Sharī'ah.

It is established from history that the custom of 'īd mīlād an-Nabī was not in vogue in the first three eras of Islam. It was first initiated by King Muẓaffar ad-Dīn who was a bid'atī king of the 7<sup>th</sup> century of the Hijrah.<sup>2</sup>

He was fully supported by 'Umar ibn Wahīyyah.<sup>3</sup>

'Allāmah Ibn Kathīr *rahimahullāh* says that 'Umar ibn Wahīyyah was a liar. People had given up relying on his narrations and he was disgraced.<sup>4</sup>

It has been established from reliable sources that celebrating 'īd mīlād an-Nabī only commenced from the 7<sup>th</sup> century of the Hijrah. It cannot be proven from the Qur'ān, *Hadīth*, *Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum*, *Tābi'īn*, *Taba' Tābi'īn* and statements of the mujtahid Imāms because it was not even prevalent in their times. Yes, what we can certainly say is:

من أحدث في أمرنا ما ليس منه فهو رد.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> جاء الحق: ٢٣١/١

<sup>2</sup> القول المعتمد في عمل المولد (أحمد بن محمد مصرى).

<sup>3</sup> البداية والنهاية: ١٤٤/١٣

<sup>4</sup> البداية والنهاية: ١٤٥/١٣

*[Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said]: Whoever introduces anything new into our Dīn which was not a part of it will be rejected.*

Similarly, another narration states:

إِيَّاكُمْ وَمَحَدُثَاتُ الْأُمُورِ إِنَّ كُلَّ مُحَدَّثَةٍ بِدْعَةٌ وَكُلَّ بِدْعَةٍ ضَلَالٌ.

*Beware of initiating new matters because every new matter is a bid'ah and every bid'ah is deviation.*

### 7<sup>th</sup> Belief: To Stand Up At The Time of Durūd And Salām

The famous scholar of the Barelwī sect, 'Abd as-Samī' Barelwī, writes the following with regard to standing up at the time of durūd and salām:

It is fard to stand up at the time of the dhikr of the mīlād sharīf.<sup>3</sup>

It is the Barelwī belief that at the time of standing up for durūd, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam presents himself there. The following couplet is quoted in this regard:

Recite durūd at every breath. Hudūr [i.e. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam] is also present here.

### Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah state that this practice and belief is not established anywhere from the Sahābah, Tābi'īn and mujtahid

---

<sup>1</sup> بخاري ومسلم، كتاب في مشكوة، ٢٧.

<sup>2</sup> أبو داؤد: ٢٧٩١٢، ترمذين: ٣٨٣، ابن ماجه: ص ٥، دارمي: ٢٦، مسند أحمد: ٢٧٤.

<sup>3</sup> الأنوار الساطعة (عبد السميع بريلوبي) ص ٢٥٠.

Imāms. Nowhere in the entire history of Islam is this belief and practice established.

If a practice is not established and is done while considering it to be part of Dīn, then it is classified as a bid'at regarding which Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said:

﴿1﴾

من أحدث في أمرنا ما ليس منه فهو رد.<sup>١</sup>

[Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said]:  
*Whoever introduces anything new into our Dīn which was not a part of it will be rejected.*

﴿2﴾

Another narration states:

وشر الأمور محدثاتها وكل بدعة ضلالة.<sup>٢</sup>

*The worst of matters are the newly innovated ones. And every bid'ah is deviation.*

﴿3﴾

Hadrat Hudhayfah radiyallāhu 'anhu said:

كل عبادة لم يتبعدها أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فلا تقصدوها... وخذوا بطريق من كان قبلكم.<sup>٣</sup>

<sup>1</sup> بخاري ومسلم، كذا في مشكوة، ٢٧.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم شريف، وكذا مشكوة، ٣٠.

<sup>3</sup> كتاب الإعظام للشافعي: ٢١١٦.

*Do not even try to do any act of worship which the Companions of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam did not do as an act of worship...follow the way of those who were before you [the Sahābah].*

The belief that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam attends such an assembly is not proven from any Hadīth. It is therefore a slander against Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. What he did say was:

من صلی علی عند قبری سمعته، ومن صلی علی نائیاً أبلغته.<sup>١</sup>

*I hear the salutation of the one who renders it at my grave. As for the one who renders it from a distance, it is conveyed to me [via the angels].*

#### 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Constructing Solid Graves And Domes Over Them

Muftī Ahmad Yār Gujarati writes in this regard:

It is permissible according to the Sharī'ah to build a dome, etc. over the grave of a person in order to express his greatness.<sup>2</sup>

Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī writes:

It is essential to construct domes, etc. over graves so that the pure mausoleums are distinguished from ordinary graves, and so that awe and respect is created in the minds of the masses.<sup>3</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

---

<sup>1</sup>مشکوٰ، ۸۷

<sup>2</sup>جاء الحق، ص ۲۸۲

<sup>3</sup>حکام شریعت: ۷۱\۱

The souls of the Auliyā' present themselves near the mausoleums.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The Sharī'ah strictly forbids the construction of domes over graves and solidifying them. For example:

{1}

نهى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أن يجصص القبر وأن يبني عليه وأن يقعد عليه.<sup>٢</sup>

*Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited the solidifying of graves, constructing anything over them, and sitting on them.*

{2}

نهى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أن يبني على القبور أو يقعد عليها أو يصلى عليها.<sup>٣</sup>

*Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited constructing anything over the graves, sitting on them, or performing ṣalāh over them.*

{3}

نهى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أن يبني على القبر وأن يجصص.<sup>٤</sup>

<sup>1</sup>أحكام شرعيت: ٧١٦١

<sup>2</sup>مسلم، مسند أحمد: ٧٨٨، وسنن ترمذى: ١٢٥٦، وأبو داؤد، المخلص لابن حزم: ١٣٣٥، السنن الكبرى:

.٤٤

<sup>3</sup>مجمع الزوائد: ٦١٦٣

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited constructing anything over the graves or making them solid.*

### The Four Imāms Unanimously Prohibit This Practice

The fatwā of Imām Shāfi'i rahimahullāh in *Kitāb al-Umm*:

لَا يُبَنُّ وَلَا يُجْعَصُ فَإِنْ ذَلِكَ يُشَبِّهُ الرِّزْنَةَ وَالْخِلَاءَ وَلَيْسَ الْمَوْتُ مَوْضِعٌ  
وَاحِدٌ مِّنْهُمَا.<sup>1</sup>

*Nothing should be constructed over it nor should it be made solid because these acts smack of beautification and ostentation; and death is not the place for either of the two.*

The fatwā of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh and Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh:

It is impermissible to construct anything over graves or to write anything on them. This is the unanimous view of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh, Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh, Dāwūd Zāhirī and all other scholars.<sup>3</sup>

The fatwā of Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh:

Imām Muḥammad rahimahullāh relates: My teacher, Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh related this Hadīth to me:

---

<sup>1</sup>مسند أَحْمَدَ بِتَرتِيبِ الْفَتْحِ الْرَّيَانِيِّ: ٧٨٨/٨.

<sup>2</sup>كَابُ الْأَمِّ: ٢٧٧/٢.

<sup>3</sup>الْجَمْعُ شَرْحُ الْمَهْذَبِ: ٢٩٨/٥.

يرفعه إلى النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم أنه نهى عن تربيع القبور وتجسيصها.<sup>١</sup>

*He traced the chain of this narration to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam that he prohibited making square graves and making them solid.*

The same point is made in all the Hanafī fatwā collections. For example, 'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym Misrī rahimahullāh writes in *al-Bahr ar-Rā'iq*:

ولا يجحص لحديث جابر رضي الله عنه نهى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أن يجحص القبر وأن يبني عليه وأن يكتب عليه.<sup>٢</sup>

*A grave should not be made into a solid structure based on the Hadīth of Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu wherein he states that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited the solidifying of a grave, from constructing anything over it and from writing anything on it.*

اما البناء عليه فلم أر من اختار جوازه، وعن أبي حنيفة رحمه الله يكره أن يبني عليه بناء من بيت أو قبة أو نحو ذلك، لما روي عن جابر رضي الله عنه نهى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن تجسيص القبور وأن يكتب عليها وأن يبني عليها.<sup>٣</sup>

*I have not seen anyone approving the construction of anything over a grave. It is the view of Imām Abū*

---

<sup>1</sup>كتاب الآثار، ٥٢

<sup>2</sup>البحر الرائق: ٢٠٩٦٢

<sup>3</sup>رد المختار: ٦٠١٦١

Hanīfah rahimahullāh that it is reprehensible to construct any building, dome or anything similar over it because Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu said that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prohibited the solidifying of graves, writing anything on them and constructing anything over them.

The following is stated in *Fatāwā 'Ālamgīrīyyah*:

وَلَا يَرْبَعُ وَلَا يَجْعَلُ وَيَكْرِهُ أَنْ يَبْنِي عَلَى الْقَبُورِ أَوْ يَقْعُدُ أَوْ يَنْامُ عَلَيْهِ  
وَيَكْرِهُ أَنْ يَبْنِي عَلَى الْقَبُورِ مَسْجِدًا أَوْ غَيْرَهُ.

*A grave should neither be squared nor solidified. It is reprehensible to construct anything over graves, to sit or sleep on them. It is reprehensible to construct a musjid or anything else over graves.*

'Allāmah Ibn 'Ābidīn rahimahullāh writes in *Fatāwā Shāmī*:

أَمَا الْبَنَاءُ عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ أَرْ مَنْ اخْتَارَ جَوَازَهُ.

*I have not seen anyone approving the construction of anything over a grave.*

### 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: Lighting Lamps Over Graves

Maulānā Ahmad Radā Khān Barelwī says in this regard:

It is permissible to light lamps as a mark of respect to the graves. This is done so that people may know that the grave is of

---

<sup>1</sup> فتاوى عالمكيرى: ١٦٦/١

<sup>2</sup> شامى، ١٠١. وللمزيد انظر: فتاوى سراجية، ٢٤، فتاوى قاضي خان: ٩٢/١، فتح القدير شرح المدابية: ٤٧٢/١، مرقاة شرح مشكوة: ٢٤٦/١، بداع الصنائع: ٣٢٠/١، فتاوى دار العلوم ديويند: ٩٢/١، المفتى: ٣٨٧/٢

a certain pious person, and they may acquire blessings from it.<sup>1</sup>

Muftī Ahmad Yār Gujarati writes:

If it is a grave of a saint, then as a mark of respect to his soul and to show people that it is a grave of a saint so that they can acquire blessings from it, then it is permissible to light lamps over it.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

If we study the Aḥādīth we learn that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* prohibited lighting lamps at graves. In fact, he cursed the one who lights the lamp. A Hadīth states:

لعن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم زائرات القبور والمتخذين عليها  
السراج والسرج.<sup>٣</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* cursed women who go to graves, and those who make them places of prostration and light lamps at graves.

Mullā 'Alī Qārī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Mirqāt*:

والنهي عن اتخاذ السراج لما فيه تضييع المال لأنه لا نفع لأحد في السراج، ولأنها من آثار جهنم، وإنما للإحتراز عن تعظيم القبور كالنهي عن اتخاذ القبور مساجد.<sup>٤</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاویٰ رضویہ: ۱۴۴/۱۴

<sup>2</sup>جاء الحق: ص ۳۰۰

<sup>3</sup>مشکوٰۃ، ۷۱

<sup>4</sup>مرقاۃ: ۱۱/۴۷۰

*The prohibition of lighting lamps over graves is because it entails wasting money because there is no benefit in it for anyone, it is from among the traces of the Hell-fire, or to save people from showing respect to graves, similar to the prohibition of making graves places of prostration.*

*Fatāwā Bazzāzīyyah* states:

It is a bid'at to take lamps to a graveyard. There is no basis for this practice.

*Ad-Durr al-Mukhtār* states:

The practice of lighting lamps at graves, as is the wont of the masses, is unanimously baseless and harām.<sup>1</sup>

The *Fatāwā 'Ālamgīrīyyah* states:

وأيقاد النار على القبور فمن رسوم الجاهلية.

*Lighting lamps over graves is from among the customs of Jāhilīyyah.*

The following is stated in *Rūh al-Ma'ānī*:

It is essential to remove lamps and candles from graves. A vow of this nature is forbidden.<sup>3</sup>

10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Commemorating 3 days, 10 days and so on

It is gauged from *Anwār Sāti'ah* and other [Barelwī] literature that it is essential to observe 3 days, 10

---

<sup>1</sup> الدر المختار، حصفي: ١٣٩/٢

<sup>2</sup> فتاوى عالمküري: ١٧٨/١

<sup>3</sup> روح المعان: ٢١٩/١٥

days, 20 days, 40 days' ceremonies after the death of a person.

Answer:

The pure Shari'ah strictly forbids observances of this nature. These customs were obviously not prevalent in the early centuries of Islam. This is why the Qur'an does not make mention of them. Yes, the 'ulamā' who came later on rejected these customs.

'Allāmah Nawawī rahimahullāh states in *Sharh Minhāj*:

الإِجْتِمَاعُ عَلَى مَقْبَرَةِ فِي الْيَوْمِ الْثَالِثِ وَتَقْسِيمِ الْوَرْدِ وَالْعُودِ وَالطَّعَامِ فِي  
الْأَيَّامِ الْمُخْصُوصَةِ كَالثَالِثِ وَالْخَامِسِ وَالْتَاسِعِ وَالْعَشَرِ وَالْعَشْرِينِ  
وَالْأَرْبَعِينِ وَالْشَهْرِ السَادِسِ السَّنَةِ بَدْعَةٌ مُمْنَوِّعَةٌ!

*To gather at the grave on the third day, to distribute rose water, to burn incense sticks, and distribute food on specific days such as the third, fifth, ninth, tenth, twentieth, fortieth, six months, one year are all customs which are classified as bid'at and forbidden.*

Mullā 'Alī Qārī Hanafī rahimahullāh writes:

قرر أصحاب مذهبنا من أنه يكره اتخاذ الطعام في اليوم الأول  
والثالث وبعد الأسبوع.<sup>1</sup>

*The seniors of our madh-hab categorically state that it is reprehensible to have food prepared on the first, third and seventh days after the death of a person.*

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح المنهاج.

<sup>2</sup>مرقة: ٤٨٢\٥

'Allāmāh Qādī Thanā'ullāh Pānipattī *rahimahullāh* states:

Worldly customs such as 10<sup>th</sup> day, 20<sup>th</sup> day, six months and one year after my death must not be observed because Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* prohibited mourning for more than three days. In fact, he said that it is harām.<sup>1</sup>

'Allāmah Shāmī *rahimahullāh* quotes from *Fatāwā Bazzāzīyyah*:

It is reprehensible to prepare food on the 1<sup>st</sup> day, 3<sup>rd</sup> day, 7<sup>th</sup> day and to take food to the graveyard on days of festival, to make special arrangements for food on the occasion of Qur'ān recitation, or to assemble the pious and qārīs for a Qur'ān khatam, or for the recitation of Sūrah al-An'ām or Sūrah al-Ikhlās.<sup>2</sup>

Hadrat Maulānā Muhammad Sarfarāz Khān Safdar Sāhib writes while quoting from *Tuhfatul Hind* that this is a Hindu custom because when a Brahman dies, the 11<sup>th</sup> day is observed, when a Khatri dies then the 13<sup>th</sup> day is observed, when a Baniyā dies the 15<sup>th</sup> or 16<sup>th</sup> day is observed, when a Shaudar dies, then the 30<sup>th</sup> or 31<sup>st</sup> day is observed. Then you get a day which is celebrated six months after the death of the person, and also one year after his death. They have a certain day when they feed a cow. In the first half of the month in which the person died, they convey rewards to their elders annually. It is considered essential to convey rewards on the date

---

<sup>1</sup> مَا لَا يَدْعُونَ، ص ١٦٠

<sup>2</sup> شامي، ٢٤

on which the person died. Conveying the rewards for the food is known as Surādh. When the food for Surādh is ready, a pundit is called who then reads something from the Vedas over the food. This is known as Bhishar Munn in their language. The date for this is also specified from before hand.<sup>1</sup>

### 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: To Give Food at The Time of Khatam

Muftī Ahmad Yār Khān writes in this regard:

If you place food in front of you and make du'ā', then what is wrong with this action? We stand before a grave and make du'ā' in the same way.<sup>2</sup>

Maulwī Ahmad Radā Khān writes:

Although it is a futile act to place food in front of the qārī at the time of the fātiḥah, it in no way causes any harm in the reaching of reward or the permissibility of the fātiḥah.<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

We do not see any basis for this in the pure Sharī'ah. Everyone is unanimous in stating that this practice was not prevalent during the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. This is why the Qur'ān and Hadith make no mention of it. Nonetheless, the scholars of the past have spoken out against it. For example:

*Fatāwā Samarqandīyyah* states:

---

<sup>1</sup> بحوله ما يُستَنْتَ، ٩١

<sup>2</sup> جاء الحق: ص ٢٥٤

<sup>3</sup> الحجة الفاتحة، ص ١٦

قراءة الفاتحة والإخلاص والكافرون على الطعام بدعة.<sup>١</sup>

Reciting Sūrahs al-Fātihah, al-Ikhlas and al-Kāfirūn over food is a bid'ah.

The Barelwī scholar, Maulwī Muhammad Sālih, himself writes in *Tuhfatul Ahbab*:

Placing food in front of you and to read something over it is a practice which is not to be found in any Islamic country except India.<sup>2</sup>

12<sup>th</sup> Belief: Insisting on Du'ā' After The Janāzah Salāh

Maulānā 'Umar writes in this regard:

Hanafis make du'ā' after the janāzah salāh. Wahhābīs consider it bad. Deobandīs also reject it. Now you decide! You are the ones who are rejecting du'ā'. Who are you?<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

If we examine the pure Sharī'ah, we do not find any basis for this du'ā'. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum, the Tābi'īn and the Taba' Tābi'īn performed thousands of janāzahs but none of them engaged in collective du'ā' after the janāzah salāh. This is why the Hanafi jurists consider making du'ā' in this manner to be against the Sunnah. This is to be found in the Hanafi books of jurisprudence. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاویٰ سمرقندیہ بحوالہ الحنفی: ص ١٥٥

<sup>2</sup>تحفة الأحباب: ص ١٢٢

<sup>3</sup>مقیاس الحنفیت: ص ٥٢٩

{ 1 }

'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym *rahimahullāh* writes:

لَا يَدْعُو بَعْدَ التَّسْلِيمِ...

*...he must not make du'ā' after the salām...*

{ 2 }

Mullā 'Alī Qārī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Mirqāt*:

وَلَا يَدْعُو لِلْمَيِّتِ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الْجَنَازَةِ لِأَنَّهُ يُشَبِّهُ الْزِيَادَةَ فِي صَلَاةِ  
الْجَنَازَةِ.

*He must not engage in du'ā' for the deceased after the janāzah salāh because it appears like an addition to the janāzah salāh.*

{ 3 }

'Allāmah Hāfiẓ ad-Dīn Muḥammad ibn Shihāb *rahimahullāh* states in *Fatāwā Bazzāzīyyah*:

وَلَا يَقُومُ دَاعِيَا لَهُ...

*...he must not stand up for du'ā' for the deceased...*

{ 4 }

Maulānā 'Abd al-Hayy Lucknowī *rahimahullāh* states in *Naf' al-Muftī wa as-Sā'il*:

<sup>1</sup>البحر الرايق: ١٨٣\٢

<sup>2</sup>مرقاة: ٢١٩\٢

<sup>3</sup>جامع الرموز: ٢٥١\١

It is reprehensible to make *du'ā'* after the *janāzah* *salāh*.<sup>1</sup>

{5}

Imām Tāhir ibn Ahmad *rahimahullāh* states in *Khulāsah al-Fatāwā*:

لَا يَقُومُ بِالدُّعَاءِ فِي قِرَاءَةِ الْقُرْآنِ لِأَجْلِ الْمَيِّتِ بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الْجَنَازَةِ وَقَبْلَهَا.<sup>٢</sup>

*He must not stand in *du'ā'* in reciting the Qur'ān for the deceased before and after the *janāzah* *salāh*.*

{6}

'Allāmah Sirāj ad-Dīn *rahimahullāh* writes in *Fatāwā Sirājīyyah*:

إِذَا فَرَغَ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ لَا يَقُومُ بِالدُّعَاءِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*He must not stand up for *du'ā'* when he completes the *janāzah* *salāh*.*

13<sup>th</sup> Belief: Kissing One's Thumbs When Hearing The Name of Rasūlullāh

Maulānā Ahmad Rādā Khān writes:

Only the one who burns at hearing the name of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* will claim that this practice is impermissible.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>نفع المفتى والسائل: ص ٦١

<sup>2</sup>خلاصة الفتوى: ٢٢٥/١

<sup>3</sup>فتاوى سراجية: ص ٢٣

<sup>4</sup>فتاوى رضوية: ٤٩٦/٢

He writes elsewhere:

Rejecting the kissing of the thumbs  
negates the consensus of the ummat.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

This practice is not established from the era of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. After all, the adhān used to be called out during his blessed era. How, then, is it that this practice is not related from a single *Sahābī*? This is why the scholars who came later on classified this practice as impermissible and a bid'at. As for those *Ahādīth* which are furnished as evidence for this practice, the *Muḥaddithūn* unanimously state that they are fabricated and concocted.

Imām Jalāl ad-Dīn Suyūtī *rahimahullāh* writes in this regard:

الأحاديث التي رويت في تقبيل الأنامل وجعلها على العينين عند سماع اسمه صلى الله عليه وسلم من المؤذن في كلمة الشهادة كلها موضوعات.

*The Ahādīth which are narrated with reference to kissing the fingers and placing them on the eyes when hearing Rasūlullāh's name in the shahādah of adhān are all fabricated.*

Mullā 'Alī Qārī *rahimahullāh* writes:

بسند فيه مجاهيل مع انقطاعه.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاوی رضویہ: ۴۹۶۱۲

<sup>2</sup>موضوعات، ص ۷۵

Its chain of transmission contains many unknown narrators, and it is also *munqati'*.

Similarly, Imām Mu<sub>hammad</sub> Tāhir *rahimahullāh* in his *Tadhkīrah al-Maudū'āt* and 'Allāmah Shaukānī *rahimahullāh* in *al-Fawā'id al-Majmū'ah* classify it as fabricated. 'Allāmah Sakhawī *rahimahullāh* also classifies it as fabricated in *al-Maqāsid al-Hasanah*.

The following is related with reference to Hadrat Abū Bakr *radiyallāhu 'anhu*:

قبل باطن الأنملتين السبابتين ومسح عينيه فقال صلى الله عليه وسلم  
من فعل مثل ما فعل خليلي فقد حلت شفاعتي.

*He kissed the fleshy part of his index fingers and passed them over his eyes. On seeing this, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Whoever does what my friend did shall have my intercession guaranteed in his favour.*

'Allāmah Mu<sub>hammad</sub> Tāhir *rahimahullāh*, the author of *Tadhkīrah al-Maudū'āt* says with reference to the above narration: "It is not authentic."<sup>1</sup>

Similarly Mullā 'Alī Qārī *rahimahullāh* quotes from 'Allāmah Sakhawī *rahimahullāh* who said that it is not authentic.<sup>2</sup>

Hadrat Maulānā Sarfarāz Khān Sāhib states that when this narration is not even authentic, how can this Hadīth be practised upon?<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>تذكرة الموضوعات، ص ٣٦

<sup>2</sup>م الموضوعات الكبير، ٧٥

<sup>3</sup>راه سنت، ص ٢٣٩

## 14th Belief: Saying Yā Rasūlallāh

Maulānā Ahmād Rādā Khān writes in this regard:

If I say “Yā Rasūlallāh” while sitting and moving about for the sake of assistance, why should you object?”<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

There are many details with regard to saying “Yā Rasūlallāh”. Some ways of saying it are permissible while others are not.<sup>2</sup>

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* – the mercy to the worlds is most certainly alive. When *durūd* is read at his graveside, he hears it personally. When any *durūd* is read from a distant place, it is conveyed to him via angels by mentioning to him the name of the person who read it. Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* then replied to it. A Hadīth states:

من صلى على عند قبرى سمعته، ومن صلى على نائياً أبلغته.<sup>3</sup>

*I hear the salutation of the one who renders it at my grave. As for the one who renders it from a distance, it is conveyed to me [via the angels].*<sup>4</sup>

Another Hadīth states:

إِنَّ لِلَّهِ مَلَائِكَةً سَيَاحِينَ فِي الْأَرْضِ يَبْلُغُونِي مِنْ أُمَّتِي السَّلَامُ.

---

<sup>1</sup> حدائق بخشش: ۵۰۱۲

<sup>2</sup> Refer to *Fatāwā Rahīmīyah*.

<sup>3</sup> مشكوة، ۸۷

<sup>4</sup> Refer to *Ikhtilāf-e-Ummat*, vol. 1, p. 45.

*Allāh ta'ālā has specially appointed angels who traverse the earth and convey salām to me from my followers.*

What this means is that whether one is near or far, if “Yā Rasūlallāh” is said with the correct belief at the time of saying durūd, then it is permissible. The belief which one must have is that when sending durūd from a distance, it is conveyed to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam via an angel. One must not have the belief that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is present where the durūd is recited and is listening to it as Allāh ta'ālā does.

Similarly, when reading the tashahhud (at-tahīyyāt) in salāh, salām is sent to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam by saying: “as-salāmu 'alayka ayyuhan Nabi”. There is no doubt about this. Furthermore, when reading the Qur'ān, the words “Yā Ayyuhal Muzzammil” are read as part of the text of the Qur'ān. There is nothing wrong with this too, and it smacks of ignorance to furnish it as proof that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is present and watching (hādir wa nāzir). Furthermore, it is permissible to say “Yā Rasūlallāh” out of love without having the belief of hādir wa nāzir. Sometimes due to intense love or severe worry, a person expresses the word “Yā” without imagining hādir wa nāzir. This too is permissible. Sometimes an imaginary address is made in a poem. There is nothing wrong with this also (poets even go to the extent of addressing walls and desolate places). This is a mode of expression – the belief of hādir wa nāzir is not found here. However, when a person is not sending durūd, but he says “Yā Rasūlullāh”, “Yā 'Ali”, “Yā Gauth”, etc. while sitting and moving about and having the belief

of hādir wa nāzir and for the fulfilment of his needs, then this is certainly forbidden.

Allāh *ta'ālā* says:

اَدْعُونِي اَسْتَجِبْ لَكُمْ

*Call to Me and I will respond to you.*

In other words, worship Me, I am not absent from you. I hear your call and accept your request and your worship.<sup>1</sup>

A Hadīth states:

قال رجل يا رسول الله أي الذنب أكبر عند الله، قال أن تدعوا مع الله أحدا وهو خلقك.

*A person asked Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam: “Which sin is the most serious in the sight of Allāh?” He replied: “That you call with Allāh anyone else (i.e. you call anyone else as you call Allāh *ta'ālā*) while it is Allāh *ta'ālā* who created you.*

It is proven from the above that as a person says: “Yā Allāh” for the fulfilment of a need, it is a major sin to call anyone else in this manner.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, at the time of sitting, walking, lying down, at the time of a calamity, a person may call on his Creator, Master and Nourisher (whose status is “He has power over everything” and “He has knowledge of everything”) and seek His help. He must present all his needs in the court of Allāh *ta'ālā* alone. He must not say “Yā Rasūlāllāh”, “Yā 'Alī”, “Yā Gauth”, etc. by

---

<sup>1</sup>تفسير حقاني: ١٩١٦.

<sup>2</sup>مشكوة، مظاهر حق: ٤١١.

thinking of them as independent fulfillers of needs and removers of miseries, and by presenting his needs to them. This is against the teachings of Islam. Hadrat 'Abd al-Qādir Jilānī rahimahullāh states:

O you who are addressed! I see you before the creation but not before the Creator. You are fulfilling the demands of your self and of the creation, but falling short in fulfilling the rights of Allāh *ta'ālā*. Who gave you these bounties in which you are immersed? Did anyone apart from Allāh *ta'ālā* give them to you?<sup>1</sup>

He adds:

فلا تذهبن بهمتك إلى أحد من خلقه في معافاتك فذلك إشراك منك  
به لا يملك معه في ملكه أحد شيئاً. لا ضار ولا دافع ولا جالب ولا  
سقم ولا مبتلي ولا معافي ولا مبري غيره.<sup>2</sup>

*If you want to have a calamity repelled, do not direct your attention to any of His creation because this amounts to polytheism on your part. No one possesses anything in His kingdom – not in causing harm, repulsing harm, causing illness, tribulation, nor in bringing cure and providing salvation.*

He writes further:

---

<sup>1</sup>الفتح الرباني، ص ٢٨٥

<sup>2</sup>فتح الغيب مقالة: ٥٩، ص ١٥٠

فليكن لك مسئول واحد ومعطي واحد وهمة واحدة، وهو ربك عز وجل الذي نواصي الملوك بيده، وقلوب الخلق بيده التي هي أمراء الأجساد.<sup>١</sup>

*You must have just one Being whom you ask, just One who gives you, and just One to whom you are devoted. He is your Sustainer in whose hands are the forelocks of all kings. The hearts of the creation – hearts which are the kings of the bodies – are in His control.*

In short, it is totally wrong and baseless to have the belief of hādir wa nāzir for anyone except Allāh *ta’ālā* irrespective of whether he is a Prophet or a *Wālī*. This belief is in total contradiction to Islamic teachings. Allāh *ta’ālā* alone is hādir wa nāzir. Mujaddid Alf Thānī rahimahullāh says:

Allāh *ta’ālā* alone has knowledge of general and intricate conditions, He alone is aware of everything, and He alone is hādir wa nāzir. We ought to be ashamed of having this belief with respect to anyone else.<sup>2</sup>

“Knowledge of everything”, “One who encompasses everything”, hādir wa nāzir and other attributes belong solely to Allāh *ta’ālā*; no one shares them with Him. Hadrat Shāh Hidāyatullāh Naqshbandī Jaypūrī rahimahullāh states that Allāh *ta’ālā* is unique in His Being, His attributes and His actions. There is no

---

<sup>1</sup>فتح الغيب مقالة: ٥٨

<sup>2</sup>مكتوب: ١٠٠، ٧٨، ١١

partnership whatsoever in His Being, His attributes and His actions.<sup>1</sup>

Sultān al-‘Ārifīn Hadrat Qādī Hamīd ad-Dīn Nāgaurī rahimahullāh was the teacher of Hadrat Khwājah Bakhtiyār Kākī rahimahullāh. He writes in *Taushīh*:

There are some people who call on the Prophets and Auliya' for their needs and at the time of calamities. They believe that their souls are present, they hear their calls and are aware of their needs. This is a major polytheism and a clear ignorance.

Mullā Husayn Jināh writes in *Miftāh al-Qulūb*:

To believe that the pious who have passed away are present everywhere and to call on them, for example by saying “Yā Rasūlallāh”, “Yā ‘Abd al-Qādir” and so on are all statements of kufr.

*Fatāwā Bazzāzīyah* states:

من قال أرواح الماشية حاضرة يُكَفِّرُ.

*The one who says that the souls of the pious are present is classified a kāfir.*

Shāh ‘Abd al-‘Azīz Muḥaddith Dehlawī rahimahullāh writes with reference to false beliefs:

It is a false belief to believe that the Prophets and Messengers possess the essential requisites of divinity, e.g. having knowledge of the unseen, being able to

---

<sup>1</sup> معيار السلوك، ص ٧

<sup>2</sup> فتاوى برازنة مع فتاوى عالمكبيري: ٢٢٦١٣

hear every person's call from every place,  
having power over everything, etc.<sup>1</sup>

A senior scholar of the Barelwī creed clearly states with reference to the above mentioned beliefs:

We accept this fact that there is none apart from Allāh *ta'ālā* who is hādir wa nāzir everywhere.

To sum up, it is not permissible to say "Yā Rasūlallāh" "Yā Gauth", etc. while having the belief that – like Allāh *ta'ālā* – these personalities are present everywhere, they hear our calls or they fulfil our needs. If this is not the belief of a person but there is the possibility of corrupting the beliefs of others, then too it is not permissible to utter such words in their presence.

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Barelwīs

The fatwā of the Grand Muftī of India, Maulānā Mahmūd Hasan Gangohī rahimahullāh:

It is stated in *Fatāwā Mahmūdiyyah* that to raise the voice when reading the durūd and to have the belief that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is present, he listens directly and that he is hādir wa nāzir is an incorrect belief. It is essential to repent from it.<sup>2</sup>

The fatwā of Jāmi'ah Khayr al-Madāris Multān:

The Barelwī sect whose beliefs are explained above is out of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. There is no doubt about it being from the ahl-e-bid'at and ahl-e-hawā (those who follow their whims and desires).

---

<sup>1</sup>تفسير فتح العزیز، سورة البقرة: ٥٢٦١

<sup>2</sup>فتاویٰ محمودیہ: ۱۰۷۱

However, the ‘ulamā’ of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā’ah have not issued a fatwā of kufr and shirk on all members of this sect. Nonetheless, specific individuals who explicitly made statements of kufr which could not be explained and rationalized correctly, and they are dogged on their kufr meanings will become kāfirs. That is all. Allāh ta’ālā knows best.

The view of the compiler of *Majmu’ah al-Fatāwā*:

The belief of such a person is corrupt. In fact, there is a fear of kufr.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>مجموعۃ الفتاوی، مصنف مولانا عبد الحی: ص ۴۶.

# REJECTERS OF HADITH

## Background

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* himself predicted the tribulation of rejection of Hadīth. A narration states:

أَلَا يُوشِكُ رَجُلٌ شَبَّاعَانِ عَلَىٰ أَرِيكَتِهِ يَقُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ بِهَذَا الْقُرْآنِ فَمَا وَجَدْتُمْ فِيهِ مِنْ حَلَالٍ فَأَحْلُوهُ وَمَا وَجَدْتُمْ فِيهِ مِنْ حَرَامٍ فَحَرِمُوهُ.<sup>1</sup>

*Listen! There will soon come a time when a wealthy person will be sitting on his sofa and say: The Qur'ān is sufficient for you. Consider to be lawful what you find lawful in the Qur'ān. Consider to be unlawful what you find unlawful in the Qur'ān.*

## A Few Reasons For Rejecting Hadīth

{1}

The fundamental reason for rejecting Hadīth is that the Qur'ān is a fundamental and universal book in which there is conciseness and generality. This enables a person to come to his own deductions. On the other hand, because Hadīth is more detailed, a person cannot resort to rationalizations.

{2}

By resorting to rationalizations in the Qur'ān, rejecters of Hadīth can follow the whims and fancies of their selves. On the other hand, the Ahādīth of

---

<sup>1</sup>مشكوة، ص .٢٩

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam prevent them at every step of the way from following their desires.

{3}

By resorting to rationalizations in the Qur'ān, they can follow their free will and act on the demands of their heart. For example, it was difficult for them to leave their warm and comfortable beds on a cold winter's morning and go to the masjid for the fajr salāh. So they claimed that the word "salāh" refers to dua, or they rationalize in some other way.

{4}

By rejecting Hadīth, emulating Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam will end totally, whereas his beautiful example is a pivot which puts an end to all differences.

{5}

Ahādīth create unity in the ummat, which is the fundamental strength of the Muslims. When Ahādīth are rejected, each person will provide his own explanation to the Qur'ān. This will result in nothing but disunity and disharmony in the ummat; and this is what the enemies of Islam want.

{6}

Rejection of Hadīth encompasses mockery and derision of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam himself because the person is saying that the words and actions of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam are not proofs for him. When rejecters of Hadīth are not prepared to accept the words and

actions of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, they are inevitably pleasing some devil.

(7)

When rejecters of Hadīth rejected it and considered their intelligence to have full authority, Allāh *ta'ālā* snatched away the understanding in their intellects. This fact is found over 1 400 years ago in a statement of Hadrat 'Umar radīyallāhu 'anhu:

إِنْ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ كَانَ يَقُولُ أَصْحَابُ الرَّأْيِ أَعْدَاءُ  
السُّنْنَ أَعْيُّتُهُمُ الْأَحَادِيثُ أَنْ يَحْفَظُوهَا وَتَقْلَّتْ مِنْهُمْ أَنْ يَعْوِهَا  
وَاسْتَحْيُوْا حِينَ سُئِلُوا أَنْ يَقُولُوا لَا نَعْلَمُ، فَعَارَضُوا السُّنْنَ بِرَأْيِهِمْ  
فَإِيَاكُمْ وَإِيَاهُمْ.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat 'Umar ibn al-Khattāb radīyallāhu 'anhu used to say: Those who follow their intellects are enemies of the Sunnah. They are not able to preserve Hadīth and cannot memorize them. When they are asked, they feel ashamed to say: "We do not know." They reply on the basis of their own opinions and they oppose Hadīth through their intellects. Beware of such people.

Had rejecters of Hadīth resorted to their intelligence, they would have concluded that the very Qur'ān which they accept tells them:

وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهُوَيِّ، إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ يُوحَى.

---

<sup>1</sup>إِعْلَامُ الْمُقْعِنِ: ٨٠/١١

*He does not speak by the desire of his self. It is solely an order that is sent down.<sup>1</sup>*

If the rejecters of Hadīth experienced any academic error and they accepted Hadīth after their error was resolved and acknowledged their mistake, it would have been okay. But this is not the case. The scholars have written countless books in an effort to remove their misunderstandings but they remain dogged in their opposition and proved to be manifestations of the following verse:

خَتَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ قُلُوبِهِمْ وَعَلَىٰ سَمْعِهِمْ طَوْعًا وَعَلَىٰ أَبْصَارِهِمْ غِشَاةً وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ.

*Allāh has set a seal on their hearts and on their ears; and on their eyes is a veil. And for them is a mighty punishment.<sup>2</sup>*

## A Short Biography of Maulwī 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī

Although rejection of Hadīth was done by others before, e.g. Sir Sayyid Ahmād Khān and Maulwī Chirāgh 'Alī, they did not come out into the open in this regard. 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī was the one who openly and publicly rejected Hadīth.

### Name

Initially his name was Qādī Ghulām Nabī. He was a resident of Chakrālah, district Miyānwālī. Because of his abhorrence towards Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and Hadīth, he changed his name from Ghulām Nabī to 'Abdullāh.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Najm, 53: 3-4.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 7.

## Education

He studied under Deputy Nadhīr Ahmād. The latter was inclined towards discarding of *Taqlīd*. This influenced 'Abdullāh and it eventually led him to reject Hadīth.

### 'Abdullāh's Rejection of Hadīth

Initially he used to conduct *Bukhārī Sharīf* lessons in his masjid but gradually began rejecting Hadīth outright. Sayyid Qāsim Mahmūd Sāhib writes in *Islāmī Encyclopaedia*:

He continued conducting *Bukhārī Sharīf* lessons for some time. His natural restlessness caused him to start comparing the Qur'ān against *Bukhārī Sharīf*. He classified certain Ahādīth as being in contradiction with the Qur'ān and announced that since the Qur'ān is a complete guidance, what is the need for Hadīth? On hearing this, those who frequented the Chīniyā Wālī Musjid tolerated him for some time but finally expelled him from the musjid.<sup>1</sup>

Sayyid Qāsim Mahmūd writes further:

When 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī was expelled from the musjid, an extremist follower, Muhammad Ghabash, took him to his property in Siyānwālī Bazaar, and built a musjid for him from which he began propagating Ahl-e-Qur'ān teachings.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>islāmī Ansāriyāklovidiya, ص ۱۷۳.

<sup>2</sup>islāmī Ansāriyāklovidiya, ص ۱۷۳.

His paternal cousin, Qādī Qamar ad-Dīn who was a student of Hadrat Maulānā Ahmad 'Alī Muhaddith Sahāranpūrī *rahimahullāh* and Ahmad Hasan Kānpūrī, openly challenged him. Moreover, 'Abdullāh Chakrālwī's son, Qādī Ibrāhīm, also refused to accept his father's creed. His other son, Qādī 'Isā, did join his father for a period of time but he too was inspired to repent.

### Tafsīr of The Qur'ān

'Abdullāh Chakrālwī wrote a tafsīr of the Qur'ān which he names *Tarjumah al-Qur'ān Bi Āyāt al-Qur'ān*. In many places of this book he openly rejects Hadith. For example:

It is not established anywhere that with the Qur'ān something else was sent down to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. If a person passes a ruling in Islam from any source other than the Qur'ān, then in the light of the above verse he will be an unbeliever, a wrongdoer and a flagrant sinner.<sup>1</sup>

He also wrote another book titled *Burhān al-Qur'ān 'Alā Salāh al-Qur'ān* which comprises of 400 pages. Even in this book he goes at length in rejecting Hadith.

### An Admonitory Death

On one occasion some people got the opportunity to stone him. They stoned him until he was on the verge of death. When they saw this, they took him from Multān to his hometown, Chakrālah where he died after a few days.

---

<sup>1</sup>ترجمة القرآن، ص ٤٢، مطبوعة ١٣٢٠ھ، لاہور.

## A Short Biography of Ghulām Ahmad Parwez

His full name is Ghulām Ahmad Parwez. His father's name was Chaudrī Faḍl Dīn. He was born in Batālah (district Gaurdāspūr) in united India to a Sunnī Ḥanafī home on 9 January 1903. His grandfather, Hakīm Maulwī Rahīm Bakhsh was an accepted Sufi of his time who was aligned to the Chishtīyyah Nizāmīyyah spiritual family.

### Education

He commenced his early religious education under the supervision of his father and grandfather. He then passed his matriculation exam in 1921 at a Lady of England School. He was conferred with a BA degree from Punjab University in Lahore in 1924. He then took a job at Government of India Central Secretariat in 1927. He progressed rapidly until he got a post in the Establishment Division of the Home Department.

After some time, Ghulām Ahmad Parwez established contacts with Hāfiẓ Aslam Jirājpūrī (who himself was listed among the rejecters of Hadīth). Companionship of others inevitably transfers habits and traits. Thus, the views of Aslam Jirājpūrī gave further impetus to Parwez's views on rejection of Hadīth and he became, so to speak, a deputy of Aslam Jirājpūrī, who later became a major means for the proliferation and propagation of the tribulation of Hadīth rejection.

Parwez initiated a periodical titled *Tulū' Islām* in 1938 with its first edition in April of that year. This became the fundamental centre which initiated hatred towards Islam, religion and the 'ulamā' in the minds of the masses. In the cloak of Islam, he resorted to beautiful terms like "Qur'ānic thought" and "Qur'ānic insight", and showed to the people the

attractive life of freedom from limits and limitations of the Shari'ah.

### Early Training

Parwez's early upbringing and training took place in a very diverse environment. He writes in this regard:

I used to attend assemblies of mourning with the same enthusiasm and zeal that I used to attend mīlād assemblies. As for qawwālī, that was an intrinsic part of my worship. This conglomeration of opposites comprised my childhood and early youth.<sup>1</sup>

On the marginal notes of the same page, Parwez writes:

Anyway, a Sufi is a half-Shī'ah.

Another reason for the blasphemous views of Parwez is that he studied the *tafsīr* of the Qur'ān without the supervision of any 'ālim. To make matters worse, he was tutored in an irreligious environment. First it was British education and then a study of the views of Sir Sayyid Ahmad. In this way, rejection of Hadith rooted itself in his mind.

After acquiring a BA degree, he turned his attention to English literature, philosophy, history, science, technology and economics. Together with this, he began studying politics and international political and religious movements.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Qāsim Nūrī: *Ghulām Ahmad Parwez*, pp. 72-74.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 129.

To add fuel to the fire, he had access to the company of a Hadīth rejecter such as Aslam Jirājpūrī. He writes in this regard:

I read just one Hadīth and my mind was filled with questions, and rebellion which was accompanied by bewilderment and astonishment. The company of 'Allāmah Muhammad Iqbāl and Hāfiẓ Muhammad Aslam Jur'at gave me support.<sup>1</sup>

The 'ulamā' state that expertise in 15 sciences is essential to undertake *tafsīr* of the Qur'ān. If a person does not even know Arabic, what *tafsīr* of the Qur'ān will he be able to make!? Mere personal desire or education does not permit him to even utter anything about *tafsīr* of the Qur'ān and Hadīth. This is why when Parwez had the audacity to make *tafsīr*, he clothed words of the Qur'ān with his own whims and fancies. Allāh *ta'ālā* makes reference to this by saying:

أَفَرَأَيْتَ مَنِ اتَّخَذَ إِلَهًهُ هَوَاهُ وَأَضَلَّ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ

*Look at the one who has made his own lust his deity. And Allāh, knowing his as such, led him astray.*<sup>2</sup>

The fact of the matter is that each person considers Dīn to be his inherited right. He sees no need for madrasah education, company of 'ulamā', guidance of the Sīhāh *Sittah* (six most authentic Hadīth collections) nor *Taqlīd* of the four Imāms. Instead, he rejects them all and claims: "We are also Muslims. The Qur'ān is also ours. We have the right to take every such meaning which aids and supports our

---

<sup>1</sup> Qāsim Nūrī: *Ghulām Ahmad Parwez*, p. 129.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Jāthiyah, 45: 23.

objectives.” The reality is that these people laid the foundations for rejection of the Qur’ān by resorting to rejection of Hadīth as the means. When he is asked: “Are others not Muslims?”, then the essential meaning of his reply is that a person can be a Muslim irrespective of whether he practises on the Qur’ān or not. If this is the case, then what is the difference between a Muslim and a kāfir?

### Interest in Music

Parwez was very enthusiastic about poetry and music since childhood. His temperament received further support from his grandfather who was a Sufi of the Chishtīyyah spiritual family in which music was considered a part of worship.

Very few people are aware that Parwez was a proficient creative writer and poet. He had a good voice and an attractive tune. He was well-versed in the art of music. He had a deep interest in classical music. He had a large selection of gramophone records. He used to render rhyming verses of poetry. He liked the classical music of the morning, especially that of Usāwī and Jaunpūrī.<sup>1</sup>

### Employment

After the establishment of Pakistan, Parwez came to Karachi and took up the same post as he was in the Central Secretariat of the Pakistan Government. He retired in 1955 and devoted himself to the propagation and proliferation of his views and beliefs. At the time, he held the post of Assistant Secretary (class one) Gazetted Officer.

---

<sup>1</sup> Qāsim Nūrī: *Ghulām Ahmad Parwez*, p. 28.

It was in 1953 when Ghulām Ahmad Parwez began propounding his “Qur’ānic thought” and “Qur’ānic insight” in the form of classes and lessons. These were delivered at his house in Karachi. He shifted to Lahore in 1958 and initiated the same classes there on a weekly basis. This continued until 15 October 1984. The first round of these Qur’ān interpretation were completed in 1967 after which he started another round.

He used to conduct these lessons from his house. They were conducted every Friday and were formally videotaped. These Qur’ān lessons are still conducted via these video recordings. Five places in Karachi host these lessons on Friday evenings. The central office is situated in Bhāyānī Centre, North Nāzim Ābād. The centre is under the charge of Islam Sāhib who, since the inception of Tulū’ Islām, is playing his role in rejection of Hadīth in exact emulation of Parwez. The head office of Tulū’ Islam is situated in Lahore.

Ghulām Ahmad Parwez’s residence – 25D Gulberg 2, Lahore – is where all his writings, articles, and all other resources related to his creed are to be found. This entire treasure is under the auspices of The Pervaiz Memorial Research Scholars Library.

### Children

Parwez did not leave behind any children, but the centres established by himself and his writings still play a major role in turning Muslims away from the straight path, and depriving them of Hadīth, the correct meaning of the Qur’ān, the Ijmā’ of the ummat and the supervision of the ‘ulamā’; and causing them to give their own interpretations and meanings to the Qur’ān. These include the weekly

*Tulū' Islam* classes, the monthly *Tulū' Islam* periodical, The Pervaiz Memorial Research Education Society, The Quranic Research Centre Scholar Library, Qur'ān lessons on video and audio cassettes, pamphlets and written works.

### Objectives of Tulū' Islam

Parwez initiated a periodical in 1938 to propagate his objectives. He concealed his objectives in the guise of embellished words. The many years' of toiling of the Muhaddithūn and their Hadith treasures were at one stroke of the pen labelled by Parwez as Iranian influences and false narrations. He made efforts to create a diversion in Islam by giving it a beautiful name like "a second rising". He deprived the masses from the supervision of the 'ulamā' and showed them the lush gardens of a life of freedom in which following of desires were clothed in Qur'ānic words and presented as a new Dīn. These were the selected objectives of the Tulū' Islam Centre.

The pure Dīn must be removed from the 1 000 year narrations, and the thick coats of Iranian influences. The spirit of the Qur'ān must be presented in its original form. In the light of this objective, 'Allāmah Iqbāl gave the name *Tulū' Islām* to this periodical. The environment must be levelled for the "second rising" of Islam. The baseless and deviated propaganda which was spread by religious leaders against the concept of Pakistan and the founder of Pakistan must be rebutted through effective and cogent proofs.

## Self-Opinionated Tafsīr of The Qur'ān

While rejecting Hadīth on one hand, Parwez explained the Qur'ān on the basis of his thinking and views. It is most astonishing! Who can understand the Qur'ān better? The one to whom it was revealed [Muhammad Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*] or a person of the 14<sup>th</sup> century who is not even conversant with basic Arabic vocabulary!? Yet he claims that the Qur'ān is saying something different! He writes further:

I present Qur'ānic thinking in the light of my insight. It is your duty to ponder and reflect on the Qur'ān by yourself. You may then decide whether what I am saying is right or wrong.

### Death

Ghulām Aḥmad Parwez passed away on 24 February 1985.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of Rejecters of Hadīth

1. Hadīth is a non-Arab conspiracy.<sup>1</sup>
2. The Islam which is prevailing in the world at present has no relationship whatsoever with the Qur'ānic Dīn.<sup>2</sup>
3. Wherever the Qur'ān speaks of Allāh and His Messenger, it refers to the centre of Dīn.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> مقام حدیث: ۴۲۱/۱، شانع کرده اداره طلوع اسلام کراتشی.

<sup>2</sup> مقام حدیث: ۳۹۱/۱، شانع کرده اداره طلوع اسلام کراتشی.

<sup>3</sup> اسلامی نظام: ص ۸۶، شانع کرده اداره طلوع اسلام کراتشی، و معارف القرآن: ۶۲۶/۴.

4. Wherever the Qur'ān speaks of obedience to Allāh and His Messenger, it refers to obedience to the central government.<sup>1</sup>
5. In the verse: "Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority amongst you", the words "those of authority amongst you" refer to the officers under the government.<sup>2</sup>
6. The sole task of the Messenger was to convey Allāh's law to people.<sup>3</sup>
7. There is no obedience to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* after his demise. Obedience is only to those who are living.<sup>4</sup>
8. Khatm-e-Nubūwwat (the end of prophet-hood) means that people must solve their issues by themselves.<sup>5</sup>
9. The centre of the ummat has the right to change and alter acts of worship – e.g. *salāh*, fasting, social dealings, etc. – as it likes.<sup>6</sup>
10. (Allāh forbid) Allāh *ta'ālā* has no external existence. Rather, Allāh is the name for those qualities which man imagines within his self.<sup>7</sup>
11. The Hereafter refers to the future.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> معارف القرآن: ٦٣١\٤

<sup>2</sup> إسلامي نظام، ص ١١١، ١١٠

<sup>3</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām* (Parwez), vol. 2, p. 34, Idārah Tulū' Islām, Karachi.

<sup>4</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām* (15<sup>th</sup> letter), p. 250. The same theme is discussed in letters numbered 20 and 21.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Qur'ānī Faysle*, pp. 301-302, Idārah Tulū' Islām, Karachi.

<sup>7</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 4, p. 420.

12. Ādām ‘alayhi salām has no existence. It is merely a name for the human race.<sup>2</sup>

13. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam had no miracle apart from the Qur’ān.<sup>3</sup>

14. Salāh was taken from the Mageans. The Qur’ān did not ask us to perform salāh. It only ordered us to establish the system of salāh. What this means is that society must be built on those foundations through which the structure of Allāh’s divinity is established.<sup>4</sup>

15. In Rasūlullāh’s time there were only two salāhs (fajr and ‘ishā).<sup>5</sup>

16. Zakāh is the name of a tax which is taken by the Islamic state.<sup>6</sup>

17. The ruling of zakāh falls off nowadays because taxes are paid. Zakāh is thus not wājib now.<sup>7</sup>

18. Hajj is the name for an international conference of the Islamic world.<sup>8</sup>

19. Qurbānī was solely for the sake of feeding those who participate in the international conference. There is no other order to perform

<sup>1</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, 21<sup>st</sup> letter, vol. 2, p. 124.

<sup>2</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur’ān*, vol. 1, p. 214.

<sup>3</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, letter 3/36, 3/91, 92; *Ma’ārif al-Qur’ān*, vol. 4, p. 731.

<sup>4</sup> *Qur’ānī Faysle*, pp. 26-27; *Ma’ārif al-Qur’ān*, vol. 4, p. 328; *Nizām Rubūbīyyat*, p. 87.

<sup>5</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur’ān*, vol. 3, pp. 1043-1044.

<sup>6</sup> *Qur’ānī Faysle*, p. 37; *Salīm Ke Nām*, 5<sup>th</sup> letter, vol. 1, pp. 77-78.

<sup>7</sup> *Nizām Rubūbīyyat*, p. 78.

<sup>8</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur’ān*, vol. 2, p. 474.

qurbānī. All other lists of harām foods are man-made.<sup>1</sup>

20. In the spirit of the Qur'ān all Muslims would have been kāfirs. Present day Muslims are Brahman-influenced Muslims.<sup>2</sup>
21. Only four things are prohibited: (1) flowing blood, (2) blood of swine, (3) things which are attributed to all besides Allāh, (4) carrion.<sup>3</sup>
22. There is no such a thing as Paradise and Hell. They are only names for the feelings of human beings.<sup>4</sup>

## Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Parwezī Beliefs And Doctrines

1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Hadīth is a Non-Arab Conspiracy

### Answer

According to the 'ulamā' it is kufr to hold the belief that Hadīth was compiled as a result of a non-Arab conspiracy. Allāh *ta'ālā* Himself explains in the Qur'ān the three tasks of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, one of which is teaching wisdom, i.e. the Sunnah and Hadīth. Allāh *ta'ālā* says in this regard:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Risālah Qurbānī*, p. 3; *Qur'ānī Faysle*, p. 55 and 104.

<sup>2</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, 35<sup>th</sup> letter, vol. 3, pp. 197-199.

<sup>3</sup> *Halāl Wa Harām Kī Tahqīq*.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 449, Idārah Tulū' Islam, Lahore.

{ 1 }

هُوَ الَّذِي بَعَثَ فِي الْأُمَمِينَ رَسُولًا مِّنْهُمْ يَنْذُرُ عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتِهِ وَيُزَكِّيْهِمْ وَيُعَلِّمُهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَإِنْ كَانُوا مِنْ قَبْلُ لَهُمْ ضَلَالٌ مُّبِينٌ.

*It is He who raised among the unlettered people a Messenger from among themselves, reciting to them His verses, purifying them, and teaching them the Book and wisdom. And before this they were lying in manifest error.<sup>1</sup>*

According to Ibn 'Abbās *radīyallāhu 'anhu* and Hasan Baṣrī *rahimahullāh* the word “wisdom” refers to the Sunnah of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. If Hadīth is not recognized, the Qur'ān cannot be understood. For example:

{ 2 }

وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقَةُ فَاقْطُعُوْا أَيْدِيهِمَا جَرَاءَ بِمَا كَسَبَا نَكَالًا مِّنَ اللَّهِ طَوْبَى وَاللَّهُ عَزِيزٌ حَكِيمٌ.

*The male thief and the female thief, cut off their hands as a punishment of what they earned – a deterrent from Allāh. Allāh is mighty, wise.<sup>2</sup>*

The above verse instructs us to cut off the hands of a thief. Where should it be cut off from? From the point of the armpit, the elbow or the wrist? Clarification in this regard can only be ascertained from the Hadīth (the entire Qur'ān does not make mention of it).

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Jumu'ah, 62: 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mā'idah, 5: 38.

مَا قَطْعَثُمْ مِنْ لَيْتَهِ أَوْ تَرْكُتُمُوهَا قَائِمَةً عَلَى أَصُولِهَا فَبِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ

*Whatever date-palms you chopped off or left standing on their roots, it is by the order of Allāh.<sup>1</sup>*

The Qur’ānic instruction of chopping off date-palms or leaving them standing is to be found in the Hadith. The meaning of this instruction cannot be understood without the Hadith. Accepting the Hadith in reality entails accepting the Qur’ān. ‘Allāmah Sha’rānī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Mīzān*:

لَوْلَا السُّنَّةَ مَا فَهِمَ أَحَدٌ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ<sup>٢</sup>

*Were it not for the Sunnah (Hadīth) none of us would have been able to understand the Qur’ān.*

**2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Present Islam is Different From The Qur’ān**

The Islam which is prevailing in the world at present has no relationship whatsoever with the Qur’ānic Dīn.<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

This belief has put an end to Islam in the sense that it means that all Muslims today will be kāfirs. Parwez made this statement with the intention of bringing people to his own concocted religion.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Hashr, 59: 5.

<sup>2</sup> میزان شعرانی، ص ۲۵

<sup>3</sup> مقام حدیث: ۳۹۱۱، شائع کرده إدارة طلوع اسلام کراتشی.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Allāh And His Rasūl Refers to The Centre of Dīn

Wherever the Qur’ān speaks of Allāh and His Messenger, it refers to the centre of Dīn.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

This is clearly a distortion. No one for the last 1 500 years expressed this meaning. Allāh *ta’alā* says:

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يُلْحِدُونَ فِي أُيُّتَنَا لَا يَخْفَوْنَ عَلَيْنَا، أَفَمَنْ يُلْقِي فِي النَّارِ خَيْرٌ أَمْ مَنْ يَأْتِيَنَا أَمِنًا يَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ، أَغْمَلُوا مَا شَتَّمُ، إِنَّهُ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ بَصِيرٌ.

*Those who distort Our words are not hidden from us. Is he who is cast into the fire better or he who shall come secure on the day of Resurrection? Do whatever you desire. Surely He sees all that you do.*<sup>2</sup>

What this means is that Muslims do not pull out their own meanings from the Qur’ān. Rather, they take the straightforward meanings which are obvious.

### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Obedience to Allāh And His Rasūl Refers to Obedience to The Central Government

Wherever the Qur’ān speaks of obedience to Allāh and His Messenger, it refers to obedience to the central government.<sup>3</sup>

#### Answer

Everyone knows that obedience to Allāh and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* is the basis

---

<sup>1</sup>اسلامي نظام: ص ٨٦، شائع كرده، إدارة طلوع اسلام كراتشي، و المعارف القرآن: ٦٢٦\٤.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Hā Mīm Sajdah, 41: 40.

<sup>3</sup>معارف القرآن: ٦٣١\٤.

of everything. All injunctions revolve around this principle. The same point is made in various places in the Qur'an and Hadith. Allāh *ta'ālā* says:

فُلْ أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَالرَّسُولَ حَفَّ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يُحِبُّ الْكُفَّارِينَ

*Say: Obey Allāh and the Messenger. But if they turn away, then Allāh does not love the unbelievers.*<sup>1</sup>

It becomes very clear from the above verse that anyone who turns away from the obedience of Allāh and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* will become a kāfir. Whatever he does will not be liked by Allāh *ta'ālā*.

#### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: "Those of Authority" Refers to Officers

In the verse: "Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority amongst you", the words "those of authority amongst you" refer to the officers under the government.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

This belief is in total contradiction to the Qur'an, Hadith and *Ijmā'* of the ummat. All the exegists unanimously state that in the verse "Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority amongst you", the words "Obey Allāh" refer to obedience to Allāh *ta'ālā*. This takes the form of the Qur'an.

The words "obey the Messenger" refer to obedience to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* which was displayed to the ummat through his practical life. This is preserved in the form of the Ahādīth and statements of the Sahābah *radīyallāhu 'anhum*.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 32.

<sup>2</sup> سلامي نظام، ص ١١٠، ١١١.

According to Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās *radīyallāhu 'anhu* the words “those of authority amongst you” mean:

أَهْلُ الْفَقْهِ وَالدِّينِ وَأَهْلُ طَاعَةِ اللَّهِ الَّذِينَ يُعَلِّمُونَ النَّاسَ مَعْنَى دِينِهِمْ وَيَأْمُرُونَهُمْ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَنَهَايُونَ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ، فَأَوْجَبَ اللَّهُ طَاعَتَهُمْ عَلَى الْعِبَادَةِ.<sup>1</sup>

*They are the people of jurisprudence and Dīn, and the people of obedience to Allāh ta'ālā. They teach people the meaning of their Dīn, enjoin them with good and prohibit them from evil. Allāh ta'ālā made obedience to them obligatory on the people.*

The above explanation is given by almost all the exegists.

In short, it is kufr to take the meaning of “officers” from this verse because it is clearly against the explicit texts.

## 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sole Task of The Messenger

The sole task of the Messenger was to convey Allāh's law to people.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

This belief is kufr according to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah because it is in total contradiction to the objective of Rasūlullāh's commissioning as explained in the Qur'ān.

---

<sup>1</sup> تفسير الدر المنشور: ١٧٦\٢

<sup>2</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām (Parwez)*, vol. 2, p. 34, Idārah Tulū' Islām, Karachi.

{ 1 }

رَبَّنَا وَابْعَثْ فِيهِمْ رَسُولًا مِّنْهُمْ يَتَلَوُ عَلَيْهِمْ أَيْتَكَ وَيُعَلِّمُهُمُ الْكِتَبَ  
وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَيُرَيِّنَهُمْ طِرْ إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ.

*O our Sustainer! Send to them a messenger from among themselves, who will recite to them Your verses and teach them the Book and wisdom, and purify them. Surely You alone are very mighty, very wise.<sup>1</sup>*

One of the objectives of sending Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam as mentioned in the above verse is teaching Allāh's verse. This is explained elsewhere as well:

{ 2 }

إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ الْكِتَبَ بِالْحَقِّ لِتَحْكُمَ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ بِمَا أَرَكَ اللَّهُ

*Surely We revealed to you the Book setting forth the truth so that you may judge among the people whatever Allāh teaches you.<sup>2</sup>*

Allāh *ta'ālā* states in another place with reference to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam:

{ 3 }

وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ رَسُولٍ إِلَّا لِيُطَاعَ بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ

*We did not send any Messenger except for the purpose that his order be obeyed by the decree of Allāh.*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 129.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 105.

'Allāmah Shāmī *rahimahullāh* says:

قال أبو حنيفة وأصحابه من بريء من محمد صلى الله عليه وسلم أو كذب به فهو مرتد.<sup>1</sup>

*Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh and his companions state anyone who expresses his disavowal of Muḥammad ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam or belies him is an apostate.*

7<sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Obedience to Rasūlullāh After His Demise

#### Answer

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah this belief is kufr because it entails rejection of obedience to Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and rejection of his prophet-hood and messenger-ship. The Qur'ān instructs us to obey Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. The Qur'ān and *Hadīth* state that his prophet-hood is to continue until the day of Resurrection. This is why many verses instruct us to obey Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. A few are presented here:

{1}

مَنْ يُطِعِ الرَّسُولَ فَقَدْ أَطَاعَ اللَّهَ

*The one who obeys the Messenger has in fact obeyed Allāh.<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> الدر المختار، ص ٤٠١

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 80.

{2}

وَأَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَالرَّسُولَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تُرَحَّمُونَ

*Obey Allāh and the Messenger, perhaps you will be shown mercy.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَلَا تُبْطِلُوا أَعْمَالَكُمْ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and do not let your deeds go in vain.<sup>2</sup>*

{4}

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ وَلَا تَوَلُّوْا عَنْهُ وَإِنْتُمْ تَسْمَعُونَ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and His Messenger, and do not turn away from him while you are listening.*

### Ahādīth

The above order is in the Ahādīth as well. That is, obedience to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* will continue until the day of Resurrection. Salvation is not possible without obedience to him.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 132.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Muhammād, 47: 33.

{ 1 }

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كل أمتي يدخلون الجنة إلا من أبي، قيل ومن يأبى، قال من أطاعني دخل الجنة ومن عصاني فقد أبي.

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "My entire ummat shall go into Paradise except the one who refuses." He was asked: "Who is the one who refuses?" He replied: "The one who obeys me shall enter Paradise. The one who disobeys me has refused (he shall enter the Hell-fire)."*

{ 2 }

عن أنس بن مالك مرسلا قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم تركت فيكم أمرين لن تضلُّوا ما تمسكتم بهما كتابُ الله وسنتهُ رسوله.

*Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I have left you two things, you will never be misguided as long as you hold on to them. They are the Book of Allāh and the Sunnah of His Messenger.*

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري شريف، وكذا مشكوة، ٢٧.

<sup>2</sup>موطا إمام مالك، وكذا مشكوة، ٣١.

وعن جابر رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم  
والذي نفس محمد بيده لو بدا لكم موسى فاتبعتموه وتركتموني  
لضللتكم عن سواء السبيل، ولو كان حيا وأدرك نبوي لاتبعني.

*Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I take an oath in the name of the Being in whose control is the life of Muḥammad, if Mūsā 'alayhis salām were to come to you and you begin following him while leaving me aside, you will go astray from the straight path. If Mūsā 'alayhis salām was alive and came during my era, he would have most certainly followed me.*

#### 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Meaning of Khatm-e-Nubūwwat

Khatm-e-Nubūwwat (the end of prophet-hood) means that people must solve their issues by themselves.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

To this day, no one ever explained the meaning of Khatm-e-Nubūwwat in this way nor would anyone have heard that now people will have to make their own decisions. Rather, Khatm-e-Nubūwwat means that prophet-hood and messenger-ship have terminated with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, and no Prophet or Messenger will come after him. Rasūlullāh's teachings will be the sole guides until the day of Resurrection.

---

<sup>1</sup> سنن الدارمي، وكذا مشكوة، ٣٢.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

To claim that each person will have to make his own decisions after Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is in fact a negation of messenger-ship. The Qur'ān instructs us to obey Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* in every era. Whenever the *Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum* were faced with any issue after the demise of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, they first searched the teachings and guidelines of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and practised accordingly. Alternatively, they resorted to analogical reasoning (*Qiyās*) and then acted on its results; they did not make their own decisions.

### 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Centre of The Ummat

The centre of the ummat has the right to change and alter acts of worship – e.g. *salāh*, fasting, social dealings, etc. – as it likes.<sup>1</sup>

#### Answer

This belief is absolute kufr. It is the belief of Muslims that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the seal of all Prophets and the Qur'ān is the final Book. There will be no changes to the Dīn and Sharī'ah until the day of Resurrection irrespective of what the conditions may be. Allāh *ta'ālā* says in this regard:

﴿ ١ ﴾

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ أَإِسْلَامٌ

*Surely the true religion in the sight of Allāh is Islam.*<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Qur'ānī Faysle*, pp. 301-302, Idārah *Tulū' Islām*, Karachi.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 19.

{2}

وَمَنْ يَبْتَغِ عَيْرَ الْإِسْلَامِ دِيْنًا فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam, it will never be accepted from him. And in the Hereafter he is doomed.<sup>1</sup>*

{3}

لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللَّهِ أَسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ لِمَنْ كَانَ يَرْجُوا اللَّهَ وَالْيَوْمَ الْآخِرَ.

*There is a good example for you in the Messenger of Allāh for him who hopes [to meet] Allāh and the Last Day.<sup>2</sup>*

It is also proven through several Ahādīth and the Ijmā' of the ummat that the Shari'ah of Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the final Shari'ah and it cannot be changed until the day of Resurrection.

#### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Allāh Has No External Existence

(Allāh forbid) Allāh ta'ālā has no external existence. Rather, Allāh is the name for those qualities which man imagines within his self.<sup>3</sup>

#### Answer

(Allāh forbid) to hold the belief that Allāh ta'ālā has no essence is clearly kufr. The blasphemy of this

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 85.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 21.

<sup>3</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 4, p. 420.

belief is proven from the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā' of the ummat. Countless verses of the Qur'ān explain Allāh's qualities and attributes. For example:

{1}

وَإِلَهُكُمْ إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ لَا إِلَهٌ إِلَّا هُوَ الرَّحْمَنُ الرَّحِيمُ

*The deity of all of you is only one deity; there is no deity except He. (He) is very compassionate, extremely merciful.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

وَلَئِنْ سَأَلْتَهُمْ مَنْ خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَسَخَّرَ الشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ  
لَيَقُولُنَّ اللَّهُ، فَأَلَيْ يُوفَّكُونَ.

*If you ask them: "Who is it who created the heavens and the earth and subjected the sun and the moon?" They will reply: "Allāh." How, then, are they deviating?<sup>2</sup>*

{3}

قُلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ. اللَّهُ الصَّمَدُ. لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يُوَلَّدْ. وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَّهُ كُفُواً أَحَدٌ.

*Say: He, Allāh, is one. Allāh is independent. Neither did He give birth to anyone nor was He born from anyone. There is none equal to Him.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 163.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-'Ankabūt, 29: 61.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Ikhlās, 112: 1-4.

## 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Hereafter Refers to The Future

The Hereafter refers to the future.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

This belief is baseless according to the Qur'ān, Hadith, Ijmā' and Qiyās. It is also kufr to reject the Hereafter. Right up to this day, the 'ulamā' always considered the Hereafter to refer to life after death. To take any other meaning entails a self-concocted explanation of the Qur'ān and Hadith which cannot be accepted. The Qur'ān makes constant reference to the Hereafter. For example:

{1}

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ فِي رَيْبٍ مِّنَ الْبَعْثِ فَإِنَّا خَلَقْنَاكُمْ مِّنْ تُرَابٍ ثُمَّ  
مِّنْ نُّطْفَةٍ.

*O people! If you are in doubt as to the Resurrection, then it is We who created you from soil, then from a drop [of sperm], then from clotted blood.<sup>2</sup>*

{2}

فَالَّذِي يُحْيِي الْعِظَمَ وَهِيَ رَمِيمٌ. قُلْ يُحْيِيهَا الَّذِي أَنْشَأَهَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةً، وَهُوَ  
بِكُلِّ خَلْقٍ عَلِيمٌ.

*He [the unbeliever] says: "Who will give life to the bones when they have crumbled to dust?" Say: "He will give life to them who had created them the first time. And He knows every creation."*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, 21<sup>st</sup> letter, vol. 2, p. 124.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hajj, 22: 5.

## 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hadrat Ādam Has No Existence

Ādam 'alayhis salām has no existence. It is merely a name for the human race.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

This belief is kufr according to Islam because it would entail rejection of many Qur'ānic verses and Ahādīth which make mention of Hadrat Ādam 'alayhis salām.

The Qur'ān makes reference to Hadrat Ādam 'alayhis salām in several places. For example:

﴿1﴾

وَعَلَمَ آدَمَ الْأَسْمَاءَ...

*He [Allāh] taught Ādam the names...*<sup>2</sup>

The Ahādīth also make mention of him. For example:

﴿2﴾

ۚ...أَنَا سَيِّدُ وُلْدِ آدَمَ...

*...I am the chief of the progeny of Ādam...*

﴿3﴾

ۚ...حَامِلُ لَوَاءِ الْحَمْدِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ تَحْتَهُ آدَمَ...

---

<sup>1</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur'ān*, vol. 1, p. 214.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 31.

<sup>3</sup> مشكوة، ص ٥١١

<sup>4</sup> مشكوة، ص ٥١٣

*...I will be holding the flag of praise on the day of Resurrection. Ādām will be standing under that flag.*

The same point is made in the books of Aqā'īd. For example:

﴿1﴾

يقوله لا أعلم أن آدم عليه السلام نبي أو لا

*That person will be classified a kāfir who says: “I do not know whether Ādām ‘alayhis salām was a Prophet or not.”*

﴿2﴾

أول الأنبياء آدم وآخرهم محمد صلى الله عليه وسلم. أما نبوة آدم عليه السلام فالكتاب الدال على أنه قد أُمِرَ ونُهِيَ...

كذا السنة والإجماع، فإنكار نبوته على ما نقل عن البعض يكون كفراً.

*The first Prophet was Ādām ‘alayhis salām and the last was Muḥammad ṣallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam. The proof of Ādām’s prophet-hood is the Qur’ān which states that he was given orders and prohibitions...*

*The prophet-hood of Ādām ‘alayhis salām is also proven from the Sunnah and Ijmā’. Rejecting his prophet-hood, as is reported about certain people, will be kufr.*

---

<sup>1</sup>البحر الرائق: ١٣٠\٥

<sup>2</sup>شرح العقائد، ص ١٢٥

## 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rasūlullāh's Only Miracle

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* had no miracle apart from the Qur'ān.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The 'ulamā' state that rejection of miracles entails rejection of the Qur'ān and is therefore kufr. The books of Aqā'id explain three types of miracles of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*:

1. The Qur'ān.
2. His life as a Prophet.
3. Those which are extraordinary incidents or events. For example, splitting the moon in two, a little food sufficing a large number of people, enabling people to hear the glorification of pebbles, a small amount of water becoming a lot. Some of these are proven from the Qur'ān or from mutawātir *Aḥādīth*. Rejecting them will therefore be kufr.<sup>2</sup>

## 14<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān Does Not Ask us to Perform Salāh

Salāh was taken from the Mageans. The Qur'ān did not ask us to perform salāh. It only ordered us to establish the system of salāh. What this means is that society must be built on those foundations through which the structure of Allāh's divinity is established.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, letter 3/36, 3/91, 92; *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 4, p. 731.

<sup>2</sup> *Al-Musāmarah*, 'Aqā'id al-Islām.

<sup>3</sup> *Qur'ānī Faysle*, pp. 26-27; *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 4, p. 328; *Nizām Rubūbīyyat*, p. 87.

## Answer

It is clearly kufr to hold such a belief with regard to salāh. This is because the meaning of salāh has been coming down to us since the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to the present day in a continuous unbroken chain. That is, salāh is that which contains the standing, bowing, prostrating, sitting and other postures. The author of *Nasīm ar-Riyād* writes in this regard:

وَلَا تُرَنَّابَ بَعْدَكَ بَعْدَ وَالْمُرْتَابَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْمَعْلُومِ مِنَ الَّذِينَ بِالْحَضْرَةِ  
وَالْمُنْكَرِ لِذَلِكَ بَعْدَ الْبَحْثِ عَنْهُ وَصُحْبَةُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ كَافِرًا بِالْإِتْفَاقِ.<sup>1</sup>

*The well-known method of salāh must neither be rejected nor doubted. If a person doubts matters of Dīn which are necessarily known, and rejects them after having knowledge of them and after living among Muslims is unanimously classified as a kāfir.*

## 15<sup>th</sup> Belief: There Were Only Two Salāhs

In Rasūlullāh's time there were only two salāhs (fajr and 'ishā').<sup>2</sup>

## Answer

This is an absolute lie. The five times salāh have been related through mutawātir narrations. Rejecting this also entails kufr. This belief was held at one point in history by the Khawārij and the 'ulamā' classified them as kāfir.

'Allāmah Shihāb ad-Dīn Khifājī rahimahullāh writes:

---

<sup>1</sup>نسم الرياض: ٤٥٥٢.

<sup>2</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur'ān*, vol. 3, pp. 1043-1044.

وكذلك على كفر من قال من الخوارج إن الصلوة الواجبة طرف النهار فقط، والمراد بطرف النهار أوله وآخره.<sup>١</sup>

*Similarly there is unanimity on the *kufr* of those *Khawārij* who claim that *salāh* was prescribed only for the two extremities of the day, i.e. at the beginning of the day and the end.*

### 16<sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh is a Tax

Zakāh is the name of a tax which is taken by the Islamic state.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

It is *kufr* to hold such a belief because zakāh is proven from Qur'ān, *Hadīth*, *Ijmā'* and *Qiyās*. For example the Qur'ān says:

﴿1﴾

وَأَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةَ وَأَتُوا الزَّكُوَةَ

*Establish *salāh* and pay zakāh.*

﴿2﴾

خُذْ مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِمْ صَدَقَةً تُظَهِّرُهُمْ وَتُرَبِّيْهِمْ بِهَا

*Take zakāh from their wealth so that you may purify them and bless them thereby.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup>نسم الرياض: ٤٥٥.

<sup>2</sup> *Qur'ānī Faysle*, p. 37; *Salīm Ke Nām*, 5<sup>th</sup> letter, vol. 1, pp. 77-78.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 103.

It is proven from many Ahādīth as well. This is why the 'ulamā' say that it is compulsory to pay zakāh, it is a clear sin not to pay it, and kufr to reject its obligation.<sup>1</sup>

### **17<sup>th</sup> Belief: Zakāh is Not Wājib**

The ruling of zakāh falls off nowadays because taxes are paid. Zakāh is thus not wājib now.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

It is kufr to hold the belief that zakāh falls away in the presence of taxes. This is because the injunction of zakāh applies to every Muslim until the day of Resurrection. Its payment is emphasised repeatedly in the Qur'ān. The recipients of zakāh are also specified in the Qur'ān:

إِنَّمَا الصَّدَقَةُ لِلْفُقَرَاءِ وَالْمَسْكِينِ وَالْعَمِيلِينَ عَلَيْهَا

*Zakāh is the right of the poor and the needy, and those who are in charge thereof.*<sup>3</sup>

To claim that zakāh is not obligatory is in contradiction to the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā', and therefore classified as kufr.

### **18<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hajj is an International Conference**

Hajj is the name for an international conference of the Islamic world.<sup>4</sup>

This belief is kufr because it is against the Qur'ān, Hadīth, Ijmā' and Qiyās.

---

<sup>1</sup>فتح الملهم: ١٦٢، بذل المجهود: ٤١، التعليق الصالحة: ٢٧٥١٢، وغيره.

<sup>2</sup> *Nizām Rubūbiyyat*, p. 78.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 60.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur'ān*, vol. 2, p. 474.

The Qur'ān states:

وَإِلَهٌ عَلَى النَّاسِ حِجُّ الْبَيْتِ مَنِ اسْتَطَاعَ إِلَيْهِ سَبِيلًا طَ وَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَإِنَّ  
اللَّهَ عَنِ الْعَلَمِينَ.

*It is the right of Allāh over the people to make the pilgrimage of this house, for the person who is able to go to it. And he who does not believe, Allāh does not bother about the people of the world.*<sup>1</sup>

وَأَتِمُوا الْحَجَّ وَالْعُمْرَةِ لِلَّهِ

*Complete the hajj and 'umrah for Allāh.*<sup>2</sup>

Every Hadīth collection contains several Aḥādīth on hajj. It is an absolute sin to abstain from performing hajj even when it is compulsory on a person. And it is unanimously classified as kufr to reject hajj.

'Allāmah Shihāb ad-Dīn Khifājī rahimahullāh states:

وَكُذُلُكَ يَحْكُمُ بِكُفْرِهِ إِنْ أَنْكَرَ مَكَةَ أَوَ الْبَيْتَ أَوَ الْمَسْجِدَ الْحَرَامَ، أَوْ  
أَنْكَرَ صَفَةَ الْحَجَّ الَّتِي ذَكَرَهَا الْفَقِيهَاءُ، وَمَنْ وَاجَبَهُ وَأَرْكَانَهُ وَنَحْوُهَا، أَوْ  
قَالَ الْحَجَّ وَاجِبٌ فِي الْقُرْآنِ وَاسْتِقْبَالُ الْقَبْلَةِ كَذُلُكَ، وَلَكِنْ كُونُهُ أَيِّ  
الْمَذَكُورُ مِنَ الْحَجَّ وَالْإِسْتِقْبَالِ عَلَى هَذِهِ الْهَيْئَةِ الْمُتَعَارِفَةِ شَرِعًا عِنْدَ سَائِرِ  
النَّاسِ، وَأَنْ تَلْكَ الْمَعْرُوفَةُ هِيَ مَكَةُ وَالْبَيْتُ وَالْمَسْجِدُ الْحَرَامُ لَا أَدْرِي.

*Similarly if a person rejects Makkah, the Ka'bah or al-Musjid al-Harām, or any method of hajj as explained by the jurists, its obligatory acts, pillars and so on; or claims that hajj is compulsory in the Qur'ān and so is*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 97.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 196.

*facing the qiblah, but I do not know them to be part of the Shari'ah in the manner which is well-known among the people and that those well-known places are in fact Makkah, the Ka'bah and al-Musjid al-Harām.*

He says further on:

فهذا القائل ومثله من يشك في معانى النصوص المتواترة لا مرية في  
تكفيره أي المكأة بكافرها لإنكاره ما علم من الدين بالضرورة،  
وإبطاله الشرع وتكذيبه لله ورسوله.<sup>١</sup>

*This person and people like him who doubt the meanings of mutawātir (continuous and unbroken) texts – there is no doubt in his rejection of Makkah and in his kufr because he is rejecting something which is known as an intrinsic part of Din, he is blaspheming the Shari'ah and rejecting Allāh and His Messenger.*

### 19<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Qurbānī

Qurbānī was solely for the sake of feeding those who participate in the international conference. There is no other order to perform qurbānī. All other lists of harām foods are man-made.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

Qurbānī is from among the original acts of worship in Islam. Its injunction is found in the Qur'ān itself. For example:

---

٤٥٢\٤: نسیم الرياض.

<sup>2</sup> *Risālah Qurbānī*, p. 3; *Qur'ānī Faysle*, p. 55 and 104.

{ 1 }

قُلْ إِنَّ صَلَاتِي وَنُسُكِي وَمَحْيَايَ وَمَمَاتِي لِلَّهِ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ

*Say: My salāh and my sacrifice, and my living and my dying are for Allāh alone, who is the Sustainer of the worlds.*<sup>1</sup>

{ 2 }

فَصَلُّ لِرَبِّكَ وَاخْرُجْ

*So perform salāh for your Sustainer, and sacrifice.*<sup>2</sup>

Many Ahādīth make mention of qurbānī. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam always performed qurbānī and asked others to perform it. This act continues to this day. No one can reject it or rationalize it.

'Allāmah Ibn Nujaym rahimahullāh writes:

وَيَكْفُرُ بِإِنْكَارِهِ أَصْلُ الْوَتْرِ وَالْأَضْحِيَةِ<sup>٣</sup>

*The one who rejects witr and qurbānī will become a kāfir.*

20<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Condition of Present Day Muslims

In the spirit of the Qur'ān all Muslims would have been kāfirs. Present day Muslims are Brahman-influenced Muslims.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 162.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Kauthar, 108: 2.

<sup>3</sup> البحر الرائق: ١٢١٦٥

<sup>4</sup> *Salīm Ke Nām*, 35<sup>th</sup> letter, vol. 3, pp. 197-199.

## Answer

The Aḥādīth strictly prohibit labelling Muslims as kāfirs. The ‘ulamā’ state that by referring to a Muslim as a kāfir causes the person to become a kāfir himself.

## 21<sup>st</sup> Belief: Only Four Things Are Prohibited

Only four things are prohibited: (1) flowing blood, (2) blood of swine, (3) things which are attributed to all besides Allāh, (4) carrion.<sup>1</sup>

## Answer

This belief is against the Qur’ān, Aḥādīth and Ijmā’ because the Qur’ān makes reference to the prohibition of several things. For example:

حُرِّمَتْ عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَيْتَةُ وَالدَّمُ وَلَحْمُ الْخِنْزِيرِ وَمَا أُهِلَّ لِغَيْرِ اللَّهِ بِهِ  
وَالْمُنْخَنِقَةُ وَالْمَوْقُوذَةُ وَالْمُتَرَدِّيَّةُ وَالشَّطِيْحَةُ وَمَا أَكَلَ السَّبُّعُ إِلَّا مَا ذَكَيْتُمْ  
قَفْ وَمَا ذُبِحَ عَلَى النُّصُبِ وَأَنْ تَسْتَقْسِمُوا بِالْأَزْلَامِ

*Prohibited to you are dead animals, blood, the flesh of swine, that animal on which the name of anyone other than Allāh is invoked, that which has died through strangulation, or by injury, or by falling from an elevated place, or by being gored, or by being eaten by an animal of prey, except that which you have slaughtered. And prohibited to you is that animal which was slaughtered at an altar, and that you distribute by divining arrows.<sup>2</sup>*

There are many other things which the jurists have classified as harām.

---

<sup>1</sup> Halāl Wa Harām Kī Tahqīq.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Mā’idah, 5: 3.

## 22<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Paradise And Hell

There is no such a thing as Paradise and Hell. They are only names for the feelings of human beings.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The existence of Paradise and Hell is proven from countless verses of the Qur'aan. The Ahādīth also make profuse mention of them. Rejection of them entails rejection of the Qur'aan and Hadīth. This would therefore be kufr.

The following verses are presented as examples:

#### The Hell-Fire

﴿1﴾

قِيلَ ادْخُلُوا آبَوَبَ جَهَنَّمَ حُلِيدِينَ فِيهَا، فَبِئْسَ مَثْوَى الْمُتَكَبِّرِينَ.

*The order will be issued: Enter through the doors of Hell, abiding therein forever. What an evil abode for the arrogant ones.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿2﴾

إِنَّهَا سَاءَتْ مُسْتَقَرًا وَمُقَاماً

*It is an evil resting place and an evil dwelling place.<sup>3</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Lughāt al-Qur'aan*, vol. 1, p. 449, Idārah Tulū' Islam, Lahore.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 72.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Furqān, 25: 66.

## Paradise

﴿1﴾

قِيلَ ادْخُلُ الْجَنَّةَ

...it will be said to them: Enter Paradise...<sup>1</sup>

﴿2﴾

وَسِيقَ الَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْ رَبَّهُمْ إِلَى الْجَنَّةِ زُمَّرًا

Those who continued fearing their Sustainer will be driven towards Paradise in groups.<sup>2</sup>

All the books of Aqā'id state with reference to Paradise and Hell:

إِنَّ الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ مُخْلُقَتَانِ<sup>3</sup>

Paradise and Hell have already been created.

All physical and metaphysical joys and comforts will be availed to the inhabitants of Paradise, and all physical and metaphysical pains and punishments will be inflicted on the inmates of Hell.<sup>4</sup>

'Allāmah Shihāb ad-Dīn Khifājī *rahimahullāh* says with reference to this belief:

وَكَذَلِكَ نَكْفُرُ مَنْ أَنْكَرَ الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ نَفْسِيهِمَا أَوْ مَحْلَهُمَا.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yā Sīn, 36: 26.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah az-Zumar, 39: 73.

<sup>3</sup> شِرْحُ عَقَائِدِ نَسْفِيِّ.

<sup>4</sup> 'Aqā'id Islām, p. 89.

<sup>5</sup> نَسِيمُ الرِّيَاضِ: ٤٥٥٥.

*Similarly we classify as a kāfir the one who rejects Paradise and Hell or their places.*

## **Fatāwā With Reference to Hadīth Rejecters**

Acting under the instruction of Hadrat Maulānā Muhammad Yūsuf Binnaurī rahimahullāh, the grand muftī of Pakistan Hadrat Maulānā Muftī Walī Hasan Taunkī rahimahullāh issued a fatwā against the Parwezī sect. He exposed their beliefs and gave an answer to each of them from the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Aqā'id books. This fatwā was then confirmed and ratified by about 1 050 senior 'ulamā' belonging to all schools of the Islamic world. None of them denied the kufr of Parwezī beliefs. It has been published under the title *Muttafiqah Fayslah*. All scholars belonging to various schools categorically stated that the Parwezī sect is a kāfir sect.

# THE JAMĀ'AT ISLĀMĪ

## Background

The founder of this movement writes:

The task which we have taken on our selves – i.e. guidance on moral principles, reformation, and setting right the system of the world – demands that on a moral level we must prove to be the most righteous group in the world.

He writes further:

Our programme is firstly to completely destroy that system of thought on which the present incorrect system of the world stands. We want to replace it with that system and firmly entrench it in the hearts of people on which the foundations of a correct life-system can be established.

The group came to put an end to all isms of this world. It proclaimed the establishment of Dīn and a divine government. However, its founder then introduced corrupt beliefs and criticism of Sahābah, and other similar statements into his writings. He had a powerful pen, and so his writings were able to influence simple-minded people.

Initially, Maulānā Manzūr Nu'mānī, Maulānā Abul Hasan 'Alī Nadwī, Maulānā Manāzir Ahsan Gīlānī, Maulānā 'Abd al-Mājid Daryābādī, Maulānā Sayyid Sulaymān Nadwī and others supported him.

On seeing all these personalities, people paid attention to him and began having hopes in his

movement. However, within six months, Maulānā Manzūr Nu'mānī *rahimahullāh* and Maulānā Abul Hasan 'Alī Nadwī *rahimahullāh* retracted and broke away from him. After that, all the others distanced themselves from him. Subsequently, those who were on the truth unanimously stated that the writings of Maudūdī are paving the way for a new tribulation. When Maudūdī wrote *Tafsīr al-Qur'ān*, *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān*, *Khilāfat Wa Mūlūkiyyat*, etc. then all the 'ulamā' gave up supporting him.

The fundamental reason for Maudūdī's deviation was that he did not study Dīn under anyone. He relied solely on his own studies. To compound the issue, he unfortunately got in the company of an atheist like Nayāz Fatahpūrī, and he was blessed with a powerful pen through which he could manipulate people. On one hand he had a liberal mind and on the other hand he had a pen through which he could twist a subject as he liked. This resulted in writings which could not have been expected of a Muslim.

Maulānā Muḥammad Yūsuf Ludhyānwī *rahimahullāh* writes with reference to him:

If only an intelligent and sharp person like Maulānā Maudūdī had received the correct training. Had this been the case, he would have been a blessing for the ummat and a pride of Islam.

This sect came into existence in Sha'bān 1360/August 1941.

## A Short Biography of The Founder

He was born on 2 Rajab 1321 A.H./25 September 1903 in Hyderabad Deccan, Aurangābād. Although

his family had been living in Delhi, he spent his childhood in Aurangābād.

His early education commenced at home. When he was 11 years old, he took admission in the 8<sup>th</sup> grade. He commenced his journalistic life at the age of 16. He became the editor of the daily *Tāj Jabal Pūr, Muslim* and *al-Jamīyyah Delhi*.

He initiated *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān* in 1923 from Hyderabad. He moved to Punjab in 1357/1928 on the invitation of Dr. 'Allāmah Iqbāl.

Maudūdī spent a large part of his life in writing. The translation and commentary of the Qur'ān which was titled *Ta'līm al-Qur'ān* was completed over a period of 32 years.

He wrote many other books. Some of them are listed below:

1. Islāmī Ta'līmāt.
2. 'Atayāt.
3. Mas'alah Jabr Wa Qadr.
4. Rasā'il Wa Masā'il.
5. Islām Mei Murtad Kī Sazā.
6. Salāmatī Kā Rāstah.
7. Tafhīmāt.
8. Islām Aur Jāhilīyyat.
9. Islāmī Qānūn.
10. Al-Jihād Fī al-Islām.
11. Islāmī Dastūr Kī Tadwīn.
12. Islāmī Riyāsat.

### 13. *Tajdīd Wa Iḥyā' Dīn.*

He initiated the *Jamā'at Islāmī* in 1941 and remained its leader for quite some time.

He passed away on 28 Shawwāl 1399/22 September 1979.

## Beliefs And Doctrines of The *Jamā'at Islāmī*

1. Some Prophets '*alayhimus salām* committed mistakes.<sup>1</sup>
2. Shortcomings of Hadrat Ādām '*alayhis salām*.<sup>2</sup>
3. Shortcomings of Hadrat Nūh '*alayhis salām*.<sup>3</sup>
4. Shortcomings of Hadrat Ibrāhīm '*alayhis salām*.<sup>4</sup>
5. Shortcomings of Hadrat Yūsuf '*alayhis salām*.<sup>5</sup>
6. Shortcomings of Hadrat Dāwūd '*alayhis salām*.<sup>6</sup>
7. Shortcomings of Hadrat Yūnus '*alayhis salām*.<sup>7</sup>
8. Shortcomings of Hadrat Mūsā '*alayhis salām*.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>عقائد الإسلام: ١١، ٤٥/٢، ٦٤/٢.

<sup>2</sup>ترجمان القرآن: ص ١٢٩، ١٩٥٥، مايو ١٩٥٥، تفہیم القرآن: ٣/١٣٣.

<sup>3</sup>تفہیم القرآن، سورہ ہود: ٢/٤٤.

<sup>4</sup>تفہیم القرآن، سورہ الأنعام: ١/٥٥٧.

<sup>5</sup>تفہیمات: ٢/٢٢.

<sup>6</sup>تفہیمات: ٤٢/٢، تفہیم القرآن، سورہ ص: ٤/٣٢٧.

<sup>7</sup>تفہیم القرآن، سورہ یونس: ٢/٣١٢، ٢/٣١٣.

## Maudūdī's Criticism of Sahābah

1. Criticism of Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhū* in general.<sup>2</sup>
2. Criticism of Hadrat Abū Bakr *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>3</sup>
3. Criticism of Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>4</sup>
4. Criticism of Hadrat 'Uthmān *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>5</sup>
5. Criticism of Hadrat 'Alī *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>6</sup>
6. Criticism of Hadrat Talhah *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>7</sup>
7. Criticism of Hadrat Zubayr *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>8</sup>
8. Criticism of Hadrat 'Ā'ishah *radiyallāhu 'anhā*.<sup>9</sup>
9. Criticism of Hadrat Mu'āwiyah *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>10</sup>
10. Criticism of Hadrat 'Amr ibn al-'Ās *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> ترجمان القرآن: ٤٢٩.

<sup>2</sup> خلافت وملوکیت، طبع دوم، لاہور.

<sup>3</sup> ترجمان القرآن، ص ٣٠.

<sup>4</sup> ترجمان القرآن، ص ٥١، جلد ١٢، عدد ٤.

<sup>5</sup> خلافت وملوکیت: س ٩٩، ١٠٠، ١٠٥، ١٠٦، ١٠٩، ١١٢-١٠٩.

<sup>6</sup> خلافت وملوکیت، ص ١٤٦.

<sup>7</sup> خلافت وملوکیت، ص ١٤٢.

<sup>8</sup> خلافت وملوکیت، ص ١٤٦.

<sup>9</sup> هفت روزہ ایشیاء لاہور، ۱۹ نومبر ۱۹۶۷.

<sup>10</sup> خلافت وملوکیت، ص ١٢٥، ١٤٧، ١٥٣، ١٥١، ١٧٤.

## Maudūdī's Other Beliefs

1. Objections against Imām Ghazzālī *rahimahullāh*.<sup>2</sup>
2. Objections against Mujaddid Alf Thānī *rahimahullāh* and Shāh Wali Allāh Dehlawī *rahimahullāh*.<sup>3</sup>
3. Objections against Sayyid Ahmad Shahīd *rahimahullāh* and Sayyid Ismā'il Shahīd *rahimahullāh*.<sup>4</sup>
4. Rejection of the miracle of the splitting of the moon.<sup>5</sup>
5. The miracle of the Qur'ān is the only proof of prophet-hood.<sup>6</sup>
6. Qādiyānī's are not kāfirs.<sup>7</sup>
7. Rewards cannot be conveyed to sinners.<sup>8</sup>
8. The Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* are not needed for the understanding of the Qur'ān and Hadīth.<sup>9</sup>
9. Sajdah tilāwat without *wudū'* is permissible.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>خلافت وملوكيت، ص ١٢٩، ١٤١، ١٤٢.

<sup>2</sup>تجديد وإحياء دين، ص ٣٥، الطبعة الرابعة.

<sup>3</sup>تجديد وإحياء دين، ص ٧٣.

<sup>4</sup>تجديد وإحياء دين، ص ١٣٢، مطبوعة ٣، نوفمبر ١٩٥١.

<sup>5</sup>ترجمان القرآن، مايو ١٩٦٧، ص ٣٢.

<sup>6</sup>رسائل ومسائل، ١٤٥، ١، حصة سوم، إشاعت أول بحواله ترجمان القرآن، مارس ١٩٥٦.

<sup>7</sup>خط حواله ٢٢٧، تاريخ: ٦٨١١٢٩.

<sup>8</sup>ترجمان القرآن، فوري ١٩٦٧، ص ٢٧.

<sup>9</sup>رسائل ومسائل، حصة أول، حصة دوم، ص ٣٠٧-٣٠٨.

<sup>10</sup>تفهيم القرآن، سورة الأعراف، ١١٦٢.

10. *Sehrī* can be eaten even after the break of dawn.<sup>1</sup>
11. *Taqlīd* is a sinful act.<sup>2</sup>
12. It is correct to keep a beard less than one fist in length.<sup>3</sup>
13. He has a hatred for fiqh.<sup>4</sup>
14. Sufism is an ignorant system.<sup>5</sup>
15. *Tafsīr* based on personal opinion is permissible.<sup>6</sup>
16. The *Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum* are not the criteria for the truth.<sup>7</sup>
17. The verdicts of the *Khulafā' Rāshidīn* are neither proofs nor criteria for the truth.<sup>8</sup>

## Answers From The Qur'ān And *Hadīth* to Jamā'at Islāmī Beliefs

### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Prophets Committed Mistakes

#### Answer

This belief is against *Aḥādīth* and *Ijmā'* of the ummat. It is learnt from the Qur'ān and *Hadīth* that the Prophets 'alayhimus salām' are *ma'sūm* and it

<sup>1</sup> تفہیم القرآن، سورہ البقرۃ: ۱۴۶/۱

<sup>2</sup> رسائل وسائل: ۲۴۴/۱، طبع دوم.

<sup>3</sup> رسائل وسائل: حصہ اول حصہ دوم، ص ۳۰۷-۳۰۸

<sup>4</sup> حقوق الزوجین، ص ۹۸

<sup>5</sup> تجدید واحیائی دین، ص ۱۲۳-۱۲۴

<sup>6</sup> تفہیمات، ۱۹۳، الطبعۃ الرابعة.

<sup>7</sup> دستور جماعت اسلامی پاکستان، ص ۱۴

<sup>8</sup> ترجمان القرآن، پنائر، ص ۵۸

was essential for all people to obey them in their respective times. All Prophets 'alayhimus salām are criteria for the truth. They are all pure from major and minor sins.

{1}

أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ فِيهِدُهُمْ أَقْتَدِه

*These were the people whom Allāh had guided. So you tread their path.<sup>1</sup>*

{2}

سَمِّ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ أَنِ اتَّبِعْ مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا

*We then sent an order to you [saying]: "Follow the religion of Ibrāhīm who was truly to one side [to Allāh alone].<sup>2</sup>*

{3}

وَمَنْ يَرْجِعُ عَنْ مِلَّةِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِلَّا مَنْ سَفِهَ نَفْسَهُ

*Who is he who turns away from the religion of Ibrāhīm except he who has made himself a stupid?<sup>3</sup>*

{4}

Allāh ta'ālā says with reference to all the Prophets 'alayhimus salām that He chose them.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 90.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nahl, 16: 123.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 130.

وَلَقَدِ اصْطَفَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَ وَإِنَّهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ لَمِنَ الْصَّلِحِينَ

*We certainly chose him (Ibrāhīm) in the world and in the Hereafter he is among the righteous.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿5﴾

وَتَلْكَ حُجَّتُنَا أَتَيْنَاهَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَلَى قَوْمِهِ طَ تَرْفَعُ دَرَجَتٍ مَّنْ يَشَاءُ طَ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ حَكِيمٌ عَلِيهِمْ وَرَوَهُبْنَا لَهُ إِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ طَ كُلُّاً هَدَيْنَا حَ وَنُوْحَا هَدَيْنَا مِنْ قَبْلٍ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِهِ دَاؤُدَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ وَأَيُّوبَ وَيُوسُفَ وَمُوسُى وَهُرُونَ طَ وَكَذَلِكَ نَجَّيْنِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ وَزَكَرِيَا وَيَحْيَى وَعِيسَى وَالْيَاسَ طَ كُلُّ مِنَ الْصَّلِحِينَ وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَالْيَسَعَ وَيُوْسَسَ وَلُوطَا طَ وَكُلُّا فَضَّلْنَا عَلَى الْعَلَمِينَ وَمِنْ أَبَائِهِمْ وَدُرْبِتِهِمْ وَإِخْوَانِهِمْ حَ وَاجْتَبَيْنَهُمْ وَهَدَيْنَهُمْ إِلَى صِرَاطِ مُسْتَقِيمٍ ذَلِكَ هُدَى اللَّهِ يَهْدِي بِهِ مَنْ يَشَاءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ طَ وَلَوْ أَشْرَكُوا لَهُبْطَ عَنْهُمْ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ أَتَيْنَهُمُ الْكِتَبَ وَالْحُكْمَ وَالنُّبُوَّةَ حَ فَإِنْ يَكْفُرُ بِهَا هُوَلَاءَ فَقَدْ وَكَلَّنَا بِهِ قَوْمًا لَيَسُوا بِهَا بِكُفَّرِيْنَ أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ فَبِهُدُوْمُ افْتَدَهُ طَ قُلْ لَا أَسْئَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا طَ إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَلَمِينَ

*This is Our evidence which We had given to Ibrāhīm against his people. We raise the ranks of whom We will. Your Sustainer is wise, knowing. We bestowed unto Ibrāhīm, Is-hāq and Ya'qūb. We guided all of them. And We guided Nūh before all of them. From his progeny [We guided] Dāwūd and Sulaymān, and*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 130.

*Ayyūb and Yūsuf, and Mūsā and Hārūn. And in this way We always [guide] the doers of good. [We also guided] Zakariyyā, and Yahyā, and Īsā, and Ilyās. All of them are of the righteous. [We also guided] Ismā'īl, al-Yasa', Yūnus and Lūt. To all We gave excellence over all the inhabitants of the worlds. We guided some from among their forefathers, their progeny and their brothers. We chose them and guided them to the straight path. This is the guidance of Allāh; He guides therewith whomever He wills from among His servants. Had they ascribed partners [to Him], all that they had done would have gone to waste. It is these to whom We had given the Book, the Sharī'ah, and prophet-hood. If the people of Makkah reject these facts, We have appointed for these facts people who do not reject them. These were the people whom Allāh had guided. So you tread their path. Say: I am not asking you for any wage for that. This is solely an admonition for the people of the world.<sup>1</sup>*

(6)

قُلْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَ اللَّهَ فَاتَّبِعُونِي يُحِبِّكُمُ اللَّهُ وَيَغْفِرُ لَكُمْ ذُنُوبَكُمْ

*Say: If you have love for Allāh then follow my way so that Allāh may love you and forgive you your sins.<sup>2</sup>*

Obviously the criterion of Allāh's love can only be by following a person who is sinless. How can following a sinful person be the criterion of Allāh's love?!

This is why a Prophet is divinely protected against major and minor sins. This is the decision of the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā' of the ummat.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-An'ām, 6: 83-90.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 31.

{7}

مَنْ يُطِعِ الرَّسُولَ فَقَدْ أَطَاعَ اللَّهَ

*The one who obeys the Messenger has in fact obeyed Allāh.<sup>1</sup>*

The Prophets 'alayhimus salām are sinless, this is why obedience to them is explained together with obedience to Allāh *ta'ālā*.

{8}

وَمَنْ يَعْصِ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ فَإِنَّ لَهُ نَارَ جَهَنَّمَ خَلِيلِينَ فِيهَا

*Whoever disobeys Allāh and His Messenger, for him is the fire of Hell, abiding therein forever.<sup>2</sup>*

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Objections Against Pious Predecessors

Instead of relying on the pious predecessors, we find Maudūdī Sāhib objecting to them. He writes with reference to Imām Ghazzālī *rahimahullāh*:

As regards Imām Ghazzālī's revivalist works, there were a few academic shortcomings and defects in thought. These can be divided into two or three themes. One are the defects which resulted in his works as a result of his weakness in the science of Hadīth. The other are the defects which resulted because of rational sciences overpowering his mind. The third are the defects which

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 80.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Jinn, 72: 23.

resulted because of discussing more than necessary rulings.<sup>1</sup>

He writes with reference to Shaykh al-Islam Ibn Taymīyah *rahimahullāh*:

The fact of the matter is that he could not initiate a political movement which could cause a revolution in the system of government, and through which the keys of authority could come out of the control of ignorance and come into the control of Islam.<sup>2</sup>

He writes with reference to Mujaddid Alf Thānī *rahimahullāh*, Shāh Wali Allāh Muhaddith Dehlawī *rahimahullāh*, Sayyid Ahmad Shahīd *rahimahullāh* and Maulānā Muhammad Ismā'īl Shahīd *rahimahullāh*:

The first reservation which I have about the revivalist work from the time of Hadrat Mujaddid Alf Thānī to Shāh Sāhib and his *khulafā'* is that they assessed the illness of the Muslims as regards Sufism. But then they unwittingly fed them the same food from which they ought to have abstained totally. I have no objection to the Sufism which these personalities presented. There is nothing wrong with it. In fact, Sufism is the essence as regards the soul of Islam. It does not differ much from *ihsān*. However, what I feel should be avoided and abstained from is the Sufi mysteries, insinuations, the use of Sufi

---

<sup>1</sup>محدث واحياء دين، ص ٧٨.

<sup>2</sup>محدث واحياء دين، ص ٨٦.

language, and those ways which have a semblance with the Sufi way.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The 'ulamā' state that relying on the scholars of the past is also the root of the Sharī'ah. Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh Dehlawī rahimahullāh writes:

إن الأمة أجمعـت على أن يعتمدـوا على سـلف في مـعرفـة الشـريـعـة، فالـتابعـون اـعتمدـوا في ذـلـك عـلـى الصـحـابـة، وـتـبعـ التـابـعـين اـعتمدـوا على التـابـعـين، وهـكـذا في كـل طـبـقـة اـعتمدـ الـعـلـمـاء عـلـى مـن قـبـلـهـم، وـالـعـقـل يـدـلـ عـلـى حـسـن ذـلـك لـأـن الشـريـعـة لـأـنـ يـعـرـف إـلـا بـالـنـقـل وـالـإـسـتـنـبـاط، وـالـنـقـل لـأـنـ يـسـتـقـيم إـلـا بـأـن يـأـخـذـ كـل طـبـقـة عـمـن قـبـلـهـا بـالـإـتـصـال.<sup>2</sup>

*The ummah is unanimous in relying on the past scholars for understanding the Sharī'ah. The Tābi'ūn relied on the Sahābah, the Taba' Tābi'īn relied on the Tābi'ūn. In this way the 'ulamā' of each era relied on those before them. Intelligence demonstrates the excellence of this system because the Sharī'ah can only be learnt through narration and derivation. And narration can only be correct when one generation takes from the one before it in a continuous unbroken chain.*

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Objections Against The Sahābah

### Answer

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah that the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum are the criteria

---

<sup>1</sup>تجدد وإحياء دين، ص ١٣١

<sup>2</sup>عقد الجيد، ص ٣٦

for the truth. This is proven from the Qur'ān, Hadīth and Ijmā' of the ummat.

### Qur'ān

﴿1﴾

وَالسُّبِّقُونَ الْأَوَّلُونَ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ وَالَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوهُمْ بِإِحْسَانٍ لَا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ وَرَضُوا عَنْهُ وَأَعَدَ اللَّهُمْ جَنَّتٍ تَجْرِيْ تَحْتَهَا الْأَنْهَرُ خَلِدِينَ فِيهَا أَبَدًا طُرُّ ذَلِكَ الْفَوْزُ الْعَظِيمُ.

As for the pioneers – the first *Emigrants and Helpers*, and those who followed them in righteousness – Allāh is pleased with them and they are pleased with Him. He has prepared for them gardens beneath which rivers flow, abiding therein forever. This is the supreme triumph.<sup>1</sup>

﴿2﴾

لَا يَسْتَوِي مِنْكُمْ مَنْ أَنْفَقَ مِنْ قَبْلِ الْفَتْحِ وَقُتِلَ، أُولَئِكَ أَعْظَمُ دَرَجَةً مِنَ الَّذِينَ آنْفَقُوا مِنْ بَعْدِ وَقْتِهِمْ وَكُلُّا وَعَدَ اللَّهُ الْحُسْنَى.

Not equal are those of you who spent before the conquest of Makkah and fought [and those who did not]. The rank of those is greater than those who spend and fight thereafter. Allāh has promised goodness to all.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 100.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hadid, 57: 10.

{3}

وَعَدَ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَالْمُؤْمِنَاتِ جَنَّتٍ تَجْرِيْنِيْ مِنْ تَحْتِهَا الْأَنْهَرُ حَلِيلِيْنَ  
فِيهَا وَمَسِكَنَ طَيِّبَةً فِي جَنَّتٍ عَدْنٍ طَوِيلَةً وَرِضْوَانٌ مِنَ اللَّهِ أَكْبَرُ طَذْلِيْكَ  
هُوَ الْفَوْزُ الْعَظِيْمُ.

Allāh has promised the believing men and the believing women gardens beneath which rivers flow, abiding therein, and beautiful mansions in gardens of eternity. But the pleasure of Allāh is the best of all. This is the supreme triumph.<sup>1</sup>

{4}

يَا يَاهَا الَّيِّيْ حَسْبُكَ اللَّهُ وَمَنِ اتَّبَعَكَ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ

O Prophet! Allāh is sufficient for you and those of the Muslims who are with you.<sup>2</sup>

{5}

لَقَدْ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ إِذْ يُبَايِعُونَكَ تَحْتَ الشَّجَرَةِ. فَعَلِمَ مَا فِي  
قُلُوبِهِمْ فَأَنْزَلَ السَّكِينَةَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَأَثْبَمْ فَتْحًا قَرِيبًا.

Allāh was certainly pleased with the believers when they began pledging their allegiance to you under that tree. He knew what was in their hearts. He then sent tranquillity upon them and rewarded them with a near victory.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 72.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Anfāl, 8: 64.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 18.

{6}

مُحَمَّدٌ رَّسُولُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَشِدُّاءُ عَلَى الْكُفَّارِ رَحْمَاءُ بَيْنَهُمْ تَرَاهُمْ رُكَّعًا سُجَّدًا يَتَتَغُونَ فَضْلًا مِّنَ اللَّهِ وَرِضْوَانًا، سِيمَاهُمْ فِي وُجُوهِهِمْ مِّنْ أَثْرِ السُّجُودِ.

*Muhammad, the Messenger of Allāh. And those who are with him, they are strong against the unbelievers and soft-hearted amongst themselves. You see them bowing and prostrating, seeking the favour and pleasure of Allāh. Their marks are on their faces, from the effect of prostration.*

{7}

وَلِكَنَّ اللَّهَ حَبَّبَ إِلَيْكُمُ الْإِيمَانَ وَزَيَّنَهُ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ وَكَرَّهَ إِلَيْكُمُ الْكُفْرَ وَالْفُسُوقَ وَالْعِصْيَانَ، أُولَئِكَ هُمُ الرَّشِيدُونَ.

*However, Allāh placed the love of īmān in your hearts and beautified it in your hearts, and placed the repugnance of unbelief, sinning and disobedience in your hearts. It is such who are on the path of virtue.<sup>1</sup>*

{8}

لِلَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا الْخُسْنَى وَزِيَادَةً طَ وَلَا يَرَهُقُ وُجُوهُهُمْ قَتَرٌ وَلَا ذِلَّةٌ طَ أُولَئِكَ أَصْحَبُ الْجَنَّةِ هُمْ فِيهَا خَلِدُونَ.

*Those who have done good, for them is goodness [itself] and [something] additional. Neither darkness*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Hujurāt, 49: 7.

nor humiliation shall cover their faces. They are the dwellers of Paradise, abiding therein forever.<sup>1</sup>

﴿9﴾

وَالَّذِينَ جَاءُوكُمْ مِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ يَقُولُونَ رَبَّنَا أَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَلَا حَوَانِتَ الَّذِينَ سَبَقُوكُمْ بِالْإِيمَانِ وَلَا تَجْعَلْ فِي قُلُوبِنَا غِلَّا لِلَّذِينَ أَمْتُوا، رَبَّنَا إِنَّكَ رَءُوفُ رَحِيمٌ.

Those who came after them, say: “O our Sustainer! Forgive us and our brothers who preceded us in faith, and do not place in our hearts any malice against the believers. O our Sustainer! You alone are kind, merciful.”<sup>2</sup>

﴿10﴾

هُوَ الَّذِي يُصَلِّي عَلَيْكُمْ وَمَلَائِكَتُهُ لِيُخْرِجَكُمْ مِنَ الظُّلُمَاتِ إِلَى النُّورِ، وَكَانَ بِالْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَحِيمًا.

It is He who sends mercy upon you [and so do] His angels, in order to remove you from the pits of darkness to light. And He is merciful to the believers.<sup>3</sup>

Hadith

﴿1﴾

لَا تُسْبِّوا أَصْحَابِي فَلَوْ أَنْ أَحْدَكُمْ أَنْفَقَ مِثْلَ أَحَدٍ ذَهَبَا مَا بَلَغَ مَدْهُمْ وَلَا نَصِيفَهُ.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yūnus, 10: 26.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Hashr, 59: 10.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 43.

*Do not speak ill of my Companions. If any of you were to spend gold equal to Mt. Uhud it would not reach even one mudd<sup>2</sup> or half a mudd of what one of them spent.*

{2}

٢ خير أمتي قرني ثم الذين يلونهم ثم الذين يلونهم.

*The best of my ummah is my era, followed by those who come after them, then those who come after them.*

{3}

لا تمس النار مسلما رأي أو رأي من رأني.<sup>3</sup>

*The Hell-fire will not touch the Muslim who saw me or saw the one who saw me.*

{4}

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إذا رأيتم الذين يسبون أصحابي  
قولوا لعنة الله على شرّكم.<sup>4</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: If you see those who speak ill of my Companions, say: "Allāh's curse be on your mischief."*

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري ومسلم، وكذا مشكوة، ٥٥٣.

<sup>2</sup> About 796 grams.

<sup>3</sup>بخاري ومسلم، وكذا مشكوة، ٥٥٣.

<sup>4</sup>ترمذى، وكذا مشكوة، ٥٥٤.

<sup>5</sup>ترمذين، وكذا مشكوة، ٥٥٤.

قال عليه السلام لا تسبو أصحابي فإنه يجيئ قوم في آخر الزمان  
يسبون أصحابي، فلا تصلوا عليهم ولا تناكحهم، ولا تجالسونهم، وإن  
مرضوا فلا تعودوهم.<sup>١</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Do not speak ill of my Companions because towards the latter part of time there will come some people who will speak ill of my Companions. You must neither perform janāzah salāh over them, marry among them, sit with them, nor visit them when they fall ill.*

#### Consensus With Regard to The Greatness of The Sahābah

It is the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah that making the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum targets of criticism entails putting one's īmān in danger.

وعلماء السلف من السابقين ومن بعدهم من التابعين وأهل الخبر  
والأثر، وأهل الفقه والنظر لا يذكرون إلا بالجميل، ومن ذكرهم بسوء  
ف فهو على غير السبيل.<sup>٢</sup>

*The pioneer 'ulamā' of the ummat (the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum), the Tābi'īn who came after them, the narrators of the Qur'ān and Sunnah, and the people of fiqh and Qiyās must always be remembered with good. Anyone who speaks ill of them is not on the path of Muslims.*

<sup>1</sup> كتاب شرح الشفاء.

<sup>2</sup> شرح العقيدة الطحاوية، ص ٤١٨

The following is stated in 'Aqīdah Tahāwīyyah:

ومن أضل من يكون في قلبه على خiar المؤمنين وسيادة أولياء الله  
تعالى بعد النبئين.

*Who can be more astray than the one who has in his heart something against those who are the best believers and leading friends of Allāh ta'ālā after the Prophets!?*

In his *al-Isābah*, Hāfiẓ Ibn Hajar rahimahullāh quotes the following statement of Abū Zur'ah Rāzī rahimahullāh who was a very senior Muhaddith:

إذا رأيت الرجل ينقص أحدا من أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فاعلم أنه زنديق، وذلك أن الرسول حق والقرآن حق وما جاء ربه حق، وإنما روي إلينا كله الصحابة وھؤلاء ي يريدون أن يحرروا شهودنا ليبطلوا الكتاب والسنة، والجروح بهم أولى وهم زنادقة.

*If you see anyone belittling any Companion of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam then know that he is a deviate. This is because Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is true, the Qur'ān is true, and the divine Sharī'ah is true. And it is the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum who related all this to us. These people [who criticize the Sahābah] want to malign our witnesses in order to injure the Qur'ān and Sunnah. They are more eligible for injury and are therefore deviates.*

Imām Mālik rahimahullāh states:

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح العقيدة الطحاوية، ص ٣٩٩

<sup>2</sup>الإصابة: ١١٦١

من شتم أحداً من أصحاب النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم أبا بكر أو عمر أو عثمان أو علياً أو معاوية أو عمرو بن العاص، فإن قال شاتِّمُهُم كانوا على ضلال أو كفر قُتل، وإن شَتمَ بغير هذا نُكَلَّ تَكَلَّا شديداً!

*Anyone who maligns any Companion of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam – Abū Bakr, 'Umar, 'Uthman, 'Alī, Mu'āwiyah or 'Amr ibn al-Ās radiyallāhu 'anhum – and this person says that they were astray or kāfirs, then this person will be killed. If he criticizes them without stating that they were astray or kāfirs, he will be inflicted a severe punishment.*

'Allāmah Nawawī rahimahullāh quotes the following statement of Qādī Iyād rahimahullāh:

قال القاضي وسبَّ أحَدِهِمْ من المعاصي الكبائر ومذهبنا ومذهب الجمهور أنه يُعَذَّر ولا يُقْتَل، وقال بعض المالكية يُقْتَل.

*Qādī Iyād rahimahullāh said: Speaking ill of any Sahābī is a major sin. This is our creed. The creed of the majority of scholars is that the person will be punished but not killed. Some Mālikī scholars are of the view that he should be killed.*

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح الشفاء: ٧٥٥/٦٢

<sup>2</sup> شرح مسلم للنبوبي: ٣١٠/٦٢

## 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Miracle of The Splitting of The Moon

### Answer

This miracle is mentioned in the Qur'aan and several Ahādīth. For example:

إِقْرَبَتِ السَّاعَةُ وَانْشَقَّ الْقَمَرُ

*The hour has drawn near and the moon has been split.<sup>1</sup>*

Imām Bukhārī rahimahullāh quotes a tradition in this regard, but before it he has the following heading:

سؤال المشركين أن يريهم النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم آية فأراهم انشقاق القمر.

*The polytheists' asking Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to show them a sign, so he showed them the splitting of the moon.*

There is another narration of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu wherein Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "Be witness to this, be witness to this." This also demonstrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam showed this miracle to the polytheists when they asked him for a sign. This is why Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "Be witness to this, be witness to this."<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Qamar, 54: 1.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري شريف: ٥١٣٦١

<sup>3</sup> Bukhārī, vol. 2, p. 721.

'Allāmah Ibn Kathīr *rahimahullāh* states the belief of the majority in this regard:

وقد كان هذا في زمان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كما ورد الأحاديث المتوترة الصحيحة، وهذا أمر متفق عليه بين العلماء أن انشقاق القمر قد وقع في زمان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم وأنه كان إحدى المعجزات الباهرات.<sup>١</sup>

*This occurred in the time of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam as mentioned in mutawātir authentic Ahādīth. It is the unanimous belief of the 'ulamā' that the splitting of the moon did take place in the time of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and that it was one of his glaring miracles.*

Maulānā Idrīs Kāndhlawī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Aqā'id al-Islam*:

It is compulsory to believe in the splitting of the moon. Rejecting it is kufr, rationalizing it is deviation which could lead to kufr.

Maudūdī Sāhib claims that the Qur'ān is the only miracle as a proof of prophet-hood. He poses the question as to whether there is any other miracle which Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam offered as a sign and proof of prophet-hood which, after seeing, if the person rejected he would be eligible for punishment.<sup>2</sup>

As per the beliefs of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah, Rasūlullāh's miracles are of three types:

<sup>1</sup>نفسير ابن كثير: ٢٦٤١٤

<sup>2</sup>رسائل ومسائل، حصه سوم، ١٤٥، إشاعت أول بحواره ترجمان القرآن، مارس ١٩٥٦.

1. The Qur'ān.
2. His life as a Prophet.
3. Supernatural feats performed by him. For example, splitting the moon in two, rocks offering salām to him, a small quantity of water increasing in quantity, and so on.

All these miracles are proofs of prophet-hood and they are proven from continuous unbroken authentic chains of transmission.

'Allāmah Ibn Abī ash-Sharīf *rahimahullāh* states:

والذى أظهر الله تعالى النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم من المعجزات ثلاثة  
أمور أعظمها القرآن ثم الأمر الثاني حاله في نفسه التي استمر عليها  
من عظيم الأخلاق وشرف الأوصاف...ثم الأمر الثالث ما ظهر على  
يديه من الخوارق.<sup>1</sup>

*Allāh ta'ālā conferred three types of miracles to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam the greatest of which is the Qur'ān. Secondly his personal life as regards his great character and noble attributes...Thirdly, the supernatural acts which were performed by him.*

A miracle performed by a Prophet is in itself a proof of his prophet-hood. Imām Ghazzālī *rahimahullāh* writes in this regard:

---

<sup>1</sup>المسامرة.

ووجه دلالة المعجزة على صدق الرسل أن كل ما عجز عنه البشر لم يكن إلا فعلاً لله تعالى، فلما كان مقرورنا بتحدي النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم ينزل منزلة قوله صدق.<sup>1</sup>

*A miracle is a proof of the genuineness of the Messengers because anything which ordinary humans cannot do is solely an act of Allāh ta’ālā. When a miracle is attached to a challenge of the Prophet sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam, then it is as if Allāh ta’ālā said: “You are a true Prophet.”*

The other point to bear in mind is that if miracles apart from the Qur’ān are not proofs of prophet-hood [as claimed by Maudūdī Sāhib], then why were these miracles given to him?

### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Qādiyānīs Are Not Kāfirs

#### Answer

The ‘ulamā’ of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah unanimously state that Qādiyānī Mirzā īs who believe Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī to be a prophet are out of the circle of Islam because of their incorrect beliefs.

Maulānā Muhammad Yūsuf Ludhyānwī rahimahullāh writes:

If a person is conversant with Qādiyānī beliefs and still considers them to be Muslims is himself an apostate because he considers kufr to be Islam.<sup>2</sup>

Maudūdī accepts Qādiyānīs as Muslims as is obvious from the following letter:

---

<sup>1</sup> المسامة.

<sup>2</sup> *Āp Ke Masā’il Aur Oen Ka Hull*, vol. 1, pp. 212-213.

Jamā'at Islāmī Pakistan

5A Dhildār Park, Achrah, Lahore – number 227 –  
dated 29/1/68 C.E.

My respectable and honourable brother  
As-salāmu 'alaykum wa rahmatullāh

I received your letter. The Lahorī group of the Mirzā'īs is suspended between Islam and kufr. It neither distances itself completely from a claimant to prophet-hood whereby we could say that its members are Muslims, nor does it attest to his prophet-hood explicitly whereby they could be classified as kāfirs.

This humble servant...Ghulām 'Alī  
Special assistant to Maulānā Sayyid Abul A'lā  
Maudūdī

This reply is written as per my instruction. (Abul A'lā)

Note:

Maudūdī Sāhib's statement that the Lahorī Mirzā'īs are neither kāfir nor Muslim is also against the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. This is because there are only two levels – a person is either a Muslim or a kāfir. There is no in-between level.

6<sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Conveying of Rewards For Sinners

Maudūdī Sāhib writes in *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān*:

The gifting of rewards will certainly reach those who are guests of Allāh *ta'ālā* as righteous people. But rewards do not reach those who are imprisoned as criminals in His court. Gifts can reach Allāh's guests but there is no hope of them reaching sinners. If a person – due to a misunderstanding – sends rewards to

a sinner, the reward of it will not go to waste. Rather, instead of going to the sinner, it will return to the actual sender. This is similar to a money order. If it does not reach the recipient, it is returned to the sender.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

This is against the belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. It is the unanimous belief of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah that it is not permissible to convey rewards to polytheists and unbelievers. Apart from them, they can convey rewards to every type of sinful Muslim.

We are prohibited from sending rewards to polytheists and unbelievers:

مَا كَانَ لِلَّهِيْ وَالَّذِيْنَ امْنُوا أَنْ يَسْتَعْفِرُوْ لِلْمُشْرِكِيْنَ وَلَوْ كَانُوا أُولَئِيْ قُرْبَىٰ  
مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا تَبَيَّنَ لَهُمْ أَنَّهُمْ أَصْحَبُ الْجَحِيْمِ .

*It is not proper for the Prophet and the Muslims to seek pardon for the polytheists even though they be relatives, after it has been made clear to them that they are the inmates of Hell.<sup>2</sup>*

Verses of the Qur'ān and several Ahādīth prove that the deceased receives rewards which are sent in his favour even if he was a sinner. The following is stated in 'Umdatul Qārī, the commentary of *Sahīh Bukhārī*:

---

<sup>1</sup>ترجمان القرآن، ص ٢٧، فبراير ١٩٦٨.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 113.

فذهب أبو حنيفة وأحمد إلى وصول ثواب قراءة القرآن إلى الميت.

*Imām Abū Ḥanīfah rahimahullāh and Imām Aḥmad rahimahullāh are of the view that the reward for reciting the Qur'ān reaches the deceased.*

'Allāmah Shāmī rahimahullāh writes:

ويقرأ مَنْ وَرَدَ مِنْ دَخْلِ الْمَقَابِرِ فَقَرَأَ مَنْ خَفَّ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ يَوْمَئِذٍ.

*He must recite Sūrah Yā Sīn because it is narrated in a Ḥadīth that the one who enters a graveyard and recites Sūrah Yā Sīn, Allāh ta'ālā lightens the punishment on them for that day.*

7<sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Permissible to Keep a Beard Shorter Than One Fist Length

Maudūdī writes in *Rasā'il Wa Masā'il* that the Sharī'ah only instructs us to keep a beard. No matter what length is kept, practice on the Ḥadīth will be realized.

Answer

The entire ummat unanimously states that it is ḥarām to keep a beard less than one fist in length. This practice is established from some Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum that they used to have the beard trimmed once it became longer than one fist. Imām Muhammad rahimahullāh states:

والسنة فيها القبضة وهو أَنْ يَقْبِضَ الرَّجُلُ لَحِيَتِهِ فَمَا زَادَ مِنْهَا عَلَى قبضة قطعه.

---

<sup>1</sup>عبي شرح البخاري: ٧٥١١

<sup>2</sup>فتاوی شامی، باب صلوة الجنائز: ٤٤٣٢

*The Sunnah with regard to the beard is that it must be one fist in length. In order to realize this, the person must hold his beard with his fist and clip off whatever is more in length.*

The same point is gauged from the fatāwā books of the four Imāms, viz. it is wājib to keep the beard to one fist and harām to have it less than that.

An authoritative book of Imām Mālik rahimahullāh is the *Risālah* of Imām Abū Zayd. Shaykh Aḥmad Nafrādī writes in his commentary to the *Risālah*:

مَا عَلِيهِ الْجَنْدُ فِي زَمَانِنَا مِنْ أَمْرٍ أَخْدَمْ يَحْلِقُ لَهُمْ دُونَ شَوَارِبِهِمْ لَا  
شَكٌ فِي حِرْمَتِهِ عَنْدَ جَمِيعِ الْأَئِمَّةِ لِمُخَالَفَتِهِ لِسَنَةِ الْمُصْطَفَى صَلَّى اللَّهُ  
عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلِمُوافِقَتِهِ بِفَعْلِ الْأَعْجَمِ وَالْمَجْوَسِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*The practice of soldiers in our times of shaving their beards and not their moustaches is undoubtedly prohibited according to all the Imāms because it is against the Sunnah of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and in line with the practice of non-Arabs and fire-worshippers.*

The fatāwā collection of Imām Aḥmad rahimahullāh – *al-Iqnā'* – states the following:

وَإِعْفَاءُ الْلَّحِيَّةِ وَيَحْرَمُ حَلْقُهَا.<sup>٢</sup>

*It is essential to leave the beard and harām to shave it.*

---

<sup>1</sup> كتاب الآثار.

<sup>2</sup> شرح رسالة، باب الفطرة والختان.

<sup>3</sup> الإقناع، فصل في الامتناط.

*Mukhtasar al-Muqni'* which is also a Hambalī book of jurisprudence states:

ويعفي لحيته ويحرم حلقتها.<sup>1</sup>

*It is essential for him to lengthen his beard and it is harām to shave it.*

The *Sharh Minhāj*, a book of Shāfi'i jurisprudence states:

*The correct view is that it is harām to shave the entire beard without any valid reason.*

Hanafī jurisprudence is also of the view that it is harām to clip the beard less than one fist-length. 'Allāmah Anwar Shāh Kashmīrī *rahimahullāh* writes:

وأما قطع ما دون ذلك فحرام إجماعاً بين الأئمة رحمة الله تعالى.<sup>2</sup>

*It is harām to clip the beard less than one fist length according to all the Imāms.*

8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Wudū' is Not a Prerequisite For Sajdah Tilāwat

Maudūdī Sāhib writes in this regard:

The majority scholars lay down the same conditions for sajdah as for salāh. In other words, for the person to be in a state of wudū', he must face the qiblah, and he must prostrate on the ground as he does in salāh. However, the Ahādīth which we came across on sajdah tilāwat do not contain all these prerequisites.

---

<sup>1</sup> مختصر المقنع.

<sup>2</sup> فيض الباري: ٣٨٠\٤

What we do understand from them is that when a person hears a verse of prostration, he must go into prostration no matter what condition he is in – whether he is in a state of *wudū'* or not, whether it is possible for him to face the qiblah or not, and whether it is possible to place his head on the ground or not. We find certain personalities of the past who used to practise on this.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

All the scholars – including all four *Imāms* – state that the same conditions for *salāh* will apply to *sajdah tilāwat*.

The *fatwā* of Ibn ‘Umar *radiyallāhu ‘anhu* is found in *Fath al-Bārī* and other works:

لَا يسجد الرجل إلّا وهو ظاهرٌ.

*A person must not prostrate unless he is in a state of purity.*

Obviously Ibn ‘Umar *radiyallāhu ‘anhu* did not say this from his own side. He must have heard it from Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam*. In fact, from the time of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* to this day no one holds the view of *sajdah tilāwat* without *wudū’*.

### 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Time of *Sehrī* Extends Even After True Dawn

Maudūdī Sāhib writes in this regard:

---

<sup>1</sup>نفهم القرآن، حصة دوم، سورة الأعراف، آية ١١٦.

<sup>2</sup>فتح الباري: ٤٥٧\٢، أوجز المسالك: ٣٨٠\٢، وغيرها.

Nowadays people have resorted to extreme precautions with regard to sehrī and iftār whereas the Sharī'ah has not placed any restrictions for these two times in the sense that a few seconds either way will cause a person's fast to be invalid. The time of sehrī is described as when the white thread of dawn is distinguished from the black thread. This in itself allows a lot of leeway. If a person wakes up at the exact time of dawn break, it is totally correct for him to eat and drink something. A Hadīth states that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that if any of you is eating sehrī and he hears the adhān, he must not stop eating immediately. Rather, he must finish whatever he was eating.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The ummat unanimously states that it is not permissible to eat and drink after the expiry of sehrī time. The adhān which he is making reference to is the tahajjud adhān after which the sehrī time remains. The practice of adhān for tahajjud is still found in the Haramayn Sharīfayn. In our places [India, Pakistan] we only have fajr adhān and it can never refer to this adhān. The tahajjud adhān used to be called out by Hadrat Bilāl radiyallāhu 'anhu while the fajr adhān used to be called out by Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Maktūm radiyallāhu 'anhu. The narration is as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup>تفہیم القرآن: ۱۴۶/۱

عن عائشة رضي الله عنها أن رسول الله صل قال لا يمنعكم أذان  
بلال عن سحوركم فإنه ينادي بليل، فكلوا واشربوا حتى تسمعوا أذان  
ابن أم مكتوم فإنه لا يؤذن حتى يطلع الفجر.

Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Let not the adhān of Bilāl stop you from sehri because he calls out the adhān at night. You may eat and drink until you hear the adhān of Ibn Umm Maktūm because he only calls out the adhān at the break of dawn.

These words are clearly stated in the narration of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu:

فإن بلا لا يؤذن بليل أو قال ينادي بليل أو قال ينادي لينتبه  
نائكم وليرجع قائمكم.

Hadrat Bilāl radiyallāhu 'anhu only calls out the adhān at night. Or he said: "he calls out at night". Or he said: "He calls out so that those of you who are sleeping may wake up, and those who are performing tahajjud may return to their homes.

'Allāmah Jassās rahimahullāh states that if in a state of doubt, a person eats or drinks before he is certain of the true dawn, he will not be a sinner. If he learns later on that the true dawn had already occurred, he will have to keep a qadā' fast.<sup>3</sup>

If a person is certain of true dawn, then no leeway whatsoever will be given to eat and drink. It will be

<sup>1</sup> بخاري و مسلم.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري و مسلم.

<sup>3</sup> *Ahkām al-Qur'ān.*

harām in such a case even if it is just one or two minutes.

To sum up, the leeway for eating sehrī only applies if the person is not certain of true dawn. If he is certain about it, there is no room whatsoever to eat or drink.<sup>1</sup>

#### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Taqlīd is Worse Than Sinning

Maudūdī Sāhib writes in *Rasā'il Wa Masā'il*:

It is my view that taqlīd is impermissible and a sin for an educated person. In fact it is worse than sinning. However, it should be borne in mind that based on one's investigation, it is one thing to follow the ways and principles of one school, and a totally different thing to take oaths of taqlīd. It is this latter aspect which I do not consider to be correct.<sup>2</sup>

#### Answer

Contrary to what he said, the entire ummat has been unanimous on taqlīd since the fourth century. All these eras [to this day] included the most senior and erudite 'ulamā'.

Now it is not correct to practise on the school of any mujtahid apart from the four Imāms. The entire ummat is unanimous in this regard. Maulānā 'Abd al-Hayy Lucknowī rahimahullāh writes:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Dars Tirmidhī*, vol. 2, p. 545.

<sup>2</sup> *Rasā'il Wa Masā'il*, vol. 1, p. 244, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition.

وفي إشارة إلى أن اختصار المسالك في المذاهب الأربع المشهورة في الأزمنة المتأخرة أمر إلهي وفضل رباني لا يحتاج إلى إقامة الدليل.<sup>١</sup>

*In this is an indication that personal *taqlīd* being confined to the four well-known juristical schools in the latter eras is a divine order and heavenly favour which needs no proof.*

Shāh Walī Allāh Dehlawī *rahimahullāh* writes:

وبالجملة فالذهب للمجتهدين سراً ألمهه الله تعالى العلماء وجمعهم عليه من حيث يشعرون أو لا يشعرون.<sup>٢</sup>

*Choosing the *madhāhib* of the four *Imāms* is a mystery which Allāh ta'ālā inspired in the hearts of the 'ulamā' and rallied them around it whether they know the mystery or not.*

Allāmah Ibn Amīr al-Ḥāj *rahimahullāh* states:

والحاصل أن هؤلاء الأربع اخْتَرَقُتْ بهم العادة على معنى الكرامة عِنْيَةً من الله تعالى بهم إذا قيَسَتْ أحوالُهُمْ بأحوالِ أقرانِهِمْ ثُمَّ اشتَهَارُ مذاهِبِهِمْ في سائرِ الأقطارِ واجتِمَاعُ القُلُوبِ على الْأَخِذِ بِهَا دونَ مَا سِواهَا إِلَّا قَلِيلًا على مَمِّرِ الأَعْصَارِ.<sup>٣</sup>

*(The *taqlīd* of the four *Imāms* is like a supernatural feat performed by them as a bestowal from Allāh ta'ālā. If their conditions were to be gauged and assessed against those of their contemporaries, and*

<sup>١</sup> غيث الغمام، ص ٥.

<sup>٢</sup> الإنْصَاف، ص ٦٣.

<sup>٣</sup> كتاب التقرير في شرح التحرير: ٢٥٤/٣.

*then we see how their madhāhib spread through all parts of the world, and how the hearts rallied together in adopting them to the exclusion of others – except a few – despite lengthy periods of time passing (then we can say that this is a proof of their acceptance in the sight of Allāh ta'ālā).*

Ibn Humām rahimahullāh writes:

انعقد الإجماع على عدم العمل بالمخالفة للأئمة الأربعة.<sup>1</sup>

*The impermissibility of practising on madhāhib which are in conflict with the four madhāhib is established through Ijmā'.*

'Allāmah Shāmī rahimahullāh writes:

فإنه لا يجوز إحداث قول خارج عن المذاهب الأربعة.<sup>2</sup>

*It is not permissible to present a view which is contrary to the four madhāhib.*

### 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: Maudūdī's Hatred For Fiqh

From the various Islamic sciences, the science of fiqh holds a very important position. A person cannot tread the path of Dīn without it. Maudūdī Sāhib writes with reference to it:

On the day of Resurrection, the sinners will be presented before Allāh ta'ālā together with their leaders. Allāh ta'ālā will ask them: Did I not confer you with knowledge and intelligence so that you may benefit from them? Did you have Our Book and the Prophet's Sunnah so

---

<sup>1</sup>فتح القدير، شرح المدایة.

<sup>2</sup>شامی: ٤٦١

that you may merely sit back with them and allow the Muslims to remain in deviation? We made Our Dīn easy. What right did you have to make it difficult? We instructed you to follow the Qur’ān and Muhammad *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Who imposed on you to give preference to following your predecessors? We placed a solution to every difficulty in the Qur’ān; who asked you not to touch the Qur’ān and to consider books which were written by humans to be sufficient? In answer to these questions, there is no hope for an ‘ālim to find refuge in the authors of *Kanz ad-Daqā'iq*, *Hidāyah* and *'Ālamgīrī*. However, the ignoramuses will certainly have the opportunity to reply.<sup>1</sup>

رَبَّنَا إِنَّا أَطَعْنَا سَادَتَنَا وَكُرَّأَنَا فَأَضْلَلْنَا السَّبِيلَا. رَبَّنَا  
ءَاتِهِمْ ضِعْفَيْنِ مِنَ الْعَذَابِ وَالْعَنْهُمْ لَعْنًا كَبِيرًا.

*They will say: O our Sustainer! We obeyed our leaders and our elders, then they led us astray from the path. O our Sustainer! Give them double punishment and curse them with a mighty curse.<sup>2</sup>*

### Answer

On the other hand, the Qur’ān teaches the importance of all four proofs, viz. the Qur’ān, Hadīth, Ijmā' and Qiyās, and stresses their necessity. ‘Allāmah Ibn Qayyim *rahimahullāh* says in this

---

<sup>1</sup> حقوق الزوجين، ص ٩٨

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 67-68.

regard that the jurists are like glittering stars in the sky. It is through these stars that wandering people find the way. It is through them that complex issues and rulings are solved. Obedience to the jurists is therefore more necessary than obedience to parents. The Qur'an says in this regard:

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكُمْ أَمْرٌ مِّنْكُمْ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority (jurists) who are amongst you.<sup>1</sup>*

Allāh ta'ālā says in yet another place:

يُؤْتِ الْحِكْمَةَ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَمَنْ يُؤْتَ الْحِكْمَةَ فَقَدْ أُوتِيَ خَيْرًا كَثِيرًا.

*He confers wisdom (deep understanding of Dīn) to whomever He wills. Whoever has been conferred with wisdom has been given abundant good.<sup>3</sup>*

A Hadīth states:

من يرد الله به خيرا يفقهه في الدين.<sup>4</sup>

*When Allāh wills good for a person He confers him with deep understanding of Dīn.*

Another narration states:

لكل شيء عِمَادٌ وَعِمَادُ هَذَا الدِّينِ الْفَقْهٌ

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 59.

<sup>2</sup> إعلام الموقعين: ٩١

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 269.

<sup>4</sup> مشكوة: ٣٢٦١

<sup>5</sup> دارقطني بحوله فتاوى سراجية، ص ١٥٨.

*Everything has a foundation, and the foundation of Dīn is fiqh.*

Yet another narration states:

النَّاسُ مَعَادِنُ كِمَعَادِنِ الْذَّهَبِ وَالْفِضَّةِ، خَيْرُهُمْ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ خَيْرُهُمْ فِي الْإِسْلَامِ إِذَا فَقُهُوا.

*People are mines like gold and silver mines. Those who were leaders in Jāhili times due to their noble characteristics are also the best in Islam when they possess deep understanding.*

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam made the following du'a' for Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu:

اللَّهُمَّ فَقِهْهُ فِي الدِّينِ وَعَلِمْهُ التَّأْوِيلَ.

*O Allāh! Confer him with deep understanding of Dīn and teach him the science of tafsīr.*

Hadrat 'Āmir Sha'bī rahimahullāh had the opportunity of meeting 500 Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum. He says:

إِنَا لَسَنَا بِالْفَقِهَاءِ وَلَكُنَّا سَمِعْنَا الْحَدِيثَ فَرَوَيْنَا لِلْفَقِهَاءِ.

*We are not jurists, however we heard Ahādīth and related them to the jurists.*

The Qur'ān and Hadīth obviously do not contain all minor details and subsidiary issues. These are explained by the jurists. Without them a person cannot tread the path of Dīn in totality.

---

<sup>1</sup>تذكرة الحفاظ.

## 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: Sufism is an Ignorant System

Maudūdī Sāhib is extremely displeased with Sufism and makes it an object of mockery. He writes:

Neither was Hadrat Mujaddid [Alf Thānī] nor Shāh [Walī Allāh] Sāhib [Dehlawi] unaware of this illness (Sufism). We find criticism of this system in both their writings. However, this illness proved to be destructive, and so, both their circles gradually succumbed to it.

He writes elsewhere:

A lawful thing like water becomes unlawful when it is harmful to a sick person. In the same way, although this is a mould, it will definitely have to be given up because in its garments, Muslims are given a taste for opium. No sooner they go near it, these sick Muslims start thinking of that opium again which has been causing them to remain sleeping for centuries.<sup>1</sup>

He writes in another place:

The system of shaykh and murīd also continued in the movement of Sayyid [Ahmad Shahīd] Sāhib. This is why this movement could not remain pure from the germs of Sufism.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> تجدید احیاء دین، ص ۱۳۲.

<sup>2</sup> تجدید احیاء دین، ص ۱۳۴.

## Answer

Bay'at is proved from the Qur'an and Hadīth. It is therefore difficult to reject it.

﴿1﴾

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يُبَايِعُونَكَ إِنَّمَا يُبَايِعُونَ اللَّهَ يَدُ اللَّهِ فَوْقَ أَيْدِيهِمْ

*Surely those who pledge allegiance to you are actually pledging allegiance to Allāh. The hand of Allāh is above their hands.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿2﴾

لَقَدْ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ إِذْ يُبَايِعُونَكَ تَحْتَ الشَّجَرَةِ. فَعَلِمَ مَا فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ فَأَنْزَلَ السَّكِينَةَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَأَثْبَمْ فَتْحًا قَرِيبًا.

*Allāh was certainly pleased with the believers when they began pledging their allegiance to you under that tree. He knew what was in their hearts. He then sent tranquillity upon them and rewarded them with a near victory.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿3﴾

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ إِذَا جَاءَكَ الْمُؤْمِنَاتُ يُبَايِعْنَكَ عَلَى أَنْ لَا يُشْرِكُنَّ بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا وَلَا يَسْرِقْنَ وَلَا يَزْرِنَ وَلَا يَقْتُلْنَ أُولَادَهُنَّ وَلَا يَأْتِنَ بِهُنَّا إِنَّ يَفْتَرِنَهُ بَيْنَ أَيْدِيهِنَّ وَأَرْجُلِهِنَّ وَلَا يَعْصِيَنَّكَ فِي مَعْرُوفٍ فَبَايِعُهُنَّ وَاسْتَغْفِرْ لَهُنَّ اللَّهُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ غَفُورٌ رَّحِيمٌ.

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 10.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 18.

*O Prophet! If believing women come to you in order to pledge to you that they will not ascribe any partners with Allāh, they will not steal, they will not commit adultery, they will not kill their children, they will not fabricate a slander between their hands and their feet, and that they will not disobey you in any good deed, then accept the pledge from them and seek forgiveness for them from Allāh. Surely Allāh is forgiving, merciful.<sup>1</sup>*

The Ahādīth also make mention of bay'at:

﴿ 1 ﴾

عن عبادة بن الصامت رضي الله عنه وكان شهد بدرا وهو أحد النقباء ليلة العقبة أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال وحوله عصابة من أصحابه: بابعونى على أن لا تشركوا بالله شيئاً، ولا تسرقوا، ولا تزدوا، ولا تقتلوا أولادكم، ولا تأتوا بهتان تفترونه بين أيديكم وأرجلكم، ولا تعصوا في معروف، فمن وفي منكم فأجره على الله، ومن أصاب من ذلك شيئاً فعوقب في الدنيا فهو كفارة له، ومن أصاب من ذلك شيئاً ثم ستره الله، فهو إلى الله إن شاء عفا عنه، وإن شاء عاقبه. فبأيعناه على ذلك؟<sup>2</sup>

*'Ubādah ibn as-Sāmit radiyallāhu 'anhu who participated in the Battle of Badr and was one of the chiefs on the night of 'Aqabah narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said while a group of his Companions were around him: "Pledge*

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mumtahinah, verse 12.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري، كتاب الإيمان: ٧٦١

allegiance to me that you will not ascribe any partner to Allāh, you will not steal, you will not commit adultery, you will not kill your children, you will not fabricate a slander between your hands and feet, and you will not disobey in carrying out any good. Whoever from among you fulfils this shall be rewarded by Allāh. Whoever commits any of these prohibitions and is punished for them in this world, it will be an atonement for him. Whoever commits any of them and Allāh conceals it [in this world], it is left to Allāh to either pardon him or punish him.” We pledged allegiance to him over this.

{2}

Hadrat Jarīr radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates: I pledged allegiance to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam that I will establish salāh, pay zakāh and show concern for the wellbeing of every Muslim.

{3}

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said to Hadrat Abū Dharr radiyallāhu 'anhu: “You must remain for six days and on the seventh day I will tell you something which you must understand well.” On the seventh day, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said to him: “Firstly I advise you to fear Allāh *ta'ālā* in solitude and when in company, in private and in the open. If you happen to commit a wrong, follow it immediately with a good act. And you must not ask anything from anyone...and do not accept the trust of anyone.”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>مشكوة.

From the above verses and *Ahādīth*, the ‘ulamā’ conclude that bay’at is a covenant to respect injunctions and carry out actions both internally and externally.<sup>1</sup>

To label this as a bid’at and “germs” entails mockery of the entire ummat because this system has been coming down through the generations from the beginning.

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: *Tafsīr* Based on Personal Opinion

There is no need for the scholars of the past to understand the Qur’ān. In fact, one may make *tafsīr* based on one’s own opinions. Maudūdī Sāhib writes in this regard:

There is no need for any *tafsīr* for the Qur’ān. A highly qualified professor is enough who would have studied the Qur’ān deeply, and who is able to teach and explain the Qur’ān in a modern way. He must create the necessary capabilities of understanding the Qur’ān in his lectures to the intermediate students. In their B.A. studies they must be taught in such a manner that they can progress sufficiently in Arabic, and are also fully conversant with the spirit of Islam.<sup>2</sup>

He writes in another place:

The method which I tried to adopt when writing my *Tafhīm al-Qur’ān* was to read the Qur’ān, and then to write in my own words the meaning which came to my

---

<sup>1</sup> شریعت و طریقت کا تلازم، ص ۱۲۳.

<sup>2</sup> تفہیمات، ص ۱۹۳، الطبعة الرابعة.

mind and the effect which it had on my heart.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

Contrary to what he claims, the 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah state that the tafsīr of the Qur'ān is a very intricate and difficult task. It is essential for a person to acquire expertise in 15 sciences. These are briefly listed below:

#### The Need For 15 Sciences For Tafsīr of The Qur'ān

##### 1. Lughat (language)

The meanings of individual words are learnt through this science. The famous Imām Mujāhid *rahimahullāh* says: It is not permissible for the one who believes in Allāh *ta'ālā* and the Last Day to say anything about the Qur'ān without first having knowledge of Arabic vocabulary. Knowledge of a few dictionaries is not enough because a word sometimes has several meanings. A person may know just one or two of those meanings while some other meaning is intended in that particular context.

##### 2. Nahw (grammar)

This refers to grammar and it is essential to know it because a meaning changes completely with the change in diacritical marks (*i'rāb*). Knowledge of *i'rāb* is dependent on knowledge of nahw. For example, in order to promote a police culture and police life, a person translates the following verse as:

وَكَفَى اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ الْقِتَالَ

---

<sup>1</sup> ترجمان القرآن، ص ١٣٦١، سورة ص.

*Just one practice – fighting – is sufficient for Allāh from the believers.*

[Whereas the actual translation is: Allāh sufficed the believers from having to fight].

### 3. Sarf (etymology)

The different conjugations of verbs cause meanings to change completely. Ibn Fāris said: “The one who did not study sarf has missed out a great deal.” ‘Allāmah Zamakhsharī *rahimahullāh* states in *A’jūbāt Tafsīr* with reference to the following verse:

يَوْمَ نَدْعُ كُلَّ أُنَانِيْسٍ بِإِمَامِهِمْ

*The day when We shall summon each person with his leader.*

A person who did not have knowledge of sarf explained the above verse as follows: “The day when We shall summon each person with his mother.” The person misunderstood the word “imām” (leader) which was in the singular form to be in the plural form. Had he possessed knowledge of sarf he would have known that the plural of “umm” (mother) is not “imām”.

### 4. Ishtiqāq (derivatives)

When a word is derived from two root words, it will have different meanings. For example, the word “masīh” is derived from “masah” which means “to touch” and “to pass wet hands over something”. It is also derived from “masāhat” which refers to a measurement.

### 5. ‘Ilm Ma’ānī

Through which the construction of a sentence is gauged from its meaning.

## 6. 'Ilm Bayān

The explicitness or implicitness, simile or allusion in a sentence is gauged through this science.

## 7. 'Ilm Badī'

The beauty of a sentence is gauged by the manner of its expression. These three sciences (Ma'āni, Bayān and Badī') are collectively known as the science of Balāghah. These are from among the most important sciences for a mufassir because the Qur'ān which is entirely a miraculous speech is gauged through these sciences.

## 8. 'Ilm Qirā'at

Different modes of recitation results in different meanings, and the preference of one meaning over another is gauged through this science.

## 9. 'Ilm Aqā'id

The outward meaning of certain verses cannot be applied directly to Allāh ta'ālā. There is a need for a special type of explanation for them. For example:

يَدُ اللَّهِ فَوْقَ أَيْدِيهِمْ

*Allāh's hand is above their hands.*

## 10. Principles of Fiqh

The reasons for furnishing evidence and deriving rulings are learnt from this science.

## 11. Asbāb an-Nuzūl

Knowing the circumstances behind the revelation of a verse makes it easier to understand the verse. Sometimes, fathoming the correct meaning of a verse is dependent on knowing the circumstance behind the revelation of that verse.

## 12. Nāsikh and Mansūkh

The abrogating and abrogated verses have to be known so that rulings which have been cancelled may be distinguished from those which are still applicable.

## 13. 'Ilm Fiqh

Knowledge of jurisprudence is essential so that when the detailed rulings are encompassed, the general rulings and principles can be recognized.

## 14. Ahādīth

It is essential to know those Ahādīth which are explanations of Qur'ānic verses which are general in nature.

## 15. Allāh-bestowed knowledge

After all the above is the Allāh-bestowed knowledge which is a special gift from Allāh ta'ālā to His special servants. A Hadīth makes reference to this as follows:

من عمل بما علم ورثه الله علم ما لم يعلم

*The one who practises on the knowledge which he has, Allāh ta'ālā shall confer him with knowledge of things which he did not know.*

As for the one who wants to undertake *tafsīr* of the Qur'ān based on his personal opinions, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam has the following to say about him:

من قال في القرآن بغير علم فليتبوأ مقعده في النار

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد، الإتقان، ١٧٩\٢

*The one who says something about the Qur'ān without knowledge must prepare his abode in the Hell-fire.*

Another Hadīth states:

من تكلم في القرآن برأيه فأصاب فقد أخطأ

*Whoever speaks about the Qur'ān on the basis of his own opinion and happens to say something correct as well, he has still erred [in the sight of Allāh].*

Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu* asked Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Abbās *radiyallāhu 'anhu* on one occasion: "If the Prophet of this ummat is one, the qiblah is one and the Qur'ān is one, how will differences enter it?" He replied: "O Amīr al-Mu'minīn! The Qur'ān was revealed in our presence. We know the situations in which it was revealed. Later on people will read the Qur'ān but will not have the correct knowledge with regard to the situations and conditions in which it was revealed. They will then voice their own opinions and resort to guesswork. This will result in differences among them and mutual fighting will follow."<sup>2</sup>

#### 14<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Sahābah Are Not The Criteria For The Truth

The most sanctified group in Islam is the group of the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum*. However, Maudūdī Sāhib does not consider them to be the criteria for the truth. He writes in this regard:

Do not make anyone apart from Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* the criterion for the truth. Do not

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد، النسائي، الإتقان، ١٧٩٦٢.

<sup>2</sup> *Al-Itiṣām*, p. 157.

consider anyone to be beyond criticism. Do not become a mental slave of anyone. Assess and test each person according to the criteria laid down by Allāh, and accord to each one the level which he has been given in the light of those criteria.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

It is a most fundamental point that the entire ummat accepts the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* as the criteria for the truth. On the other hand, Maudūdī Sāhib rejects it. When he rejected this, he began having doubts about all matters related to the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm*. On the other hand, the 'ulamā' state that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is the criterion for the truth for us. This means that the statements and actions of the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* are gauges and yardsticks. Whatever they did is a guiding light for us; it is a proof and a means for success for us. Qur'ānic verses, Ahādīth and the Ijmā' of the ummat prove that the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* are criteria for the truth.

### Qur'ān

{1}

وَمَنْ يُشَاقِقِ الرَّسُولَ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا تَبَيَّنَ لَهُ الْهُدَىٰ وَيَتَّبِعُ غَيْرَ سَبِيلِ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ تُوَلِّهِ مَا تَوَلَّٰ وَنُصْلِهِ جَهَنَّمَ طَوَّافَتْ مَصِيرًا.

*Whoever opposes the Messenger after the straight path has become manifest to him and treads the path against all the Muslims, We shall hand him over to*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Dastūr Jamā'at Islāmī Pakistan.*

*that which he himself has chosen and We shall cast him into Hell. He has reached a very evil place.<sup>1</sup>*

Shāh ‘Abd al-‘Azīz Dehlawī *rahimahullāh* says: “The path of the Muslims” in the above verse refers to the Sahābah *radiyallāhu ‘anhum*.<sup>2</sup>

{2}

هُوَ الَّذِي يُصَلِّي عَلَيْكُمْ وَمَلَائِكَتُهُ لِيُخْرِجَكُمْ مِّنَ الظُّلُمَتِ إِلَى  
النُّورِ، وَكَانَ بِالْمُؤْمِنِينَ رَحِيمًا.

*It is He who sends mercy upon you [and so do] His angels, in order to remove you from the pits of darkness to light. And He is merciful to the believers.<sup>3</sup>*

This verse refers to the Sahābah. Allāh *ta’ālā* removed them from darkness. Whoever follows them will also be removed from darkness.<sup>4</sup>

{3}

Allāh *ta’ālā* says with reference to the Sahābah *radiyallāhu ‘anhum*:

أُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ

*It is they who are the successful ones.*

أُولَئِكَ هُمُ الرَّاشِدُونَ

*It is they who are the guided ones.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā’, 4: 115.

<sup>2</sup> *Tuhfah Ithnā ‘Asharīyyah.*

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 43.

<sup>4</sup> *Tuhfah Ithnā ‘Asharīyyah.*

Shāh 'Abd al-'Azīz *rahimahullāh* writes:

وَلَا شَكَ أَنْ تَابَعَ الْمُفْلِحَ مُفْلِحٌ

*There is no doubt whatsoever that the one who follows a successful one will himself be successful.<sup>1</sup>*

### Ahādīth

There are several Ahādīth wherein Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* refers to the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* as the criteria for the truth. For example:

﴿1﴾

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* said: My ummat will experience everything that the Banī Isrā'īl experienced. The Banī Isrā'īl were split into 72 groups while my ummat will become split into 73 groups. All of them are destined to Hell except for one. The Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhūm* asked: "Which group is that?" Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* replied:

مَا أَنَا عَلَيْهِ وَأَصْحَابِي

*The path on which I and my Companions are.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿2﴾

The following statement of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is also reported:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tuhfah Ithnā 'Asharīyyah.*

<sup>2</sup> *Mishkāt.*

إِنَّ أَصْحَابَكَ بِمِنْزَلَةِ النَّجُومِ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ بَعْضُهَا أَقْوَى مِنْ بَعْضٍ وَكُلُّ نُورٍ لَمْنَ أَخْذَ بِشَيْءٍ مَا هُمْ عَلَيْهِ مِنْ اختِلَافِهِمْ فَهُوَ عِنْدِي عَلَى هُدَىٰ.

*Your Companions are like stars in the sky. Some are brighter than others but each one possesses light. Whoever follows whichever way they are on – notwithstanding their differences – is on guidance in My sight.*

{3}

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said:

أَصْحَابِي كَالنَّجُومِ فَبِأَيِّهِمْ أَقْتَدِيْتُمْ.

*By Companions are like stars. Whichever one you follow you will be guided.*

{4}

إِنَّ اللَّهَ نَظَرَ إِلَى قُلُوبِ الْعَبَادِ...

*Allāh ta'ālā looked at the hearts of His servants and found the heart of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to be the best, so He appointed him for His message. He looked at the hearts of His servants again and found the hearts of the Sahābah to be the best, so He selected them for the companionship of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. He then made them the helpers of His Dīn and the ministers of His Prophet. Thus, whatever the Muslims [Sahābah] consider to be good, it is good in the sight of Allāh*

---

<sup>1</sup>مشكوة، ص ٥٥٤

*ta'ālā. Whatever they consider to be bad, it is bad in the sight of Allāh ta'ālā.*<sup>1</sup>

Shaykh al-Islam Hadrat Maulānā Sayyid Husayn Ahmad Madanī rahimahullāh states:

All the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah considers the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhūm to be *ghayr ma'sūm*. However, we cannot accept that only a *ma'sūm* person can be the criterion for the truth. When Allāh *ta'ālā* expressed His pleasure with reference to a group, He most certainly announced their eternal living in Paradise. Why, then, will that group not be the criterion for the truth?!<sup>2</sup>

Hadrat Imām Rabbānī Mujaddid Alf Thānī rahimahullāh writes:

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said with reference to the group which is successful: “The path on which I and my Companions are.” It seems that it would have been sufficient for Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to say: “The path on which I am.” However, he mentioned the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhūm with himself so that everyone may know that “the path on which I am is the same path on which my Sahābah are” and that the path to success is confined to following the Sahābah.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Muwattā Imām Muḥammad*, p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> *Farmūdāt Hadrat Madanī*, p. 145. Compiled by Maulānā Abul Hasan Bārābankwī Sāhib.

<sup>3</sup> *Maktūbāt Imām Rabbānī*, pp. 102-103.

## 15<sup>th</sup> Belief: Verdicts of The Khulafā' Rāshidīn Are Not Proofs For Us

Maudūdī Sāhib writes in *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān*:

Even the verdicts of the Khulafā' Rāshidīn which they issued in their positions as judges must not be regarded as law in Islam.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The 'ulamā' state that the Khulafā' Rāshidīn form a part of the Sunnah of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and following them is also classified as wājib for the ummat. This is borne from the famous statement of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam:

عليكم بسنتي وسنة الخلفاء الراشدين المهديين، تمسكوا بها واعضوا عليها بالنواخذة.

*Hold on firmly to my Sunnah and the Sunnah of the rightly-guided khulafā' after me. Grasp it firmly and hold it tightly with your teeth.*

In the above Hadīth, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam included "the Sunnah of the rightly-guided khulafā'" with his Sunnah. This proves that just as his Sunnah is an evidence and criterion for the truth, so is the Sunnah of the Khulafā' Rāshidīn.<sup>3</sup>

إقتدوا بالذين من بعدي أبي بكر وعمر.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tarjumān al-Qur'ān*, January 1958.

. أبو داود: ٢٧٩/٤، ترمذين: ٣٨٣، ابن ماجه: ص ٥، دارمي: ٢٧٦، مسند أحمد: ٢٧٨/٤

<sup>3</sup> *Al-Futūhāt al-Wahbīyyah*, p. 198.

. ترمذى: ٢٠٧/٢، مستدرك: ٧٥/٣، وابن ماجه، ص ٨٠، مشكوة: ٥٦٠/٢

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Follow the two who are to come after me: Abū Bakr and 'Umar.*

'Allāmah Badr ad-Dīn 'Aynī rahimahullāh says with reference to the above Hadīth:

سيرة عمر لا شاك أن في فعلها ثوابا وفي تركها عقابا، لأننا أمرنا بالإقتداء بها لقوله عليه السلام اقتدوا بالذين من بعدي أبي بكر وعمر رضي الله عنهم. فإذا كان الإقتداء بهما مأمورا به يكون واجبا وترك الواجب يستحق العقاب والعتاب.

*Practising on the actions of 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu undoubtedly elicits rewards and abandoning them results in chastisement. This is because we have been ordered to follow him based on the statement of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam: "Follow the two who are to come after me: Abū Bakr and 'Umar." Since following them is an order, it will be obligatory to follow them. The one who leaves out an obligation is eligible for chastisement and reprimand.*

Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh Mu writes:

The era of the Khilāfat Rāshidah was – in a way – an era of prophet-hood. During the era of prophet-hood, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was making explicit statements, while during the era of the Khulafā' Rāshidīn he was – so to speak – sitting silently and making gestures with his hands and head.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Izālah al-Khifā'*, vol. 1, p.25.

## Fatāwā With Reference to The Jamā'at Islāmī

The following verdict was issued by a group of 'ulamā' with reference to Maudūdī. It is recorded in the register of Jam'iyyatul 'Ulamā' Hind, Delhi, dated 1<sup>st</sup> August 1951.

The effect which the literature of Maudūdī Sāhib and his Jamā'at Islāmī is having on the masses is that it is creating free-thinking and disregard for the guidelines of the Imāms. This is most destructive for the masses and would lead to their deviation. The bond with the Sahābah *rādiyallāhu 'anhum* and the pious predecessors which is needed to maintain a correct bond with Dīn is thus reduced. Furthermore, many of Maudūdī Sāhib's researches and investigations are incorrect. This results in a new tribulation in these matters and lays the foundation for a new and innovated type of Dīn. This is most certainly harmful to the Dīn of Muslims. This is why we consider these issues and the movement which is based on them to be wrong and harmful to the Muslims. We express our disavowal of them.<sup>1</sup>

Signatories to the above declaration:

1. Hadrat Maulānā Muftī Muhammad Kifāyatullāh Sāhib Dehlawī *rahimahullāh*.
2. Hadrat Maulānā Sayyid Husayn Ahmad Sāhib Madanī *rahimahullāh*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Māhnāmah Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband*, Dhū al-Qa'dah 1370.

3. Hadrat Maulānā Qārī Muhammad Tayyib Sāhib rahimahullāh (principal of Dār al-‘Ulūm Deoband).
4. Hadrat Maulānā ‘Abd al-Latīf Sāhib rahimahullāh (principal of Mazāhir al-‘Ulūm Sahāranpūr).
5. Hadrat Maulānā Muhammad Zakarīyyā Sāhib rahimahullāh (Shaykh al-Hadīth Mazāhir al-‘Ulūm Sahāranpūr).
6. Hadrat Maulānā Saīd Ahmad Sāhib Dehlawī rahimahullāh.
7. Hadrat Maulānā Saīd Ahmad Sāhib rahimahullāh (Muftī of Mazāhir al-‘Ulūm Sahāranpūr).
8. Hadrat Maulānā I‘zāz ‘Alī Sāhib rahimahullāh (Shaykh al-Adab, Dār al-‘Ulūm Deoband).
9. Hadrat Maulānā Habīb ar-Rahmān Sāhib Ludhyānwī rahimahullāh.
10. Hadrat Maulānā Sayyid Muhammad Miyā Sāhib rahimahullāh (author of ‘Ulamā’ Deoband Kā Shāndār Mādi).

The Maudūdī Movement in The Eyes of Senior ‘Ulamā’

﴿ 1 ﴾

Hakīm al-Ummat Hadrat Maulānā Ashraf ‘Alī Sāhib Thānwī rahimahullāh:

My heart does not accept this movement.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Roznāmah Ihsān*, Lahore, 11 September 1948.

Note: Hadrat Thānwī rahimahullāh made this statement at a time when Maudūdī Sāhib had no real position as a movement.

﴿2﴾

Shaykh al-‘Arab wa al-‘Ajam Hadrat Maulānā Sayyid Husayn Ahmad Madanī rahimahullāh:

Up to this point, we pointed out the fundamental errors of Maudūdī Sāhib and his so-called Jamā‘at Islāmī. It is extremely deviated.

We will now mention his clear conflicts with the Qur’ān and authentic Aḥādīth. This will clearly demonstrate that Maudūdī Sāhib’s constant mention of the Qur’ān and Sunnah is nothing but an act. He neither believes in the Qur’ān nor the Sunnah. Rather, he is initiating a new creed which is against that of the pious predecessors. He wants people to follow it and then cast them into the Hell-fire.

﴿3﴾

Shaykh al-Islam Hadrat Maulānā Shabbīr Ahmad Sāhib ‘Uthmānī rahimahullāh:

As regards the jihād in Kashmīr in 1948, Maudūdī Sāhib stated that it is not permissible for Pakistani Muslims to even take voluntary part in it. ‘Allāmah Shabbīr Ahmad ‘Uthmānī rahimahullāh wrote to him:

A few friends showed me that edition of *Tarjumān al-Qur’ān* in which you replied to a person’s question and expressed your views from a Sharī‘ī perspective with

regard to the war in Kashmir. In the light of the volatile situation in Kashmīr, I was both astonished and extremely disappointed at reading your article on this subject. I feel that you have committed an extremely disastrous error in this regard which could cause severe loss to the Muslims.<sup>1</sup>

(4)

Shaykh at-Tafsīr Hadrat Maulānā Ahmad 'Alī Sāhib Lāhaurī rahimahullāh:

The Qutb of the time, Hadrat Lāhaurī rahimahullāh wrote an entire book titled *Haq Parast 'Ulamā' Kī Maudūdīyyat Se Nārādgī Ke Asbāb* (the reasons behind true 'ulamā' expressing their displeasure at Maudūdīyyat). He writes:

Brothers in Islam! If the movement of Maudūdī Sāhib is studied deeply, then the point which is established from his writings is that he wants to present a new Islam to the Muslims. We seek refuge in Allāh *ta'ālā* from it. People will only accept a new Islam when the structure of the old Islam is demolished and shown to them. Furthermore, Muslims will have to be convinced that the Islam which they had been living with for the past 1 300 years is unacceptable as regards its traditions and its practices. This is why they must accept this new Islam which Maudūdī Sāhib is presenting and practise

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ashraf as-Sawānih*, vol. 4, p. 24.

on it. O Allāh! Accept the prayers of my heart. Guide Maudūdī Sāhib and his followers. Enable them to repent from this new Islam and bless them with the original Islam of Muhammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. Āmīn. Yā Rabb al-Ālamīn.<sup>1</sup>

Allāh *ta'ālā* alone knows what has happened to Maudūdī Sāhib. He has made it his habit to denigrate every servant of Allāh *ta'ālā*. This is why I am saying and I am fully convinced in this regard that Allāh *ta'ālā* is displeased with Maudūdī Sāhib. This is why he audaciously denigrates every reputable and accepted servant of Allāh *ta'ālā*.<sup>2</sup>

### ﴿5﴾

Hakīm al-Islam Hadrat Maulānā Qārī Muhammad Tayyib Sāhib (principal of Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband) writes with regard to the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhūm being the criteria for the truth:

For Maudūdī Sāhib to state in the constitution of his Jamā'at that no one apart from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is the criterion for the truth and no one apart from him is beyond criticism results in including all the Sahābah in this. To add to this, he practically criticizes and denigrates them.

---

<sup>1</sup> Haq Parast 'Ulamā' Kī Maudūdīyyat Se Nārādgī Ke Asbāb, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Haq Parast 'Ulamā' Kī Maudūdīyyat Se Nārādgī Ke Asbāb, p. 43.

This not only entails a conflict with the Ahādīth but, to a certain extent, is a claim of making one's self a criterion through which one has the audacity to gauge and assess the Sahābah. It is as though the principles on which the movement was very vociferously founded, he was the first one to break them with regard to himself, and he has now made efforts to establish himself as the criterion for the truth against all the past and latter personalities apart from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>1</sup>

{6}

Makhdūm al-'Ulamā' Hadrat Maulānā Khayr Muhammad Sāhib Jālandrī *rahimahullāh* (khalīfah of Hadrat Thānwi *rahimahullāh* and principal of Khayr al-Madāris, Multān).

Some issues of Maudūdī Sāhib and his followers are in contradiction with the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. They reject following the pious predecessors. This servant therefore considers him to be a mulhid (heretic).

{7}

Hadrat Maulānā Shams al-Haq Sāhib Afghānī:

I have read the writings of Maudūdī Sāhib. My impression of him is that he is not satisfied with the Islam brought by Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Maudūdī Dastūr Aur 'Aqā'id Kī Haqīqat*, p. 18.

This is why he wants to interpret it according to his whims. This would make it inevitable to alter and change the original Islam. At the same time, it is necessary for him to conceal all this. He is trying to conceal his destructive reformations behind the veils of creating writing, slogans of establishing Dīn and European ways of propaganda. There are two catalysts behind this destructive work of his. (1) personal exaltation, (2) an absence of fear for Allāh ta’ālā. There is no dearth of individuals among the masses who are also prone to these two ailments. This spiritual harmony and accord is the fundamental means for the expansion of this movement.

{8}

Shaykh al-Hadīth Hadrat Maulānā Nasīr ad-Dīn Sāhib (khalīfah of Hadrat Maulānā Husayn ‘Alī Sāhib *rahimahullāh*):

Maudūdī Sāhib is astray himself and he is leading others astray.

{9}

Hadrat Maulānā ‘Abd al-Haq Sāhib *rahimahullāh* (Shaykh al-Hadīth Dār al-‘Ulūm Haqqānīyyah, Akaurah Khatak, Peshawar)

The beliefs of Maudūdī Sāhib are in conflict with the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā’ah and they are most deviated. Muslims must do their utmost to save themselves from this tribulation.

In addition to the above, the detailed views of 54 other 'ulamā' can be seen in *Haq Parast 'Ulamā' Ki Maudūdiyyat Se Nārādgī Ke Asbāb*, pp. 93-133.

# JAMĀ'AT AL-MUSLIMĪN

## Background

The Jamā'at al-Muslimīn is a branch of the Ghayr Muqallid sect. It should be clear that the Ghayr Muqallids are divided into nine factions. They are as follows:

No.	Name of Faction	Year
1	Jamā'at Ghuraba' Ahl <u>Hadīth</u>	1313 A.H.
2	Conference Ahl <u>Hadīth</u>	1328 A.H.
3	Amīr Sharī'at	1339 A.H.
4	Firqah Thanā'iyyah	1938
5	Firqah <u>Hanafiyyah</u> 'Atā'iyyah	1929
6	Firqah Sharīfiyyah	1349 A.H.
7	Firqah Ghaznawīyyah	1353 A.H.
8	Jam'iyyat Ahl <u>Hadīth</u>	1370 A.H.
9	Intikhāb Maulānā Muḥīy ad-Dīn	1378 A.H.

Jamā'at al-Muslimīn is a branch of Jamā'at Ghurabā'. Its foundation was laid in 1385 A.H. by a person by the name of Mas'ūd Ahmad.

## A Short Biography of The Founder

### Name

His name is Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad.

### Birth

He was born in 1915 in India. His parents were aligned to the Barelwī sect. His early studies were undertaken in his home. He eventually wrote his

B.Sc. exams at Agra University. After coming over to Pakistan, he took a job in the secretariat. He then left this job and began studying the Qur'ān and Hadīth. He developed an inclination towards the Ghayr Muqallids and then spent the next 40 years in propagating Ghayr Muqallid beliefs. He gradually became disillusioned with them. He said that the Ghayr Muqallids are headstrong on their creed, they practise on the fatāwā of their 'ulamā' and they give no importance whatsoever to the Sunnah.<sup>1</sup>

He laid the foundations for his own faction in 1385 A.H. and named it Jamā'at al-Muslimīn. He then dedicated his life to it. Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad wanted Dr. Asrār, an orator and researcher, to join him in his work. They did establish some ties but based on Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad's beliefs, Dr. Asrār said that this man is heading towards claiming prophet-hood. They then parted ways.

### Written Works

He compiled about 130 large and small books. Some of his works are as follows:

1. *Tafsīr Qur'ān 'Azīz*.
2. *Sahīh Tārīkh al-Islam wa al-Muslimīn*.
3. *Salāh al-Muslimīn*.
4. *Minhāj al-Muslimīn*.
5. *Tauhīd al-Muslimīn*.
6. *Tafhīm al-Islam*.
7. *Talāsh Haqq*.
8. *Dhehen Parastī*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Muslim*, no. 1, 'Id al-Ad-hā 1417, p. 68.

## Demise

He passed away on a Friday on 6 Shawwāl 1417 A.H./14 February 1997.<sup>1</sup>

Shaykh Muhammad Ishtiyāq Sāhib was then appointed as the leader of Jamā'at al-Muslimīn.

## Beliefs And Doctrines

1. Taqlid – whether of a general or personal nature – is absolutely harām.<sup>2</sup>
2. From the four sources of Islamic law, he does not accept Qiyās and Ijtihād. He says that people cannot find guidance through Ijtihād.<sup>3</sup>
3. He rejects Ijmā' and says that only that Ijmā' which took place during the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam is valid until the day of Resurrection and will be acceptable.<sup>4</sup>
4. He believes that the Hanafī, Shāfi'i, Mālikī and Hambalī schools are all deviated sects because they were not found during the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>5</sup>
5. It is compulsory to raise the hands in four postures in salāh. Salāh without this is not valid.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Muslim*, vol. 1, pp. 62, 63, 65.

<sup>2</sup> *Minhāj al-Muslimīn*, p. 34, *Khulāsah Talāsh Haqq*, pp. 41, 43.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 29.

<sup>4</sup> *Khulāsah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 118.

<sup>5</sup> *Da'wat Haqq*.

<sup>6</sup> *Salāh al-Muslimīn*, Damīmah Rafa' Yadayn, *Khulāsah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 79.

6. We call ourselves Muslimīn. Other names such as Hanafi and Shāfi‘ī are not permissible.
7. He considers it mandatory for everyone to join his group – the Jamā‘at al-Muslimīn. He uses the following Hadīth of *Muslim Sharīf* as proof:

إِلَزْمٌ جَمَاعَةُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ

*Hold on to the Jamā‘at al-Muslimīn.*

وَلَا تَمُوتُنَّ إِلَّا وَأَنْتُمْ مُسْلِمُونَ

*Die in a state of being Muslims.<sup>1</sup>*

8. He is of the view that the ‘īd salāhs must have 12 extra takbīrs.
9. Instead of calling ourselves Musalmān, we must call ourselves Muslim because this is the word which is mentioned in the Qur’ān.
10. There is no need for fiqh. The Qur’ān and Hadīth are sufficient. It is harām to accept fiqh.<sup>2</sup>
11. It is compulsory to pledge bay‘ah at the hands of the amīr.
12. It is not permissible to apply the word “God” to Allāh.
13. Conveying of rewards (īsāl-e-thawāb) is not permissible.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl ‘Imrān, 3: 102.

<sup>2</sup> *Khulāṣah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 31.

# Answers From The Qur'ān And Hadīth to Jamā'at al-Muslimīn Beliefs And Doctrines

## 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Taqlīd

Taqlīd in general and individual taqlīd are both impermissible. Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad writes in this regard:

There is no permission from Allāh *ta'ālā* for the concocted rules and regulations of fiqh. It is therefore polytheism to believe them and they are the results of taqlīd. Thus, taqlīd in itself is the source of polytheism.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

The worship of whims and fancies spreads through taqlīd.

He also writes:

Taqlīd proliferates misguidance.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah state that when an issue is not clearly stated in the Qur'ān, Hadīth and *Ijmā'*, the taqlīd of an Imām will be made for it.

### The Meaning of Taqlīd

The well-known book, *Husāmī*, defines taqlīd as follows:

التقليد اتباع الغير على ظن أنه حق بلا نظر إلى دليل<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>التحقيق في جواب التقليد، ص ١١٢

<sup>2</sup>التحقيق في جواب التقليد، ص ٥٧

*Taqlīd* entails following another on the assumption that he is on the truth without looking at his proof.

*Sharh Manār* defines *taqlīd* as follows:

وَهُوَ عِبَارَةٌ عَنِ اتِّبَاعِهِ فِي قَوْلِهِ أَوْ فِعْلِهِ لِلْحَقِيقَةِ مِنْ غَيْرِ تَأْمُلٍ فِي الدَّلِيلِ.

*Taqlīd* refers following a person's statement or action on the basis of confidence in the person without bothering about proof.

### Proof of *Taqlīd* From The Qur'an

The following are a few examples:

وَإِذَا جَاءَهُمْ أَمْرٌ مِنَ الْأَمْنِ أَوِ الْحُوْفِ أَذَّاعُوا بِهِ طَوَّرَ رَدْوَهُ إِلَى الرَّسُولِ  
وَإِلَى أُولَئِكَ الْأَمْرِ مِنْهُمْ لَعِلَّهُمْ يَسْتَنِطُونَهُ مِنْهُمْ.

When there reaches them any news of peace or fear, they popularize it. Had they referred it to the Messenger and to those of authority among them, those from among them who verify [the truth] would have verified it.<sup>3</sup>

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكَ الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ

O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority who are amongst you.<sup>4</sup>

وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا تُوَجِّهُ إِلَيْهِمْ فَسْتَلُوا آهَلَ الذِّكْرِ إِنْ  
كُنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ.

---

<sup>1</sup> حسامي، ص ١٩٠.

<sup>2</sup> شرح مinar خلاصة ابن العين، ص ٢٥٢.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 83.

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 59.

*Even before you, We had only sent these men, revealing commands to them. Ask, then, those who remember, if you do not know.<sup>1</sup>*

### Proof of Taqlīd From The Hadīth

عن حذيفة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: إني لا أدرى ما بقائي فيكم فاقتدوا بالذين من بعدي أبي بكر وعمر<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Hudhayfah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I do not know for how long I will remain among you. You must therefore follow the two who are to come after me; Abū Bakr and 'Umar.*

### The Need For Taqlīd And its Importance

Many solutions to problems and issues are to be found in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. At the same time, there are many which are not explicitly contained in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. It is obligatory to practise on those which are explicitly contained in the Qur'ān and Hadīth and in which there are no obvious contradictions.

As for those which are not found in the Qur'ān and Hadīth or there is a contradiction in them, then in such cases a non-mujtahid needs to make taqlīd of a mujtahid.

When Rasūlullāh ṣallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was present, the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum used to ask him for rulings. After him, the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum and Tābi'īn used to revert to those who were on the level of ijtihād.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nahl, 16: 43.

<sup>2</sup> مسند أحمد، ترمذى، ابن ماجه، وكذا في مشكوة، ص ٥٦٨

Shāh Wali Allāh *rahimahullāh* states

كان الناس في زمن الصحابة إلى أن ظهرت المذاهب الأربعة يقلدون من اتفق من العلماء من غير نكير من أحد يعتبر إنكاره ولو كان ذلك باطلًا لأنكروه.<sup>1</sup>

*Since the era of the Sahābah until the appearance of the four madhāhib, it was the practice of people to make taqlīd of an 'ālim. No one whose objection is worthy of consideration objected to this. Had this taqlīd been baseless, they would have certainly objected to it.*

The 'ulamā' state that there are two types of taqlīd: (1) general taqlīd, (2) taqlīd of an individual. On one hand it is necessary to make taqlīd and it is also essential to make taqlīd of one of the four Imāms. Shāh Wali Allāh *rahimahullāh* writes in this regard:

When the madhāhib apart from these four (Imām Abū Hanifah, Imām Shāfi'i, Imām Mālik and Imām Ahmad) became obliterated, following these four entails following the main body of Muslims.

Ibn Khaldūn makes an important statement on the importance of following one of the four Imāms. He says:

Taqlīd became confined to these four Imāms in the cities and various regions. Followers of other imāms became non-existent. This sealed off the doors and roads to differences. Bearing in mind that

---

<sup>1</sup>عقد الجيد، ص ٢٣

academic designations became variegated and people fell short of reaching the rank of *Ijtihād*, and there was the fear that people without qualification of *Ijtihād* may come to the fore – people who are neither worthy of it, who do not possess that level of religiosity and whose views are not reliable – the ‘ulamā’ of the time who were not proficient enough expressed their incapability for *Ijtihād*, clearly stated that it is difficult for them, and made *taqlīd* of the mujtahid Imāms whom the masses were making *taqlīd* of. They obtained guidance and rectitude from them. Following one Imām on one issue and another on another issue entailed playing around with *Dīn* and reducing it to a toy. This is why they prohibited the masses from *taqlīd* of this nature and emphasised making *taqlīd* of just one Imām. Only conveying and quoting of the *madhāhib* remained. After the correction of principles and continuity of transmissions, *muqallids* began making *taqlīd* of their respective mujtahid Imāms. Presently, *fiqh* has no meaning apart from a ruling and an injunction. Those who make claims to *Ijtihād* today are rejected, and their *taqlīd* is cast aside. The people of Islam are resolute in their *taqlīd* of the four Imāms.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> مقدمة ابن خلدون، ص ٣٥٥

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā'

Sayyid Mas'ud Aḥmad claims:

Only that Ijmā' which took place during the era of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and is valid until the day of Resurrection will be acceptable.<sup>1</sup>

Answer:

The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah considers Qiyās and Ijmā' to be proofs of the Shari'ah. Just as it is essential to practise on the Qur'ān and Hadīth, it is necessary to practise on those things which the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* unanimously practised on. The Ahl as-Sunnah presents proofs from the Qur'ān and Hadīth for the validity of Ijmā'. For example:

﴿ ١ ﴾

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ أَمْنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكُمْ أَنْهَاكُمْ

*O believers! Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of authority who are amongst you.*<sup>2</sup>

The 'ulamā' state that "those of authority" refer to the people of fiqh and Dīn.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Khulāṣah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 118.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 59.

<sup>3</sup> مسند رک حاکم: ۱۱۲۳

وَمَنْ يُشَاقِقُ الرَّسُولَ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا تَبَيَّنَ لَهُ الْهُدَىٰ وَيَنْبَغِي عَيْرَ سَبِيلٍ  
الْمُؤْمِنُونَ نُوَلِّهِ مَا تَوَلَّٰ وَنُصْلِهِ جَهَنَّمَ طَوَّافَتْ مَصِيرًا.

*Whoever opposes the Messenger after the straight path has become manifest to him and treads the path against all the Muslims, We shall hand him over to that which he himself has chosen and We shall cast him into Hell. He has reached a very evil place.<sup>1</sup>*

Even the believers have been made the criteria in the sense that what they concur on is a criterion.

The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah presents many Aḥādīth in support of Ijmā'. Some of these were quoted in this book previously. Refer to them.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Rejection of Qiyās And Ijtihād

He claims:

If Qiyās is removed from the four sources of Islamic law, they may well come closer to the truth.<sup>2</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

There is no room whatsoever for Ijtihād and Qiyās in Islam.<sup>3</sup>

### Answer

Like the Qur'ān and Hadīth, the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah considers Qiyās and Ijtihād to be valid

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 115.

<sup>2</sup> Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam, 15/16.

<sup>3</sup> Jumlah al-Muslimīn, December 2001, p. 24; Tauhīd al-Muslimīn, 274, 278; Talāsh Haq, 31.

proofs and essential to practise on. This is because all issues are not discussed in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. New issues which crop up have to be gauged and extracted from the Qur'ān and Hadīth by those who are qualified to make *ijtihād* (e.g. Imām Abū Ḥanīfah, Imām Shāfi'i, Imām Mālik, Imām Ahmad and others).

For example, alcohol has an intoxicating effect. It is therefore unlawful. Opium and heroine also have intoxicating effects and will therefore be classified as unlawful.

### Proof of Qiyās From Ahādīth

The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah presents several Ahādīth which demonstrate that Qiyās is a source of Islamic law. For example:

﴿ ١ ﴾

When Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was despatching Hadrat Mu'ādh ibn Jabal radiyallāhu 'anhu to Yemen, he asked him: "How will you pass judgement?" He replied: "From the Qur'ān." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam asked: "If the issue is not found in the Qur'ān?" He replied: "From the Ahādīth of Allāh's Prophet." Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam asked: "If it is not found in the Ahādīth?" He replied: "I will resort to my intelligence." On hearing this, Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam placed his hand on the chest of Hadrat Mu'ādh radiyallāhu 'anhu and said: "All praise is due to Allāh who inspired my envoy to say the correct thing."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> سنن الدارمي، ص ٥، أبو داؤد، نسائي، مسند أحمد: ٢٣٦١٥

{2}

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam despatched an army on one occasion and instructed them to perform the 'asr salāh when they reach the Banī Qurayzah. The time of 'asr salāh approached when they were still on their way. Some of them performed their salāh on the way while others said: "We will only perform it when we reach the Banī Qurayzah." When the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum related this incident to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, he did not reprimand either of the two groups.<sup>1</sup>

{3}

A narration of *Muslim Sharīf* states that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam instructed Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu: "You must lash the slave woman who committed adultery." However, when Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu saw the woman, he realized that she was pregnant. He feared that if he were to lash her, it would cause the death of the infant. He refrained from lashing her and came back. When he related this to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, he said: "You did the right thing."<sup>2</sup>

Proof for *Qiyās* is to be found in several other Aḥādīth of this nature.

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of The Four Imāms

Sayyid Mas'ūd Aḥmad claims: Hanafī, Shāfi'i, Mālikī and Hambalī are merely factions which Islam has prohibited. Sometimes he says that the differences

---

<sup>1</sup> صحيح بخاري، صلاة الخوف: ١٢٩٦١

<sup>2</sup> صحيح مسلم، كتاب الحدود: ٧١٦٢

among the mujtahids are correct. He writes that there can be differences in actions and these can be accommodated.

...There were Ijtihādī differences among the Imāms. This was only in actions. On the other hand, he refers to the differences among the Imāms as misguidance.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The ‘ulamā’ state that differences are evil if they are in fundamentals of Dīn, and not if they are in subsidiary matters. Differences among the Imāms were in the latter. In the same way, the one who differs with an explicit injunction is committing a wrong. For example, if the qiblah is in the direction of the West and someone performs salāh in the direction of the East his salāh will not be valid. If four people were in a jungle and each one worked out his own direction after calculating and pondering deeply, and then each one performs salāh in the direction which he worked out without any obstinacy and opposition to the other, then the salāh of each one will be valid. This is the example of the Imāms. Their differences are not in fundamental beliefs, nor are they based on obstinacy and opposition.

### **5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Salāh Without Raising The Hands is Invalid**

### Answer

The majority of ‘ulamā’ and the Ijmā‘ of the ummat state that raising the hands in salāh is Sunnah and desirable. If a person does not raise his hands, his salāh will be valid. The differences of the Imāms with

---

<sup>1</sup> *Khulāṣah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 66.

regard to raising the hands were always confined to what is preferable.

For example, Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahullāh* is of the view that it is preferable not to raise the hands. If anyone raises his hands, his salāh will be valid. On the other hand, Imām Shāfi‘ī *rahimahullāh* and Imām Ahmad *rahimahullāh* are of the view that it is preferable to raise the hands. Even they say that if a person does not raise his hands his salāh will be valid.

### Various Opinions on The Desirability of Raising The Hands

‘Allāmah Nawawī *rahimahullāh* – the famous scholar of the Shāfi‘ī school – writes in his commentary to *Muslim Sharīf*:

It is desirable to raise the hands in salāh.<sup>1</sup>

‘Allāmah Khattābī Shāfi‘ī *rahimahullāh* writes in his commentary to *Abū Dāwūd Sharīf*:

والحديث يدل على استحباب الرفع في هذه الأربعة.

*The Hadīth refers to the desirability of raising the hands in these four postures.*

Imām Ibn Taymīyyah Ḥambalī *rahimahullāh* states:

فإن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال إنما جعل الإمام ليؤتكم به سواء رفع يديه أو لم يرفع يديه، بل يقدح ذلك في صلوتهم ولا يبطلها.

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح النووي لمسلم: ١٦٨١١

<sup>2</sup> عن المعمود: ٤٤٣١

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that the imām has been appointed to be followed irrespective of whether he raises his hands or not. No one is to reprimanded for raising or not raising the hands because neither of the two invalidate the salāh.*

'Allāmah Ibn Qayyim Hambalī rahimahullāh writes:

وهذا من اختلاف المُباح الذي لا يُعَنَّف فيه مَنْ فَعَلَهُ ولا من تركه،  
وهذا كرفع اليدين في الصلوة وتركه.

*This difference is with regard to what is acceptable. Neither the one who does it nor the one who does not will be reprimanded. It is similar to raising and not raising the hands in salāh.*

Note: 'Allāmah Ibn Taymiyyah rahimahullāh and Ibn Qayyim rahimahullāh are followers of Imām Ahmad rahimahullāh, whereas Professor Mas'ūd Ahmad of Jamā'at al-Muslimīn claims that they are Ghayr Muqallids.<sup>3</sup>

If – according to him – these two scholars are Ghayr Muqallids and they too reject the obligation of raising the hands, then he Mas'ūd Ahmad ought to think about what he is saying.

According to Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh and Imām Mālik rahimahullāh the hands are to be raised only for the takbīr tahrīmah (the first takbīr), and not for the other postures.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاوی ابن تیمیة: ۲۰۲\۲۲

<sup>2</sup>زاد المعاد: ۱۴۴\۱

<sup>3</sup> *Khulāṣah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 147.

<sup>4</sup>عمدة القاري: ۲۷۱\۵، بذل الجهد: ج ۲

Hanafis are of the view that it is desirable not to raise the hands.

### Proofs of Hanafī 'Ulamā'

﴿1﴾

عن تميم بن طرفة عن جابر بن سمرة رضي الله عنه قال: خرج علينا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقال ما لي أراكم رافعي أيديكم كأنها أذناب خيل شمس أسكنوا في الصلة.

*Hadrat Jābir ibn Samurah rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam came out to us and said: "How is it I see you raising your hands as though they are the tails of restless horses. Remain still in salāh."*

﴿2﴾

قال رأيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم رفع يديه حتى يحاذي بهما، وقال بعضهم حذوا منكبيه وإذا أراد أن يركع وبعد ما يرفع رأسه من الركوع لا يرفعهما، وقال بعضهم ولا يرفع بين السجدين والمعنى واحد.

*Hadrat Sālim narrates from his father, Hadrat Ibn 'Umar rādiyallāhu 'anhu who said: I saw Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam commencing his salāh by raising his hands in line with his shoulders. When he intended going into rukū' or got up from it, he did not*

---

<sup>1</sup> مسلم: ١٨١٦١، أبو داؤد: ١٤٣٦١

<sup>2</sup> صحيح أبو عوانة: ٩٠٦٢

raise them. He also did not raise them between the two prostrations.

{3}

عن علقمة قال: قال عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه ألا أصلify  
بكم صلوة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، فصلى فلم يرفع يديه إلا  
في أول مرة.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat 'Alqamah said: Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: “Do you want me to demonstrate Rasūlullāh's salāh to you?” He then performed salāh without raising his hands except in the first instance [i.e. the takbīr-e-tahrīmah].

{4}

عن محمد بن جابر عن حماد بن أبي سليمان عن إبراهيم عن علقمة  
عن عبد الله رضي الله عنه قال صليت مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه  
 وسلم وأبي بكر وعمر فلم يرفعوا أيديهم إلا عند افتتاح الصلوة.<sup>٢</sup>

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd rādiyallāhu 'anhu said: I performed salāh with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, Abū Bakr and 'Umar and they did not raise their hands except at the beginning of salāh.

---

<sup>1</sup>ترمذى: ٣٥٦١، أبو داؤد: ١٠٩٦١، نسائي: ١٦١٦١.

<sup>2</sup>مجمع الروايات: ١٠١٦١، دارقطنى: ١١١، سنن بيهقي: ٧٩٦٢.

﴿5﴾

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهم قال لا ترفع الأيدي إلا في سبع مواطن: إذا قام إلى الصلوة وإذا رأى البيت، وعلى الصفا والمروة، وفي عرفات، وفي جمع، وعند الجمار.<sup>1</sup>

*Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu said: The hands are raised on only seven occasions: (1) when standing up for salāh, (2) when seeing the Ka'bah, (3) at Safā, (4) at Marwah, (5) in 'Arafāt, (6) in Muzdalifah, (7) when pelting the Jamarāt.*

﴿6﴾

عن براء بن عازب رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا افتتح الصلوة رفع يديه إلى قريب من أذنيه ثم لا يعود، وفي رواية مرة واحدة، وفي رواية ثم لم يرفعهما حتى يفرغ.<sup>2</sup>

*Hadrat Barā' ibn 'Āzib radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that when Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to commence salāh he would raise his hands close to his ears and would not raise them again. Another narration states: He would not raise them again until he completed the salāh.*

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة، ٢٣٨.

<sup>2</sup> أبو داود: ١٠٩١، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٢٦١، طحاوي: ١١٠١.

{7}

عن الأَسْوَدَ قَالَ صَلَّيَتْ مَعَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فَلَمْ يَرْفَعْ يَدِيهِ فِي شَيْءٍ مِّنْ صَلْوَةٍ إِلَّا حِينَ افْتَحَ الْمَلَكَةَ قَالَ عَبْدُ الْمَالِكَ وَرَأَيْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ وَإِبْرَاهِيمَ وَأَبَا إِسْحَاقَ لَا يَرْفَعُونَ أَيْدِيهِمْ إِلَّا حِينَ يَفْتَحُونَ الصَّلَاةَ.

*Hadrat Aswad said: I performed salāh with 'Umar rađiyallāhu 'anhu and he did not raise his hands except at the time when he was commencing the salāh.*

*'Abd al-Mālik (the narrator) said: I saw Sha'bī, Ibrāhīm Nakha'ī and Abū Is-hāq raising their hands only at the time when they were commencing the salāh.*

{8}

عَنْ عَاصِمِ بْنِ كُلَّيْبٍ عَنْ أَبِيهِ وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنْ عَلِيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ كَرَّمَ اللَّهُ وَجْهَهُ كَانَ يَرْفَعُ يَدِيهِ فِي التَّكْبِيرِ الْأُولَى الَّتِي يَفْتَحُ بِهِ الْمَلَكَةَ ثُمَّ لَا يَرْفَعُهُمَا فِي شَيْءٍ مِّنْ صَلْوَةٍ.

*Hadrat 'Āsim ibn Kulayb narrates from his father who was a companion of 'Alī rađiyallāhu 'anhu that Hadrat 'Alī rađiyallāhu 'anhu used to raise his hands for the first takbīr with which salāh is commenced. Thereafter he did not raise his hands for any of the other postures of salāh.*

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٣٧/١١، طحاوي: ١١١/١١، وكذا نصب الريمة، ٤٠٥.

<sup>2</sup> موطا إمام محمد، ٩٤.

﴿9﴾

عن إبراهيم عن عبد الله رضي الله عنه أنه كان يرفع يديه في أول ما يستفتح ثم لا يرفعهما.<sup>١</sup>

Hadrat Ibrāhīm Nakha'ī rahimahullāh states that Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu used to raise his hands when commencing salāh and would not raise them again.

﴿10﴾

عن مجاهد قال ما رأيت ابن عمر رضي الله عنه يرفع يديه إلا في أول ما يفتح.<sup>٢</sup>

Imām Mujāhid rahimahullāh said: *I did not see Ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu raising his hands except at the beginning of salāh.*

These are just ten Ahādīth and practices of the Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum. Many others can be furnished as proofs. On the other hand, there are many Ahādīth which establish the raising of the hands. This is why from the four Imāms, Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh and Imām Mālik rahimahullāh give preference to not raising the hands, while Imām Shāfi'ī rahimahullāh and Imām Aḥmad rahimahullāh give preference to those Ahādīth which mention raising of the hands.

---

<sup>1</sup> طحاوی: ١٣٣\١، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٣٦\١.

<sup>2</sup> طحاوی: ١١٠\١، مصنف ابن أبي شيبة: ٢٣٧\١.

They all say that if anyone acts contrary to their view, his salāh will not be affected in any way because the difference of opinion is only on what is more desirable. No one for the past 1 400 years said that raising the hands is compulsory in the sense that without it the salāh will be invalid.

#### 6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Naming Himself “Muslimīn”

He keeps the name “Muslimīn” for himself and considers the names Hanafī, Shāfi‘ī, etc. to be impermissible. He resorts to the following and other similar verses as proof:

سَمَّاكُمُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ

*He [Allāh] named you Muslimīn.*

#### 1<sup>st</sup> Answer

The ‘ulamā’ state that in the above context, the word “Muslimīn” is used as an opposite to kufr in the sense that when a person believes in Allāh *ta’ālā* and Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam, he has become a Muslim and he is no longer a kāfir. Thereafter, whatever name he keeps for himself will be correct. For example, those who serve and specialize in the Qur’ān are known as Mufassirīn. Those who specialize in the Hadīth are known as Muhaddithīn. Those who specialize in grammar are known as Nahwīyyīn, and so on. Can we now say that all these are not Muslims?

#### 2<sup>nd</sup> Answer

The Sahābah radiyallāhu ‘anhum would also attribute themselves to tribes although they were all Muslims. For example, Qurayshī, Tamīmī, Hārithī, Ghifārī and so on.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Answer

Where the Qur'ān says "He named you Muslimīn", it also says elsewhere: 'Ibād ar-Rahmān – the servants of the Merciful.

The Hadīth also makes mention of traders. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam passed by a few traders and referred to them as "tujjār".

فَسَمَّانَا بِاسْمٍ هُوَ أَحْسَنُ مِنْهُ، فَقَالَ يَا مَعْشِرَ الْتَّجَارِ

*He gave us a far more beautiful name and addressed us as "O assembly of traders".*

Similarly, Ghaylān ibn Jarīr asked Hadrat Anas radiyallāhu 'anhu about the name "Ansār":

أَرَأَيْتُمْ اسْمَ الْإِنْصَارِ كَنْتُمْ تَسْمُونَ بِهِ أُمَّ سَمَاكِمُ اللَّهِ؟

*How did you people get the name Ansār? Did you name yourselves or did Allāh ta'ālā give you this name?*

Hadrat Anas radiyallāhu 'anhu replied:

سَمَّانَا اللَّهُ

*Allāh ta'ālā gave us this name.*

The name "Ansār" is established from the following verse of the Qur'ān:

وَالسَّبِقُونَ الْأَوَّلُونَ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد، روایت قیس بن أبي غرزة: ۱۱۶۸۳

<sup>2</sup>بخاری روایت عن أنس: ۵۳۳۱

*As for the pioneers – the first Emigrants and [Ansār] Helpers...<sup>1</sup>*

To sum up, every person who believes in the oneness of Allāh *ta’ālā* and the messenger-ship of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* will be referred to as a “Muslim”. Anyone who rejects these two will be a non-Muslim. As for other names, such as of a tribe, belonging to a certain city, etc. which are used as identifications – there is nothing wrong with keeping them.

**7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Hold on to Jamā‘at al-Muslimīn**

He considers it mandatory for everyone to join his group – the Jamā‘at al-Muslimīn. He uses the following Hadīth as proof:

إِلَّرَمْ جَمَاعَةُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ

*Hold on to the Jamā‘at al-Muslimīn.*

فَاعْتَرُلْ تِلْكَ الْفِرَقَ كُلَّهَا

*Distance yourself from all factions.*

1<sup>st</sup> Answer

Hāfiẓ Ibn Hajar *rahimahullāh* and others explain the above Hadīth as follows:

فُرِفِّنَ أَنَّ الْمَرَادَ بِالْوَصْفِ الْمُذَكُورِ أَهْلَ السَّنَةِ وَالْجَمَاعَةِ وَهُمْ أَهْلُ  
الشَّرِيعَةِ مِنْ سَوَاهِمِ<sup>٣</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 100.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري كتاب الفتن، صحيح مسلم الإمارة.

<sup>3</sup> فتح الباري: ٣١٦١٣، كتاب الاعتصام بالكتاب والسنّة.

*It is essential to hold on to the group of scholars. They are the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah because it is they who have knowledge of the sciences of the Shari'ah and other sciences.*

It is stated in *Musannaf Ibn Abī Shaybah* that this applies at the time when there is no caliph. You must then flee and cling to the roots of trees until death. If there is a caliph, you must remain with him even if this weakens your back.<sup>1</sup>

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Answer

This is a lengthy Hadith. Its translation is provided so that its meaning will automatically become clear. It is related by Hadrat Hudhayfah ibn al-Yamān radiyallāhu 'anhu. He relates: People used to ask Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam about good things while I used to continually ask him about trials and tribulations. I used to pose these questions for fear of getting caught up in those tribulations. I said to him on one occasion: "O Rasūlullāh! We were in ignorance and Allāh *ta'ālā* showed His kindness to us. Will this goodness be followed by evil?" He replied: "Yes." I asked: "Will this evil be followed by goodness?" He replied: "Such people will be borne where some of them will follow my Sunnah while others will adopt other ways for themselves." I asked again: "Will it be followed by evil?" He replied: "Yes. People will stand at the entrance of Hell and call towards it. They will cast him into Hell anyone who listens to them." I asked: "O Rasūlullāh! What will their attributes be so that we could identify them?" He replied: "They will appear to be of a very large group and they will speak our language." I asked: "O

---

<sup>1</sup> مصنف ابن أبي شيبة، كتاب الفتن، أبو داؤد: ٥٨٢\١

Rasūlullāh! What should I do if I were to experience that era?" He replied: "If the Muslims have a group and a leader, you must join them. If they do not have, you must distance yourself from all factions, go to the jungle and sit at the foot of a tree. This will be better for you."<sup>1</sup>

It is gauged from the above that the part of a Hadīth which Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad is quoting actually refers to the tribulations before the Resurrection.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Answer

How did he conclude from this Hadīth that the imām refers to the leader of his Jamā'at – Mas'ūd – and that "Muslimīn" refers to his group, Jamā'at al-Muslimīn? No Mu ever took such a meaning. The words

فَاعْتَرُلْ تِلْكَ الْفَرَقَ كُلَّهَا<sup>٢</sup>

*Distance yourself from all factions.*

Refers to those who rebel against the government and groups which have deviated from the straight path. It does not refer to all religious groups. Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu said:

فَالْزَّمْ جَمَاعَةَ النَّاسِ<sup>٣</sup>

*Stick to the group of people. (i.e. remain together).*

---

<sup>1</sup> بخاري كتاب الفتن: ٤٩٦٢ .

<sup>2</sup> بخاري كتاب الفتن، صحيح مسلم الإمارة.

<sup>3</sup> طبراني، رجاله ثقات، جمع الفوائد: ٥٢٢٦٥ .

## 8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Call Yourself a Muslim Instead of Musalmān

This is because the word “Musalmān” is not found in the Qur’ān and Hadīth, whereas the word “Muslim” is found in both.

### Answer

The words “Muslim” and “Musalmān” are the same in Urdu. They are not separate words. One is an Arabic word while the other is an Urdu word.

## 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: There is no Need For Fiqh

There is no need for fiqh; the Qur’ān and Hadīth are sufficient.

Professor Mas’ūd Ahmad writes in this regard:

Whatever is to be found in these fiqh books – is it revealed from Allāh? If it is not, then it is harām to follow it.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

Many rulings of fiqh are self-fabricated. Based on the principle that the majority applies to the totality, we can say that fiqh is self-fabricated.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

The importance and need for fiqh is an accepted fact. The reason for this is that just as man’s needs increased, issues facing him increased. Furthermore, the simple life which was the hallmark of the Sahābah *radiyallāhu ‘anhum* gradually came to an end. Iranian and other non-Arab temperaments started to embed themselves. The situation

---

<sup>1</sup> *Khulāsah Talāsh Haqq*, p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> *At-Tahqīq fī Jawāb at-Taqlīd*, p. 77.

demanded that the teachings of the Qur'ān and Sunnah be arranged, the statements of the Sahābah be searched, and an entire treasure of Dīn be placed before us with a complete way of life presented. Subsequently, a scholar, an ignorant person, an intelligent person, an Arab, a non-Arab – each one must be able to live his life easily in accordance with the Shari'ah. As for those rulings which are not explicitly found in the Qur'ān, Hadīth and statements of the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* – these must be derived and extracted from the texts so that succeeding generations are not put into difficulty.

#### 10<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Six Takbīrs in The 'Id Salāh And Objections to Normal Salāhs

He claims that the 'id salāh has 12 extra takbīrs and not six as stated by the Hanafis.

An answer to this was given in the discussion under the Ghayr Muqallid sect.

Sayyid Mas'ūd Ahmad does not only differ on the issue of extra takbīrs in the 'id salāhs, rather he has objections to the normal salāhs as well. According to Sayyid Waqār 'Alī Shāh,<sup>1</sup> the Jamā'at al-Muslimīn holds the following views with regard to salāh:

1. How sorrowful! People have destroyed salāh. They cut up salāh into parts into farā'id, wājibāt, sunan and mustahabbāt. There is no sign of such categories in the eras of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum*. Salāh is fard and its method is also fard...dividing it into

---

<sup>1</sup> He had joined the ranks of Mas'ūd Ahmad for quite some time but distanced himself from him after differences in beliefs.

fard, wājib, Sunnat and mustahab is an assumption.<sup>1</sup>

2. The 'id salāh, tahīyyatul musjid salāh, and salāh at the time of solar and lunar eclipse are fard in Islam. However, none from among the five madhāhib considers them to be fard.<sup>2</sup>
3. It is fard for women to attend the 'id gāh but none from among the five madhāhib considers it to be fard.<sup>3</sup>
4. It is fard to reply to the adhān but none from among the five madhāhib considers it to be fard.<sup>4</sup>
5. It is fard to read this du'ā' in salāh: *Allāhumma Innī A'ūdhu Bika Min 'Adhābi Jahannam...* but none from the five madhāhib considers it to be fard.<sup>5</sup>
6. The Friday bath is fard but none from the five madhāhib accepts it as fard.<sup>6</sup>
7. It is fard to make istinjā' with three clods of earth<sup>7</sup>...but the Ahl Hadīth sect says that there is no sin if an odd number is not used.<sup>8</sup>
8. The Ahl Hadīth sect says that wet hands must be passed on the face first and then the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mutafarriq Madāmin*, p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> *Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam*, pp. 21, 24, 34.

<sup>3</sup> *Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam*, p. 26.

<sup>4</sup> *Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam*, p. 29.

<sup>5</sup> *Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam*, p. 32.

<sup>6</sup> *Madhāhib Khamsah Aur Dīn Islam*, p. 30.

<sup>7</sup> *Tahqīq salāh*, p. 47.

<sup>8</sup> *Al-Muslīm*, no. 2/21.

hands. But the religion of Islam states that it must be the hands first and then the face.<sup>1</sup>

9. It is against the Sunnah to make a verbal intention, and exactly according to the Sunnah to make an intention with the heart.<sup>2</sup>
10. Three rak'ats of witr with one salām is not permissible.<sup>3</sup> Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that three rak'ats of witr is ḥarām but the Ahl Hadīth consider it permissible.<sup>4</sup>
11. Salāh should not be performed bare-headed.<sup>5</sup> There is no Hadīth which explicitly states performing salāh bare-headed, and that too without an excuse.<sup>6</sup> There is no Hadīth which proves that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam performed salāh bare-headed, especially in situations where a hat or turban was present with him. Thus, based on the following verse, it is essential to perform salāh with a hat or turban:  
**خُذُوا زِينَتَكُمْ عِنْدَ كُلِّ مَسْجِدٍ**  
– Take your adornment at the time of every salāh.<sup>7</sup>
12. This notion that Kashmīrīs perform their salāh very correctly is not right. Let alone performing it correctly, almost all of them cannot perform

---

<sup>1</sup> *Al-Muslim*, no. 4/16.

<sup>2</sup> *Tahqīq Salāh*, p. 111.

<sup>3</sup> *Salāh al-Muslimīn*, p. 396.

<sup>4</sup> Correspondence between Mas'ūd Aḥmad Sāhib and Muḥammad Shafiq Sāhib, 18 Dhū al-Qa'dah 1403, p. 11.

<sup>5</sup> *Namāz Kī Ahmīyyat*, p. 12.

<sup>6</sup> *Salāh al-Muslimīn*, p. 75; *Minhāj al-Muslimīn*, p. 99.

<sup>7</sup> *Namāz Aur Zīnat*, p. 9.

it. The ignorance of blind following and disregard is to be found everywhere.<sup>1</sup>

13. The method of salāh of the Shāfi‘īs, Mālikīs, Hambalīs and Hanafīs is according to their respective madhāhib; it has no semblance to the Hadīth.<sup>2</sup>
14. I feel like vomiting when I observe the salāh of the Ahl Hadīth.<sup>3</sup>
15. The salāh of Hanafīs is wrong.<sup>4</sup> The method of salāh of Hanafīs is certainly wrong. The salāh of a muqallid is not even accepted.<sup>5</sup>
16. If you observe the entire salāh of Hanafīs, you will not be able to find it in accordance with the salāh taught and demonstrated by Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>6</sup>
17. We are instructed: “Distance yourself from all factions.” This is why we separated ourselves and this is why we cannot join their salāh. How can we join them when they perform a factional salāh which is different from the Islamic salāh?<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tafhīm Islam*, p. 224.

<sup>2</sup> *Sawālāt Ke Jawābāt Az Mas‘ūd Ahmad Sāhib*, 3 Ramadān 1411, p. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Correspondence between Mas‘ūd Ahmad Sāhib and ‘Imrān Rashid Sāhib, 18 Muḥarram 1411, p. 2.

<sup>4</sup> *At-Tahqīq Fī Jawāb at-Taqlīd*, p. 11.

<sup>5</sup> *Talāsh Haqq*, p. 55, 108.

<sup>6</sup> *Al-Muṣlīmīn*, January 2002, p. 91.

<sup>7</sup> *Jamā‘at al-Muṣlīmīn Par I’tirādāt Aur Oen Ke Jawābāt*, p. 36.

## 11<sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Fard to Pledge Bay'ah at The Hands of Mas'ūd Aḥmad

He considers it fard to pledge bay'ah at the hands of the amīr, i.e. Mas'ūd Aḥmad himself. If anyone does not do this, he does not consider him to be a Muslim. In order to support this belief, he presents all those proofs which are related to the Islamic state and the caliph of Muslims.

The Aḥādīth which he furnishes refer to the caliph of Muslims.<sup>1</sup> This is also the view of all the Muḥaddithūn.

## 12<sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Not Permissible to Use The Word “Khudā” For Allāh

It is not permissible to apply the word “Khudā” for Allāh *ta'ālā*. He writes in this regard:

It is our view that the name Allāh is the Ism-e-Dhāt and that it cannot be translated. The word “Khudā” is not even on the rank of Allāh *ta'ālā* because it is the belief of Parsees that there are two gods, one for good and the other for evil. Thus, this “Khudā” is defective. Allāh *ta'ālā* is free from defects, so it is not correct to use the word “Khudā” for it.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

The Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah states: The Arabic word “Rabb” is translated as “Mālik” and “Sāhib” in Urdu. The same word is translated as “Khudā” in Persian. This is why it is not permissible to apply the

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح النبوي لمسلم، كتاب الإمارة: ١١٩\٢

<sup>2</sup> *At-Tahqīq Fī Jawāb at-Taqlīd*, p. 117.

word “Khudā” to anyone but Allāh. *Ghiyāth al-Lughāt* states that the word “Khudā” means “Mālik” and “Sāhib”. The elders of India have been using the word “Khudā” in the same way for many centuries and no one objected to it.<sup>1</sup>

### 13<sup>th</sup> Belief: Rejection of Isāl-e-Thawāb

If rewards are conveyed to a deceased person, they do not reach him.

#### Answer

This belief is against that of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah who is of the view that the rewards for monetary acts of worship (charity), physical acts (optional salāh), or both monetary and physical acts (e.g. hajj) can reach the deceased. This is narrated in the Ahādīth and by the elders.

One narration states that a woman asked: “If I were to perform hajj or ‘umrah on behalf of my father, will the reward reach him?” Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam replied in the affirmative.<sup>2</sup>

Another narration states that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam advised a Sahābī to dig a well on behalf of his mother and its rewards will reach her.

Yet another narration states that the rewards for three deeds reach a person even after he dies:

1. A continuous charity.
2. Knowledge from which benefit is derived.

---

<sup>1</sup> Refer to *Āp Ke Masā'il Aur Oen Kā Hull*, vol. 8, p. 49 for details.

<sup>2</sup> Bukhārī, Muslim, Abū Dāwūd, Nasa'ī.

### 3. Righteous children.<sup>1</sup>

## Fatāwā With Reference to Jamā'at al-Muslimīn

Maulānā Muḥammad Yūsuf Ludhyānwī *rahimahullāh* replies to a question:

In the kalimah shahādah, testimony is given in respect of the kalimah ṭayyibah. If the kalimah ṭayyibah is nothing, then to what is the testimony given? This is actually the work of Shaytān to put new ideas in the hearts of Muslims in order to create divisions among them. These people are deviated and one has to be cautious about them.<sup>2</sup>

He writes in answer to another question:

The Jamā'at al-Muslimīn is actually a faction of the Ghayr Muqallids who refer to those who follow the four Imāms as polytheists.<sup>3</sup>

According to Sayyid Waqār 'Alī Shāh, the beliefs of Jamā'at al-Muslimīn are similar to those of the Qādiyānīs. Observe the following:

No.	Qādiyānī Beliefs	Jamā'at al-Muslimīn
1	The one who does not join the group established by Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad Qādiyānī is not a	The one who does not join the group established by Mas'ūd Ahmad <u>Sāhib</u> is not a

<sup>1</sup> Muslim, Abū Dāwūd, Nasa'i.

<sup>2</sup> Āp Ke Masā'il Aur Oen Kā Hull, vol. 1, p. 191.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 186.

	Muslim.	Muslim.
2	It is not permissible to perform <u>salāh</u> behind a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> .	It is not permissible to perform <u>salāh</u> behind a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> .
3	It is not permissible to perform <u>hajj</u> under the leadership of a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> .	It is not permissible to perform <u>hajj</u> under the leadership of a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> .
4	It is not permissible to perform the <u>janāzah</u> <u>salāh</u> for a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> .	It is not permissible to perform the <u>janāzah</u> <u>salāh</u> for a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> .
5	It is not permissible to perform the <u>janāzah</u> <u>salāh</u> of a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> child.	It is not permissible to perform the <u>janāzah</u> <u>salāh</u> of a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> child.
6	It is not permissible to pray for the forgiveness of a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> .	It is not permissible to pray for the forgiveness of a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> .
7	It is not permissible to give an <u>Ahmadī</u> girl to a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> .	It is not permissible to give a <u>Mas'ūdī</u> girl to a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> .
8	Marriage to a non- <u>Ahmadī</u> girl is not permissible just as it is not permissible with People of the Book.	Marriage to a non- <u>Mas'ūdī</u> girl is not permissible.
9	Those who act against the <u>Ahmadīs</u> are expelled from the group.	Those who act against the <u>Mas'ūdīs</u> are expelled from the group.

10	If a person leaves the <u>Ahmadī</u> group and he was married to an <u>Ahmadī</u> woman, he is compelled to divorce her and she is compelled to demand a divorce.	If a person leaves the <u>Mas'ūdī</u> group and he was married to a <u>Mas'ūdī</u> woman, he is compelled to divorce her and she is compelled to demand a divorce.
11	Every <u>Ahmadī</u> must believe himself to be on the truth and everyone else to be on falsehood.	Every <u>Mas'ūdī</u> must believe himself to be on the truth and everyone else to be on falsehood.
12	An <u>Ahmadī</u> must sacrifice his life, wealth and time solely for the <u>Ahmadī</u> group.	A <u>Mas'ūdī</u> must sacrifice his life, wealth and time solely for the <u>Mas'ūdī</u> group.
13	Only that explanation of the Qur'ān and <u>Hadīth</u> will be accepted which has been made by <u>Mirzā Sāhib</u> or his deputies.	Only that explanation of the Qur'ān and <u>Hadīth</u> will be accepted which has been made by <u>Mas'ūd Ahmad Sāhib</u> or his deputies.
14	It is permissible to resort to circumvention for the realization of one's objectives.	It is permissible to resort to circumvention for the realization of one's objectives.
15	The one who leaves <u>Ahmadiyyat</u> is an apostate.	The one who leaves <u>Mas'ūdiyyat</u> is an apostate.

# **ANJUMAN SARFARAUSHĀN ISLAM**

## **Background**

The founder of this sect is Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī who first claimed to be an adherent of the Barelwī creed. However, soon thereafter, it became apparent from his movement, his actions and his character that he is an irreligious person who is an agent of some agency. He does not adhere to any creed; rather he acts on his whims and fancies. This is why he considers unlawful acts such as intermingling with women, consuming alcohol and hemp, etc. to be lawful.

Judging by the massive amounts of wealth which he had, it seemed quite obvious that he belonged to some agency and that he was propped up to cause division and confusion among the Muslims. This is why he openly and fearlessly propagated incorrect beliefs and doctrines, and immediately thereafter initiated a new tribulation whose germs spread throughout the country. Adherents of every other creed then spoke out against his incorrect beliefs and views, and they all issued fatāwā of kufr against him.

This sect came into existence in 1980 whose early centre was in Khūrshīd Colony in Kautrī city in Hyderabad Sindh.

## **A Short Biography of Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī**

### **Name**

His name is Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī. His father's name was Fadl Husayn Moghul who was employed by the government.

## Birth

He was born in the Dhauk Gauhar Shāh village of Rāwalpindi on 25 November 1941.

## Education

He studied until the eighth class in his village, Dhauk Gauhar Shāh, and then studied until matric privately. He then studied welding and motor-mechanics. Subsequently, he opened a motor-mechanic business but it was a failure. When he became stressed over an income, he felt he should start a shaykh/murīd practice. To this end, he first visited the various khānqāhs.

He himself writes that he went to the mountains of Sayhūn Sharīf and Lāl Bagh where he spent 40 days at a time and engaged in spiritual striving but did not achieve this objective.

He also spent time in the court of Hām Dātār and Barī Imām but derived no benefit. In another place he writes that in the course of his spiritual journey, he experienced the effects of a donkey from the age of 20 to 30 which caused him to give up all his salāhs and he could not even perform the jumu'ah salāh. He distanced himself from saints and 'ulamā' and began criticizing them in most of their assemblies.

He got married, had three children and became occupied in some business. He understood the purpose of life as being short-lived, so a person should enjoy himself. He therefore spent his spare time in cinemas and theatres. In his quest for wealth, he lost the ability to distinguish between lawful and unlawful. Dishonesty, fraud and lies became the hallmarks of his business. He realized that his life

was passing by in the restrictions of his evil self and that society was having an evil effect on him.<sup>1</sup>

He then started a shaykh/murīd practice. To this end, he settled down in Jām Shaur Text Board which was a poor and uneducated region of Sindh. He also started working with jinn and idols. People of weak faith began coming to him in droves. Students of Jām Shaur Medical College also started frequenting him. But the principal of the college put an end to his practices, so he established his centre in Hyderabad Sare Ghāt. Gauhar Shāhī relates this story himself in his book, *Rūhānī Safar*:

I received a spiritual instruction to return to Hyderabad and convey my blessings to Allāh's creation. I said: "If you have to send me back there, you should rather send me to Rāwalgindī because Allāh's creation is also found there. Furthermore, if I have to live in this world, why should I be living far away from my wife and children?" I was ordered: "You can call for your wife and children here." If replied: "I will have to obtain a job to see to their livelihood, while I want to distance myself from worldly occupations." The reply came: "Allāh *ta'ālā* helps the one who helps His Dīn, and He conveys sustenance to them from places he never imagined." I settled down in a house in Jām Shaur Text Board and started engaging in Allāh's remembrance, driving away evil spirits and so on. Those who were conversant with Sayhūn began

---

<sup>1</sup> *Rūhānī Safar*, pp. 13-16.

frequenting me and became the means for the fulfilment of my needs. Even here there is a constant coming and going of visitors. Now the security police are also observing my movements secretly and a camera has been fitted to a tree which is close to my room. University and medical college students began coming to me, they heard about dhikr and reflection and they also developed an interest in dhikr. The principal who held contrary beliefs came to know of this. He strictly forbade the students from coming to me but they did not pay heed. One day, he instructed the guards to destroy my house or resign. Some of them came to me in the morning and informed me that they have been instructed to demolish my house. I did not interfere. They demolished my house and threw my goods at a distance.<sup>1</sup>

I then began living in Hyderabad, Sare Ghāt. Here too people began frequenting me and they would meet me with admiration. I thought to myself: Why should I not get them involved in Dīnī work? I first initiated dhikr with the heart to the elderly people. They accepted what I said and spoke highly of it, but none of them were ready for it. I then thought to myself that I should take the help of the 'ulamā'. I met several of them. They considered the external to be Dīn and they felt that Wilāyat is also knowledge of the external self. In fact, most of the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Rūhānī Safar*, pp. 8-9.

‘āmils (those engaged in removal of evil jinn and so on) were posing themselves as poor Maulwīs. Very few of these ‘ulamā’ agreed with knowledge of the internal self. Most of them opposed it. So instead of worrying about these worshippers and ascetics, I turned my attention to the youth. Their hearts were still protected. Their hearts accepted my expressions of the heart and they responded practically. That spiritual prescription then began spreading in the bazaars, and the unique name of Allāh *ta’ālā* reverberated in the alleys, and masājid. It then echoed in the hearts of people. When the adherents to this increased, the foundation for Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam Pakistan was laid.<sup>1</sup>

He then began expressing his beliefs and doctrines. Some of them are listed below.

### Beliefs And Doctrines of the Anjuman Sarfaraushān Sect

1. I only convey to you what Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* teaches me.<sup>2</sup>
2. There is no spirituality in the five pillars of Islam. Spirituality is only in dhikr.<sup>3</sup>
3. The Qur’ān has 40 pārās.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Rūhānī Safar*, pp. 38-39.

<sup>2</sup> *Haqq Kī Āwāz*, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. p. 52.

4. A person cannot be an ummatī without a visit from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.<sup>1</sup>
5. Learn spirituality no matter which religion you belong to – irrespective of whether you are a Muslim, Christian, Hindu or Sikh. You can reach Allāh *ta'ālā* even without reciting the kalimah.<sup>2</sup>
6. Denigrating the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*.
7. I am Imām Mahdī and the world will acquire guidance from my way.<sup>3</sup>
8. The kalimah must contain *Lā Ilāha Illallāh*. The word *Muhammadur Rasūlullāh* must be replaced by *Gauhar Shāhī Rasūlullāh*.<sup>4</sup>
9. He claims to have met Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām.
10. It is correct to shake hands with women and embrace them.

### Answers to The Beliefs And Doctrines of The Anjuman Sarfaraushān Sect From The Qur'ān And Hadīth

#### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: I Only Teach What Rasūlullāh Teaches Me

I only teach and convey what Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam teaches me.

There is no spirituality in the five pillars of Islam. Spirituality is only in dhikr.

<sup>1</sup> *Mīnārah-e-Nūr*, p. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> *Haqq Kī Āwāz*, 4/5.

<sup>4</sup> A public announcement.

Gauhar Shāhī writes in this regard:

There is no spirituality in salāh, fasting, hajj, zakāh and other acts of worship. Spirituality is obtained through remembrance of Allāh *ta'ālā* via the ticking of the heart. Through it, other creations are awakened and they also engage in Allāh's remembrance. They then perform salāhs and keep fasts. This action of theirs continues until the day of Resurrection.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah state that there is *Ijmā'* over the fact that salāh, fasting, hajj, zakāh and other acts of worship are the fundamental objectives in Dīn. If a person claims that there is no spirituality in them then this is *kufr*.<sup>2</sup>

In short, as regards the Sharī'ah and spirituality, i.e. the path and the reality, the two are the same. The *Tariqah* (spiritual path) actually entails practising on the Sharī'ah. In other words, it is the path through which a person practises completely and totally on the Sharī'ah.

### **2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: The Qur'ān Has 40 Pārās**

Gauhar Shāhī writes in this regard:

This Qur'ān is for the masses. One knowledge is for the masses and the other is for the elite. The latter is conveyed from chest to chest. In the same way, the Qur'ān has ten more pārās.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Haqq Kī Āwāz*, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ahsan al-Fatāwā*, vol. 1, p. 319.

When we engaged in dhikr, contemplation, recitation, worship, and spiritual exercises and striving – all of which was to gain the recognition of Allāh *ta’ālā* – then spiritual mysteries began to be exposed to us. Spiritual creations came before us, and those ten pārās also came to us.<sup>1</sup>

He writes in another place of the same book:

There are 30 pārās which make up the external Qur’ān and another ten which make up the internal Qur’ān. This totals 40 pārās.<sup>2</sup>

### Answer

A belief of this nature is clearly against the Qur’ān and Hadīth. Allāh *ta’ālā* says:

إِنَّا نَحْنُ نَزَّلْنَا الْذِكْرَ وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ

*It is We who revealed the Admonition and it is We who are its protectors.*

It is the belief of Muslims that the Qur’ān will remain protected against every type of distortion – whether it be in word or in meaning. No matter how much the times change, the Qur’ān will never change. The treasure of Ahādīth are there for the preservation of the Qur’ān.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: A Person Cannot be an Ummatī Without a Visit From Rasūlullāh

Gauhar Shāhī writes in *Mīnārah Nūr*:

---

<sup>1</sup> *Haqq Kī Āwāz*, p. 52.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 54.

As long as Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* does not visit a person, there is no proof of his being his follower."

Answer:

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah no one to this day ever laid down this prerequisite for being a follower of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. There is neither any proof for it from the Qur'ān nor from the Ahādīth. How, then, can this prerequisite be acceptable?

The 'ulamā' state that for a person to be a Muslim, all he has to do is testify with his heart that Allāh *ta'ālā* is one and that Muḥammad *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is Allāh's Messenger. Such a person is an ummatī, a Muslim and included in the ummat of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* irrespective of whether he is able to visit Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* or not for the rest of his life.

**4<sup>th</sup> Belief: Learn Spirituality no Matter Which Religion You Belong to**

If you want to recognize Allāh *ta'ālā* and reach Him, you must learn spirituality no matter which sect or religion you belong to. Gauhar Shāhī writes in this regard:

If you want to recognize Allāh *ta'ālā* and reach Him, you must learn spirituality no matter which sect or religion you belong to. Muslims will ask: How can a person reach Allāh *ta'ālā* without reading the kalimah? Whereas we see that this is happening practically. The Christians, Hindus and Sikhs are moving forward

without dhikr and without reading the kalimah.<sup>1</sup>

He writes elsewhere:

Learn spirituality to gain the recognition of Allāh and proximity to Him, no matter which religion you belong to.<sup>2</sup>

The 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah and the entire ummat concur that no action is accepted by Allāh *ta'ālā* if it is not accompanied with Islam. This is proven from the Qur'ān and Ahādīth.

وَمَنْ يَتَنَعَّمْ بِغَيْرِ الْإِسْلَامِ دِينًا فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ، وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam it will never be accepted from him. And he is doomed in the Hereafter.*<sup>3</sup>

### Ahādīth

{1}

والذى نفس محمد بيده لا يسمع بي أحد من هذه الأمة يهودي ولا نصراني ثم يموت ولم يؤمن بالذى أرسلت به إلا كان من أصحاب النار:

*I take an oath in the name of the Being in whose control is the life of Muhammad. Anyone – whether a*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gauhar*, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Farmān Gauhar Shāhī, Birīshīt Raushnās, Mīnārah Nūr*.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 85.

<sup>4</sup> مسلم شريف، وكذا مشكوة، ١٢

*Jew or a Christian – who hears about me and then dies without having believed in the religion with which I was sent shall be from among the inmates of the Hell-fire.*

﴿2﴾

قال علي رضي الله عنه في آخر خطبة له: أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ دِينَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ!  
فَإِنَّ السَّيِّئَةَ فِيهِ خَيْرٌ مِّنَ الْحَسَنَةِ مِنْ غَيْرِهِ، إِنَّ السَّيِّئَةَ فِيهِ تُغْفَرُ وَإِنَّ  
الْحَسَنَةَ فِي غَيْرِهِ لَا تُقْبَلُ.

*Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu said in one of his last sermons: O people! Adhere to your Dīn! Adhere to your Dīn! A sin committed in your Dīn is better than a good action committed in another religion. This is because an evil committed in your Dīn is pardoned while a good deed in another religion is not accepted.*

﴿3﴾

There is a well known narration wherein Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: If Mūsā 'alayhis salām were to be alive now, he would have followed my Dīn.

#### Statements of Aqā'id Scholars

﴿1﴾

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَغْفِرُ أَنْ يُشَرِّكَ بِهِ

---

<sup>1</sup> روح المعاني: ١٠٩١٣

<sup>2</sup> نبراس، ص ٣٦٠

(*Muslims are unanimous over the belief that) Allāh does not forgive partners being ascribed to Him.*

(2)

وإذا زال تصديق القلب لم ينفع بقية الآخر فإن تصديق القلب شرط في اعتبارها وكونها نافعة.

*When affirmation of īmān no longer remains in the heart, remaining actions will not be of any use. This is because affirmation of the heart is a prerequisite for considering them to be beneficial.*

#### 5<sup>th</sup> Belief: Denigration of Prophets

For example, Gauhar Shāhī writes the following with reference to Hadrat Ādam 'alayhis salām:

When the form of Hadrat Ādam 'alayhis salām was created, Shaytān spat on him out of hatred. The spit fell on his navel. A germ of polytheism entered him through the navel. It later became Shaytān's instrument. Later on, the mischief of Ādam's self caused him to be expelled from Paradise and be cast into the human world.<sup>2</sup>

He writes with reference to Hadrat Mūsā 'alayhis salām:

Hadrat Mūsā's grave is two miles from Bayt al-Maqdis. Jewish men and women consume alcohol at that place. In fact, his mausoleum has become a centre of

---

<sup>1</sup>عقید الطحاوية، ص ٣٤١

<sup>2</sup> *Mīnārah Nūr*, pp. 11-12.

immorality. Consequently, Hadrat Mūsā's fine and intricate traces left that place, and his mausoleum has been reduced to an empty idol house.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

It is the unanimous belief of the ummat that it is kufr to denigrate the Prophets 'alayhīmū salām. This is gauged from the Qur'ān, Hadith and statements of the majority of scholars.

### Qur'ān

﴿1﴾

ذلِكَ جَزَآءُهُمْ بِمَا كَفَرُوا وَاحْتَدَرُوا آيَتِيَ وَرَسُولِي هُرُوا.

*That is their recompense – Hell – because they rejected and they held My words and My Messengers in mockery.*<sup>2</sup>

﴿2﴾

فُلْ أَبِاللَّهِ وَأَبِيَّتِهِ وَرَسُولِهِ كُنْتُمْ تَسْتَهْزِئُونَ لَا تَعْتَذِرُوا قَدْ كَفَرْتُمْ بَعْدَ اِيمَنِكُمْ.

*Say: "Were you mocking at Allāh, His commands, and His Messenger?" Make no excuses. You became unbelievers after having professed faith.*<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Minārah Nūr*, p. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Kahf, 18: 106.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 65-66.

{3}

لِتُؤْمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، وَتَعْزِزُوهُ وَتُنَوَّرُوهُ.

So that you people may believe in Allāh and in His Messenger, and you may help Him and honour Him.<sup>1</sup>

Ahādīth

{1}

عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهمَا أَيُّمَا مُسْلِمٍ سَبَّ اللَّهَ أَوْ سَبَّ أَحَدًا مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ فَقَدْ كَذَّبَ الرَّسُولَ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَهِيَ رَدَّةٌ... فَإِنْ رَجَعَ فِيهَا، وَإِلَّا قُتِلََ.

*Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu said: When any Muslim is vulgar towards Allāh or to any of the Prophets, he has in fact rejected Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, and he has become an apostate...if he retracts, well and good. If not, he has to be killed.*

{2}

عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ قَالَ أُتِيَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ بِرَجُلٍ سَبَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَتَلَهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ عُمَرُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: مَنْ سَبَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى أَوْ سَبَّ أَحَدًا مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءَ فَاقْتُلُوهُ.<sup>٢</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Fath, 48: 9.

<sup>2</sup> الصارم المسلول، ص ١٩٥

<sup>3</sup> الصارم المسلول، ص ١٩٥

*Mujāhid rahimahullāh said: A man who hurled a vulgar abuse against Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was brought to 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu who then killed him. 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu then said: Kill anyone who is vulgar towards Allāh ta'ālā or to any of the Messengers.*

### The Belief of The Entire Ummat

﴿1﴾

*Tuhfah Sharh Minhāj* states:

أو كَذَّبَ رَسُولًا أو نَبِيًّا أو نَفَّاصَهُ بِأَيِّ مَنْفَصٍ كَانَ صَغَرًا اسْمُهُ مُرِيدًا  
تَحْقِيرًا، أَوْ جَوَزَ تُبُوَّةً أَحَدٍ بَعْدَ وُجُودِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَعَيْسَى  
عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ نَبِيًّا قَبْلَهُ فَلَا بَرَدٌ.

*The person becomes an unbeliever by rejecting a Messenger or a Prophet, by belittling him in any way, e.g. by using his name in the diminutive form with the intention of denigrating him, or by admitting the prophet-hood of anyone after Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam or by believing that 'Isā 'alayhis salām was given the rank of prophet-hood before Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. There is no doubt about the kufr of such a person.*

﴿2﴾

يُكَفِّرُ إِذَا شَكَّ فِي صِدْقِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَوْ سَبَّهُ أَوْ نَفَّاصَهُ  
أَوْ صَغَرَهُ... وَيُكَفِّرُ بِهِ بِنِسْبَةِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ إِلَى الْفَوَاحِشِ.

The person is classified a kāfir if he doubts the genuineness of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, is vulgar towards him, denigrates him or belittles him...he is classified a kāfir if he attributes any act of immorality to the Prophets 'alayhimus salām.

{3}

'Allāmah Shāmī *rahimahullāh* states:

الكافرُ بِسَبِّ نَبِيٍّ...فَإِنَّهُ يُقْتَلُ حَدًّا

*A person becomes a kāfir by being vulgar to a Prophet. He will be killed as part of the penal code.*

6<sup>th</sup> Belief: Claim of Being The Mahdī

Gauhar Shāhī writes in this regard:

If people refer to me as Imām Mahdī then the fact of the matter is that the one who receives blessings from considers me to be such. Others say many other things about me. I do not say anything to them because the more they believe in me the better it will be for them.<sup>2</sup>

Answer

It is the belief and the unanimous view of the ummat that Hadrat Mahdī will be born some time which is close to the day of Resurrection.

His name will be Muhammad, his father's name will be 'Abdullāh, his mother's name will be Āminah, he

---

<sup>1</sup>الأُشْيَا وَالنَّظَارِ، ص ١٣٧.

<sup>2</sup> *Sawāl Nāmah Gauhar*, 1997, p. 8.

will be from the progeny of Hadrat Hasan radiyallāhu 'anhu and he will be a resident of Madīnah Munawwarah.

There are several narrations with reference to Imām Mahdī. The following are quoted to serve as examples:

{1}

عن أم سلمة رضي الله عنه قالت سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول المهدى من عترتي من أولاد فاطمة.

Hadrat Umm Salamah radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates: I heard Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saying: Mahdī will be from my progeny, from the children of Fatimah.

{2}

عن علي رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم سيخرج من صلبه رجل يسمى باسم نبيكم يشبهه في الخلق ولا يشبهه في الخلق، يملأ الأرض عدلاً.

Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: There will come a person from the progeny of [my son Hasan] who will have the name of your Prophet, his character will be similar to him, and he will fill the earth with justice.

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٤٠/٢، ابن ماجه، وكذا في مشكوة، ص ٤٧٠.

<sup>2</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٤١/٢، وكذا في مشكوة، ص ٤٧١.

{3}

عن عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه يملك العرب رجل من أهل بيتي يواطئ اسمه إسمى واسم أبيه اسم أبي. هذا حديث حسن صحيح.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: A person from my family will rule over the Arabs. His name will be the same as mine, and his father's name will be the same as my father's name.*

{4}

عن أبي سعيد الخدري رضي الله عنه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: لا تقوم الساعة حتى تملأ الأرض جوراً وعدواناً، ثم يخرج من أهل بيتي رجل يملأها قسطاً وعدلاً كما ملئت ظلماً وعدواناً.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Sa'īd Khudrī radiyallāhu 'anhu said: Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: The Final Hour will not commence until the earth is filled with injustice and transgression. A man from my family will then appear. He will fill the land with justice and equity just as it had been filled with injustice and transgression.*

<sup>1</sup>العقائد: ٢٣١/٢، والترمذني: ٤٦٢، وكذا في مشكوة، ٤٧٠.

<sup>2</sup>أبو داؤد: ٢٣٩/٢

## The Ahādīth With Reference to Imām Mahdī Are Mutawātir

There are so many Ahādīth which make reference to Imām Mahdī that they reach the level of tawātur – such a large number that they cannot be rejected. 'Allāmah Shaukānī *rahimahullāh* writes:

فَقَرَرَ أَنَّ الْأَحَادِيثَ الْوَارِدَةَ فِي الْمَهْدِيِّ الْمُنْتَظَرِ مُتَوَاتِرَةٌ، وَالْأَحَادِيثُ الْوَارِدَةُ فِي نُزُولِ عِيسَى بْنِ مَرْيَمَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ مُتَوَاتِرَةٌ.<sup>١</sup>

*The Ahādīth which make mention of the awaited Mahdī are mutawātir. The Ahādīth which make reference to the coming down of Hadrat 'Isā ibn Maryam 'alayhis salām are mutawātir.*

We learn from all these narrations that the coming of Imām Mahdī is from among the signs of the Resurrection. None of the signs which are described in the Ahādīth are to be found in Gauhar Shāhī. He is therefore not the promised Mahdī.

### 7<sup>th</sup> Belief: Replacing “Muhammad Rasūlullāh” With “Gauhar Shāhī Rasūlullāh” in The Kalimah

Gauhar Shāhī himself writes in his book, *Haqq Kī Āwāz*:

On the birthday, a coloured sticker was issued by R.A.G.S. National England in which the kalimah and my name was written. There was nothing serious about it, yet my opponents immediately removed it.

---

<sup>1</sup>كتاب الأدعيـة، ص ٧٧

## Answer

The second part of the Kalimah Tayyibah contains the words “Muhammad Rasūlullāh”. The entire ummat is unanimous in this regard. The other Prophets of the past also had a second part to the kalimah, e.g.

Lā Ilāha Illāllāh Ādām Safīyyullāh  
Lā Ilāha Illāllāh Ibrāhīm Khalīlullāh  
Lā Ilāha Illāllāh Ismā‘il Dhabīhullāh  
Lā Ilāha Illāllāh Mūsā Kalīmullāh  
Lā Ilāha Illāllāh ‘Isā Rūhullāh

Gauhar Shāhī added his name to the kalimah by having it written as follows:

Lā Ilāha Illāllāh Gauhar Shāhī Rasūlullāh.

The entire ummat unanimously states that any type of alteration to the kalimah renders a person out of the circle of Islam. In fact, the ‘ulamā’ of the Ahl as-Sunnah state that merely not accepting Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam renders a person a kāfir. And not accepting whatever he came with also renders him a kāfir. This point is proven from the Qur’ān, Ahādīth and Ijmā‘ of the ummat. ‘Allāmah Ibn Hazm Zāhirī rahimahullāh states in Kitāb al-Fasl:

صَحَّ الإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى أَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ جَحَدَ شَيْئاً صَحَّ عِنْدَنَا بِالإِجْمَاعِ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَتَى بِهِ فَقَدْ كَفَرَ.

---

<sup>1</sup>كتاب الفصل: ٢٠٥/٤

*It is unanimously stated that anyone who rejects something which is established through *Ijmā'* that it is from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam then he is a *kāfir*.*

The following is stated in *Kitāb Īthār al-Haqq*:

إِنَّ الْكُفْرَ هُوَ جَحْدُ الْمَرْوُرَيَّاتِ مِنَ الدِّينِ أَوْ تَأْوِيلُهَا.

*Kufr entails rejecting the essentials of *Dīn* or rationalizing them.*

8<sup>th</sup> Belief: Claiming to Have Met Hadrat 'Isā

Gauhar Shāhī writes in this regard:

Imām Mahdī and Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām have already made their appearance. They know those who are close to them. They also know those who get close to them. Their number is increasing in this way.<sup>2</sup>

His disciple writes in this regard:

In the course of his journey to America, Hadrat Sayyidunā Riyād Ahmād Gauhar Shāhī met Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām at the El Monte Lodge Hotel in New Mexico on 29 May 1997. This meeting remained a secret until the 28<sup>th</sup> of July 1997. However, when his highness decided to lift the veil from this secret, he provided some details to us. He said: It was the latter part of the first night of my stay in

---

إِيْشَارَةُ الْحَقِّ، ص ٢٤١

<sup>2</sup> Haqq Kī Āwāz, Malfūzāt Gauhar Shāhī, p. 17, 15 June 1998.

the New Mexico hotel when I saw a person in my room. There was a slight amount of light in the room. I assumed it to be one of my companions. I asked: "Why have you come?" The person replied: "To meet you." I switched on the light and saw that it was a stranger. All my different forms of dhikr came out spontaneously, I perceived a unique internal joy, and I felt the happiness which I had felt several times previously in the assemblies of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. It seemed that this person could speak any language. He said to me: "I am 'Isā ibn Maryam and I am presently residing in America." I asked: "Where is your house?" He replied: "I did not have a permanent place previously nor do I have one now."

He (Gauhar Shāhī) did not consider it appropriate to relate other details of this meeting to us. He said: A few days later I went to a spiritual centre in Tucson where I saw a book stall. A saleswoman had a picture of that youngster (i.e. Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām) whom I recognized. I asked her: "Whose photograph is this?" She replied: "It is of Jesus Christ." I asked: "Where did you get it from?" She replied: "Some friends had gone to worship at a holy and spiritual place. They took some photos there and when they were developed and printed later, this face also appeared, whereas no one had seen him there and no one had taken his photograph."

After obtaining this photo from the woman, I compared it to an image which is visible on the moon and found it to be the same. On returning to London, I gave it to the *Guardian* newspaper to place as an advert. They too compared it to the image on the moon and affirmed it. In the light of these incidents, I find it necessary to divulge this secret and state that it is certainly the image of Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām.<sup>1</sup>

### Answer

The entire ummat unanimously believes that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām is alive in the heavens and that he will descend to earth before the day of Resurrection. He will remain on earth for some time, pass away and be buried next to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.

The Ahādīth state that when Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām descends, people will see him immediately. He will not be here from before hand.

عَنْ نَوَاسَ بْنِ سَمْعَانَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَيَبْعَثُ اللَّهُ مُسَيْحًا بْنَ مَرِيمٍ فَيُنَزِّلُ عَنِ الْمَنَارَةِ الْبَيْضَاءِ الْشَّرِقِيِّ دِمْشِقَ بَيْنَ مَهْرُودَتَيْنِ وَاضِعًا يَدِيهِ عَلَى أَجْنَحَةِ مَلْكَيْنِ.

Hadrat Nawās ibn Sam'ān radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Allāh ta'ālā will send al-Masīh ibn Maryam. He will descend on the white eastern minaret of Damascus,

---

<sup>1</sup> An advert published by Sarfaroz Publishers.

مسلم: ٤٠١٦٢، ترمذی: ٤٤٧٦٢، ابن ماجہ: ٣٠٦٦٢، أبو داؤد: ٢٤٥٦٢<sup>2</sup>

*while wrapped in two sheets and having placed his hands on the wings of two angels.*

عن جابر رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: لا يزال طائفه من أمتي يُقاتلون على الحق ظاهرين إلى يوم القيمة، قال فينزل عيسى بن مريم فيقول أميرهم تعالى، فقال صلى لنا، فيقول لا، إن بعضكم على بعض أمراء تكْرُمَةَ الله تعالى هذه الأمة.<sup>١</sup>

*Hadrat Jābir radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "A group from my ummah will continue fighting for the truth and they will be victorious until the day of Resurrection." He then said: "Isā ibn Maryam will descend." The Muslim leader will say to him: "Come forward and lead us in salāh." He will reply: "No. Allāh ta'ālā honoured this ummah by making some of you leaders over others."*

#### Hadrat 'Isā Will Wage Jihād

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: والذي نفسي بيده ليُوشك أن يَنْزَل فيكم ابنُ مريم حَكْمًا مُقْسِطًا فَيَكْسِر الصَّلِيبَ وَيَقْتُل الْخِنْزِيرَ وَيَضْعُفُ الْجِزَيْرَةَ وَيُفِيضُ الْمَالُ حَتَّى لا يَقْبِلُهُ أَحَدٌ صَدَقَتْهُ.<sup>٢</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: I take an oath in the name of the Being in whose control is my life. [Isā] Ibn Maryam will soon come down to you*

<sup>1</sup> مسلم: ٨٧١١، كذا في مشكوة، ص ٤٨٠.

<sup>2</sup> بخاري: ٤٩٠١١، مسلم: ٨٧١١، ترمذى: ٤٦١، أبو داؤد.

as a just ruler. He will break the cross, instruct the killing of swine and put an end to *jizyah*. Wealth will be in such abundance that there will be no one to accept charities.

Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām will remain on earth for 40 years and will then be buried next to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ينزل عيسى بن مريم إلى الأرض فيتزوج ويولد له ويمكث خمسا وأربعين سنة ثم يموت فيدفن معين في قبري فأقوم أنا وعيسى بن مريم في قبر واحد بين أبي بكر وعمر.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: 'Isā ibn Maryam will come down to earth, he will marry, children will be born to him, he will remain on earth for 45 years and die. He will be buried with me in my grave. 'Isā ibn Maryam and I will then get up from one grave, and Abū Bakr and 'Umar will be between us.

It is learnt from the above narrations that Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām will descend before the Resurrection and that his descent will be from among the major signs of the Resurrection. When he descends in Damascus, Imām Mahdī will be present. All Muslims will recognize him.

---

<sup>1</sup>كتاب الوفاء لابن الجوزي، وكذا في مشكوة: ص ٤٨٠

## 9<sup>th</sup> Belief: It is Permissible to Embrace Strange Woman

Gauhar Shāhī writes in *Rūhānī Safar*:

After that incident I and Mastani came more near (to each other). She used to call me brother on every occasion and sometimes even hushed (relax) me in case of headache. She was not forcing me any more to take hemp even did not take hemp in my presence. It used to overspread a strange kind of devoid of senses in her eyes occasionally, then (she) used to chat in different expressions (styles), whitened the black face with flour, behave boastfully like girls although she was at the age of almost 50 years, sometimes used to hold my hand and put it to her chest and on the other times start dancing and I had been ignoring her with a view that it were habits.<sup>1</sup>

He writes in another place of the same book:

Sometimes when the heart used to feel distressed or memories of the children troubled me, those women would appear suddenly, fan me and sing poems. In this way, those moments of distress would pass. If I ever experienced pain in my body, she would come and massage me, and this would bring comfort to me.

---

<sup>1</sup> Quoted directly from the book *Rohani Safar* from the website “goharshahi.org”. Urdu reference: *Rūhānī Safar*, p. 37.

## Answer

The Ahādīth are clear as regards the prohibition of meeting strange women, looking at them, touching them and having one's self massaged by them.

{ 1 }

Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "When a man is in privacy with a woman, the third one is Shaytān."<sup>1</sup>

{ 2 }

Hadrat Ma'qil ibn Yasār radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "It is better for a needle to be pricked in your head than for you to touch a woman who is not lawful to you."<sup>2</sup>

{ 3 }

It is not permissible to offer salām to strange women, nor is it permissible for women to offer salām to strange men.<sup>3</sup>

{ 4 }

A lengthy narration of Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu states that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said that adultery of the hand entails touching a strange woman.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Tirmidhī.

<sup>2</sup> Tabarānī and Bayhaqī.

<sup>3</sup> Abū Nu'aym and *Kanz al-'Ummāl*, vol. 8, p. 263.

<sup>4</sup> Bukhārī.

The ‘ulamā’ state that it is harām to converse with a strange woman, shake hands with her, embrace her, to have her massage you, etc.

## Fatāwā With Reference to the Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam Sect

{ 1 }

The last fatwā of Hadrat Maulānā Muḥammad Yūsuf Ludhyānwī Shahīd rahimahullāh.

### Question

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

What do the ‘ulamā’ say about a person by the name of Riyād Aḥmad Gauhar Shāhī whose group is known as Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam? He has a matric pass and is a welder and motor mechanic by profession. He is from the Moghul family but calls himself a Sayyid. He lives in Khūrshīd Colony in Hyderabad Sindh, and calls his centre “Rūhānī Markaz”. He makes the following claims:

1. I only convey to you what Muḥammad sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam teaches me.
2. I meet Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam very often.
3. I had several direct verbal meetings with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.
4. His followers printed and distributed a sticker which contains the kalimah as follows: Lā Ilāha Illallāh, Riyād Aḥmad Gauhar Shāhī Rasūlullāh. He claims that there is nothing wrong with this sticker.

5. From the five fundamental pillars of Islam, he considers salāh and fasting to be external forms of worship which are devoid of spirituality. He says that spirituality lies in the beating of the heart.
6. He claims that the Qur'ān has 40 pārās and not 30. The other ten pārās contain additional themes which are different from the 30. The 30 pārā Qur'ān states that zakāh is two and half percent while the ten pārās state that zakāh is ninety seven and half percent. The 30 pārā Qur'ān states: perform salāh or else you will be a sinner. The ten pārās state: you will become a sinner if you perform salāh. He makes various other claims in this regard.
7. He claims that his adherents believe him to be the Mahdī, and the more conviction a person has in him the closer he will get to him.
8. My image has already appeared on the moon, sun and the Black Stone. Anyone who rejects this is rejecting Allāh's great signs.
9. My image on the Black Stone has been affirmed by the Imām of the Haram, Hammād ibn 'Abdillāh, who said that this image is similar to that of the Mahdī's.
10. I used to live in the 'Ālam Arwāh (the world of souls) with Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. When he came into this world and saw my image on the Black Stone, he recognized it as mine. This is why Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam kissed my image.
11. I met Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām in a hotel in America. He came especially to meet me. [He

also claims that] Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām has already descended into this world.

12. Hadrat Mahdī is already born. He is silent about his claim to being the Mahdī because there is the fear of being imprisoned in Pakistan under the law of denigrating prophethood.
13. In the course of a journey he was in the company of a Mastani with whom he spent several nights. He claims that his companionship with this woman did not affect his spirituality in the least.
14. He describes Hadrat Ādām 'alayhis salām as "envious" and "one with a mischievous self".
15. He says that the grave of Hadrat Mūsā 'alayhis salām is devoid of his blessed body and that it is a centre of polytheism.
16. He claims that Allāh ta'ālā is restricted, and that although He is closer than the jugular vein, He cannot see.
17. When he went to meet Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, he saw the ring of Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu in Allāh's hand.
18. Hemp and opium are not harām. Rather, the intoxication which increases one's spirituality is halāl. Our scholars have labelled it harām for no reason.
19. Learn spirituality no matter which religion you belong to. Anyone who learns spirituality even if he did not recite the kalimah of Islam will not go to Hell.

20. He claims to have gone on Mi'rāj and to have received divine inspiration.

Is this person a Muslim or a kāfir and a zindīq? What are the statements of the Qur'ān, Sunnah and 'ulamā' with regard to this person and his organization? Is it permissible to interact with them, intermarry, etc.? What is the ruling with regard to animals slaughtered by them? Kindly explain in detail with proofs.

Was salām

Sa'īd Ahmad Jalālpūrī, Karachi.

Answer

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ وَسَلَامٌ عَلَى عِبَادِهِ الَّذِينَ اصْطَفَى، أَمَا بَعْدُ:

The honourable Maulānā Sa'īd Ahmad Jalālpūrī compiled this questionnaire with reference to Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī whose organization is known as Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam. Acting under my advice, he compiled a book on the beliefs of Gauhar Shāhī. References to the above questions are to be found in this book. The honourable Maulānā presented the gist of his claims very beautifully in the above questionnaire. At the end he asked: "Is this person a Muslim or a kāfir and a zindīq?"

1. Anyone who studies this questionnaire will conclude that this man is not a Muslim. He is a kāfir, a zindīq and an apostate.
2. The declaration of the Qur'ān, Sunnah and seniors of this ummat is that such a person and his followers can never ever be Muslims.

3. It is not permissible to interact with Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī and his followers, to intermarry with them, etc.
4. Animals slaughtered by them are classified as carrion.
5. The person who read the declarations of the Qur'ān, Sunnah and seniors of this ummat does not need proofs for the above-listed points. Rather, whatever is mentioned in the questionnaire is a clear proof of the above.

Allāh *ta'ālā* knows best.

Muhammad Yūsuf, *may Allāh pardon him.*

12 Safar 1421 A.H.

{2}

The fatwā of Jāmi'ah 'Ulūm Islāmīyyah, 'Allāmah Binnaurī Town

It should remain clear that Allāh *ta'ālā* sealed prophet-hood with Muhammad Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and announced the perfection of Dīn. Allāh *ta'ālā* selected Islam over all other religions and made it the most acceptable. The Qur'ān makes mention of this as follows:

وَمَنْ يَبْتَغِ عَيْرَ الْإِسْلَامِ دِينًا فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ، وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam it will never be accepted from him. And he is doomed in the Hereafter.<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 85.

The Dīn of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* was perfected and completed as clearly proven from the following declaration of Allāh ta'ālā:

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِيْنَكُمْ وَأَتَمَّتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمْ  
الإِسْلَامَ دِيْنًا

*Today I have perfected for you your religion and completed upon you My favour, and I have chosen for you Islam as your religion.<sup>1</sup>*

Thus, if anyone tries in the impure effort of altering Islam and making additions to it, Muslims will never be prepared to tolerate it.

Various types of tribulations came to the fore after the demise of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Some claimed to be prophets, others to be the Mahdī and yet others to be the Messiah. Groups of these people are to be found in the world, who, together with these claims laid the foundations for a new religious denomination. In Iran, Muhammad 'Alī Bāb and Bahā'ullāh Shīrāzī made claims of being the Mahdī and commenced their journey in this way. Presently, we find Bahāis in various parts of the world. In America, Master Father Muhammad and Elijah Muhammad also commenced their religions by claiming to be the Mahdī. At present, their religion "Nation of Islam" is spreading under the leadership of Louis Farrakhan. This is a religion which is totally and entirely different from the Islam of the Muslims. Similarly, in the Mukrān region of Pakistan, the Dhikrī sect is coming down since several centuries. Mullā Muhammad Attokkī also initiated this sect by

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Mā'ídah, 5: 3.

first making claims of being the *Mahdī*. He eventually adopted the titles “*Rasūlullāh*” and “*Khātamun Nabiyyīn*” for himself.

During the period of colonisation, the wretched British instigated various tribulations to render the unity of Muslims into smithereens. In short, the Islamic world has faced tribulations in its history. The most dangerous and most painful tribulation was that of a false prophet whom the British instigated in order to put an end to the Muslim zeal for *jihād*, lower the status of prophet-hood, and to render the traditional doctrines of Islam unworthy of consideration. To this end, they instigated their slave from *Qādiyān* to claim prophet-hood, and thereby put the ummat through a major tribulation.

The fact of the matter is that *Qādiyāniyat* is in itself a major tribulation for Islam. The Islamic community and the Muslims of India and Pakistan had still not completed putting an end to the poison of this British prophet [Mirzā Ghulām Ahmad] and his British religion, and they hadn't disposed of his stinking corpse as yet, when another similar tribulation in the name of spirituality and Sufism was propped up by the British. The founder of this movement was *Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī* who, all at once, announced the ruin of the entire edifice of Islam as is gauged from the previously-mentioned beliefs, his books, booklets and pamphlets.

He makes derogatory statements against Islam and *Rasūlullāh* *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. He claims distortions in the *Qur'ān* and alters the *kalimah*. He alleges his images to be found on the moon, sun and the Black Stone. He claims that the *Imām* of the *Haram*, *Hammād ibn 'Abdillāh*, saw his image on the Black Stone (whereas the head *imām* of the *Haram*,

Shaykh 'Abdullāh ibn Subayyil vehemently rejected him and labelled him a deviate who is misleading others, and one of the Dajjāls of our time. He further declared that there is no such Hammād ibn 'Abdillāh from among the imāms of the Haram). Gauhar Shāhī also claims to have received direct instructions from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. He rejects salāh, fasting, hajj and other salient features of Islam. In fact, he even denies Dīn, Imān and Islam being necessary for salvation. He believes that the outward form of the Sharī'ah, the Qur'ān, Hadīth and their injunctions have no reality. In addition to other false beliefs, he claims that (Allāh forbid) Hadrat 'Isā 'alayhis salām came to meet him in a hotel in America. The Anjuman Sarfaraushān published pamphlets and booklets with photographs depicting this meeting.

In the light of the above, any person who holds such beliefs and his followers are deviated themselves, deviating others, and are Dajjāls according to the 'ulamā' of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah. They are out of the circle of Islam, they are kāfirs and zindiqs. It is harām to interact with them, intermarry with them and so on. Their slaughtered animals are harām. This is because his followers consider Gauhar Shāhī to be a Rasūl and they read his kalimah as mentioned in their own books. They reject the fundamentals of Islam – salāh, fasting, zakāh and hajj. There is no doubt whatsoever about their being unbelievers.

قال في الدر (و) حرم نكاح (الوثنية) قال في الشامية تحت (قوله الوثنية) ويدخل في عبادة الأوثان عبادة الشمس (إلى قوله) وفي شرح الوجيز وكل مذهب يكفر به معتقد آه قلت وشمل ذلك الدروز

والنصيرية والتيامنة فلا تحل منكحتهم ولا تؤكل ذبيحتهم لأنهم ليس  
لهم كتاب سماوي.<sup>١</sup>

Animals slaughtered by them are not halāl as gauged from the above text.

That is all.

Khwājah Ghulām Rasūl

Specialist in Islamic jurisprudence

Dār al-Iftā', Jāmi'ah al-'Ulūm al-Islāmīyyah

'Allāmah Binnaurī Town, Karachi, 5.

29/2/1421 A.H./04/6/2000.

I concur with the answer.

Muhammad 'Abd al-Majīd.

I concur with the answer.

Muhammad 'Abd as-Salām

Head of Dār al-Iftā'

Jāmi'ah al-'Ulūm al-Islāmīyyah

﴿3﴾

The fatwā of Jāmi'ah Fārūqīyyah

Any person who holds the beliefs as listed in numbers 4, 5, 6, 8, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18 and 19 is out of the fold of Islam. He is deviated, a rebel and one who is disrespectful to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Interacting with such a person or his followers would result in one's destruction. It is harām to intermarry with such people or to eat animals which are slaughtered by them.

Muslims intermingling with these people will result in their ruin and the destruction of their *īmān*.

---

<sup>1</sup>الشامية: ٣١٤\١، بحالة أحسن الفتاوي: ١٩٧\١.

Muslims must never have ties with people who are followers of such a person (may Allāh *ta’ālā* protect us against tribulations of this nature).

A short list of the person’s blasphemies are presented below:

1. It is harām to replace the words “Muhammad Rasūlullāh” from the *kalimah* with one’s own words.
2. The entire ummat unanimously concurs that salāh, fasting, hajj, zakāh and similar acts of worship are the fundamental objectives of Dīn. It is *kufr* to allege that there is no spirituality in them.<sup>1</sup>
3. Allāh *ta’ālā* personally took in upon Himself to preserve the Qur’ān. It is against an explicit text to claim that the Qur’ān contains 40 *pārās*. This is *kufr*.
4. The one who is disrespectful towards any of the Prophets *‘alayhimus salām* is unanimously classified a *kāfir*.

في الشامية: الكافر بسب النبي... فإنه يقتل حداً.

5. His claim that Allāh *ta’ālā* is restricted and cannot see even though He is closer than the jugular vein is a *kufr* belief and entails rejection of absolute texts. Similarly, it is *kufr* to state that a person needs only to learn spirituality even if he does not read the *kalimah*, and that he will not go to Hell if he does not read it. This is because it is essential

---

<sup>1</sup>حسن الفتاوي: ٣١٩٦١

<sup>2</sup>الشامية: ٢٣١٤

to read the kalimah to be saved from the Hell-fire. It is also essential to act on the demands of the kalimah. This claim of his is in conflict with the absolute texts of beliefs.

Hammādullāh Wahīd

Dār al-Iftā' Jāmi'ah Fārūqīyyah, Karachi.

I concur with the answer.

Muhammad Iqbāl, *may Allāh pardon him.*

24/2/1421 A.H.

﴿4﴾

The fatwā of Dār al-'Ulūm Karachi

#### Answer

نَحْمَدُهُ وَنُصَلِّيْ عَلَى رَسُولِهِ الْكَرِيمِ، أَمَّا بَعْدُ:

The questioner wants to know the Sharī'ī ruling with regard to Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī. We will first present some of his views and objectionable statements from the books and booklets written by him. We will then present our observations, and conclude by summarizing the discussion and the ruling with regard to this person.

At the time of writing on this person, we had the following of his written works:

1. *Mīnārah-e-Nūr*, Sarfaraush Publications Pakistan.
2. *Tuhfah al-Majālis*, Sarfaraush Publications Pakistan.
3. *Tuhfah al-Majālis* (vol. 2), Anjuman Sarfaraushān Islam.

4. *Rehnumā’-e-Tarīqat Wa Asrār Haqīqat*, Sarfaraush Publications.
5. *Raushnās*, Sarfaraush Publications Pakistan.
6. *Gauhar* – annual. Sarfaraush Publications Pakistan.
7. *Tarāshah Sadā’-e-Sarfaraush*, Hyderabad (fortnightly).

Now observe a few important quotations from these writings:

### **1. Islam is Not Needed For Allāh’s Recognition And His pardon**

- (a) Learn spirituality to gain the recognition of Allāh and proximity to Him, no matter which religion you belong to.<sup>1</sup>
- (b) If you want to recognize Allāh *ta’ālā* and reach Him, you must learn spirituality no matter which sect or religion you belong to. Muslims will ask: How can a person reach Allāh *ta’ālā* without reading the kalimah? Whereas we see that this is happening practically. The Christians, Hindus and Sikhs are moving forward without dhikr and without reading the kalimah.<sup>2</sup>
- (c) Hadrat Abū Hurayrah *radiyallāhu ‘anhu* said: “*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* taught me two sciences. I conveyed one of them to you. If I were to convey the other one, you will kill me.” The fact of the matter is that it is this second science which even if a person

---

<sup>1</sup> *Farmān Gauhar Shāhī, Birīshīt Raushnās, Mīnārah Nūr*.

<sup>2</sup> *Gauhar*, p. 4.

does not read the kalimah, he can reach Allāh.<sup>1</sup>

- (d) Some people are purified through religion, others are purified through the love and gaze of a saint.<sup>2</sup>
- (e) We are teaching people the love of Allāh without distinguishing between race and religion. If a dog can become "Hadrat Qamtīr" by virtue of its love for the Companions of the Cave and enter Paradise, how can the person who is engaging in Allāh's remembrance out of His love be deprived of salvation?<sup>3</sup>
- (f) An American woman came to meet Shāh Sāhib. She was also searching for spirituality. She was accompanied by a Pakistani partner. The partner said to the master: "This American woman would like to embrace Islam at your hands." On hearing this, Shāh Sāhib addressed the woman directly and asked: "What do you want? Only Islam or God?" She replied forthrightly: "God." Shāh Sāhib said: "Very well, I will show you the path to God...There are two paths leading to God. One is the path of love. (Shāh Sāhib then explained the difference between the two by saying that the path of Islam contains adherence to certain restrictions, while the path of love does not).<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gauhar*, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Gauhar*, p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Sadā'-e-Sarfaraush*, 12 Rabī' al-Awwal 1419 A.H.

<sup>4</sup> *Gauhar*, p. 7.

From the above quotations it becomes clear that according to Gauhar Shāhī, a person can recognize Allāh *ta'ālā* and gain proximity to Him through a specific form of dhikr. The person can realize purification of the self and acquire love of Allāh *ta'ālā*. It is not even necessary to be a Muslim to achieve this. People of other religions can also acquire it. In fact, they are doing it. Furthermore, the fundamental objective is spirituality for which Islam is not a pre-requisite. A non-Muslim – whether he is a Hindu, Christian or Sikh – can be forgiven after having acquired spirituality. It is not necessary to have Islam in order to find Allāh *ta'ālā*. It is possible to find Him without it. Gauhar Shāhī presents two proofs to this end. One, the Hadīth of Hadrat Abū Hurayrah *radiyallāhu 'anhu* and the other, the dog of the Companions of the Cave. Details in this regard are to be found in the above quotations.

In the light of the Qur'ān, Ahādīth and *Ijmā'* of the ummat, all these points are totally baseless and clear deviations. This is because in the presence of kufr, no action is accepted by Allāh *ta'ālā*. No dhikr is a cause of proximity, Allāh's love and purification of the self. In the presence of kufr, the apparent benefits of dhikr which are seen are merely the apparent effects of dhikr and concentration. This dhikr can never be a cause of proximity, Allāh's pleasure and pardon. *Imān* is the first prerequisite for the acceptance of good deeds. *Imān* is not considered in the Sharī'ah as long as – together with embracing Islam – all other false creeds and religions are rejected. A few verses of the Qur'ān, Ahādīth of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and declarations of jurists and theologians are presented in this regard.

## Qur'ān

﴿1﴾

إِنَّ الَّذِينَ عَنْدَ اللَّهِ الْأَسْلَامُ

*Surely the true religion in the sight of Allāh is Islam.<sup>1</sup>*

﴿2﴾

وَمَنْ يَتَّخِذُ عِبْرَةً إِلَّا سَلَامٌ فَلَنْ يُقْبَلَ مِنْهُ حَوْلَهُ وَهُوَ فِي الْآخِرَةِ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ.

*Whoever seeks a religion other than Islam, it will never be accepted from him. And in the Hereafter he is doomed.<sup>2</sup>*

﴿3﴾

أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ حَبِطْتُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةِ

*These are the very ones whose efforts have gone to waste in this world and in the Hereafter.<sup>3</sup>*

﴿4﴾

فَحَبِطْتُ أَعْمَالُهُمْ فَلَا نُقْيِمُ لَهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَمَةِ وَزُنْدَ.

*Their deeds therefore went to waste. So We shall assign no weight for them on the day of Resurrection.<sup>4</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 19.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 85.

<sup>3</sup> Sūrah Āl 'Imrān, 3: 22.

<sup>4</sup> Sūrah al-Kahf, 18: 105.

## Ahādīth

{ 1 }

والذي نفس محمد بيده لا يسمع بي أحد من هذه الأمة يهودي ولا نصراني ثم يموت ولم يؤمن بالذي أرسلت به إلا كان من أصحاب النار<sup>١</sup>.

*I take an oath in the name of the Being in whose control is the life of Muhammad. Anyone – whether a Jew or a Christian – who hears about me and then dies without having believed in the religion with which I was sent shall be from among the inmates of the Hell-fire.*

{ 2 }

وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في عمه أبي طالب وهو كان يحيطه وينصره ولكن لم يؤمن به، ومات على دين عبد المطلب: أهون أهل النار عذاباً أبو طالب وهو متعذل بنعلين يغلي منهما دماغه<sup>٢</sup>.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said with reference to his uncle Abū Tālib who used to help and protect him, but did not believe in him and died on the religion of 'Abd al-Muttalib: The one who will be meted out the lightest punishment in the Hell-fire shall be Abū Tālib. He will be made to wear shoes which will cause his brains to boil.*

---

<sup>1</sup> مسلم شريف، وكذا مشكوة، ١٢.

<sup>2</sup> مسلم شريف، كتاب الإيمان.

Look at the uncle of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam who used to be most affectionate towards him and always come to his defence. However, he could not save himself from the Hell-fire because he did not have īmān. We learn from this that in the absence of īmān, there is no action which can save a person from the Hell-fire and give him salvation from it.

﴿3﴾

وقال عليه الصلوة والسلام: إن المؤمن إذا أذنب ذنباً كانت نكتة سوداء في قلبه، فإن تاب ونزع واستغفر صقل منها، وإن زاد زادت حتى يغلف بها قلبه (الخ. رواه الترمذى).<sup>1</sup>

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: When a believer commits a sin, a black spot appears on his heart. If he repents, abstains from it and seeks forgiveness, his heart is cleansed of that spot. But if he continues sinning, the black dots continue increasing until they encompass his entire heart.*

Just imagine the effect which sinning has on the heart of a believer! Now kufr which is the worst of the major sins and is nothing but blackness and darkness, as long as it is in the heart how can the blackness be removed by a special form of dhikr?! Thus, one has to embrace īmān first, only then can purification of the self be realized. It can never be achieved while in a state of kufr. And the person can never acquire spirituality, i.e. proximity to Allāh *ta'ālā* or true love.

The following is stated in *Rūh al-Ma'ānī*:

---

<sup>1</sup>الترغيب والترهيب: ٩٢\٤

قال علي رضي الله عنه في آخر خطبة له: أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ دِينَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ!  
 فإنَّ السَّيِّئَةَ فِيهِ خَيْرٌ مِّنَ الْحَسَنَةِ مِنْ غَيْرِهِ، إِنَّ السَّيِّئَةَ فِيهِ تُغْفَرُ وَإِنَّ  
 الْحَسَنَةَ فِي غَيْرِهِ لَا تُقْبَلُ.

Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu said in one of his last sermons: *O people! Adhere to your Dīn! Adhere to your Dīn! A sin committed in your Dīn is better than a good action committed in another religion. This is because an evil committed in your Dīn is pardoned while a good deed in another religion is not accepted.*

When “good deeds” are not accepted in the presence of kufr, how will the heart be really illuminated through that good deed? How can genuine recognition of Allāh *ta'ālā* and true proximity to Him be realized? And the most important of all, how can he be pardoned?

The following is stated in *Sharh 'Aqīdah Tahāwīyyah*:

وإذا زال تصديق القلب لم ينفع بقية الآخر فإن تصديق القلب شرط  
 في اعتبارها وكونها نافعة.

*When affirmation of *īmān* no longer remains in the heart, the remaining actions will not be of any use. This is because affirmation of the heart is a prerequisite for considering them to be beneficial.*

*Sharh Nibrās* states:

---

<sup>1</sup> روح المعاني: ١٠٩١٣

<sup>2</sup> عقید الطحاوية، ص ٣٤١

والله تعالى لا يغفر أن يشرك به (والمراد من الشرك الكفر) بإجماع المسلمين.<sup>١</sup>

*Muslims unanimously concur that a polytheist (kāfir) will not be pardoned.*

It is popularly attributed to some Sufis that they opine that a kāfir will receive salvation in the Hereafter. This view is attributed to Shaykh Ibn al-'Arabī *rahimahullāh*. However, the author of *Nibrās* states that the majority of 'ulamā' have severely criticized him for this view and some even went to the extent of classifying him as a kāfir. Nonetheless, the author of *Nibrās* says that the Shaykh should not be criticized to such a level. At the same time, one should not agree with him in this regard because it is in conflict with the belief of the Ijmā' of the ummat. Furthermore, it is a most rare view. He writes in this regard:

والجمهور ينكرون ذلك منه أشد الإنكار، ويكتفرون به، وعليك بالكف عنه عن طعنته والإعتقداد بخلود عذاب الكفار على طبق الإجماع.<sup>٢</sup>

Gauhar Shāhī Sāhib generally presents two proofs in support of his claim:

1. The dog of the Companions of the Cave.
2. The Hadīth of Hadrat Abū Hurayrah *radiyallāhu 'anhu*.

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح نبراس، ص ٣٦٠.

<sup>2</sup>شرح نبراس، ص ٣٦١.

As for his first proof, it is based solely on ignorance and misguidance. The reasons for saying this are as follows:

The entry of the dog of the Companions of the Cave into Paradise is not established from authentic and reliable narrations. This is clearly stated by the author of *Rūh al-Ma'ānī*.

Secondly, even if these narrations are accepted as authentic and reliable, it is totally wrong and baseless to base the admission of a kāfir into Paradise on the dog's admission into Paradise. This is because the dog of the Companions of the Cave is not accountable to the injunctions of Dīn for it does not possess intellect. On the other hand, the unbelievers, polytheists and other humans are accountable to the injunctions of the Dīn on the basis of possessing intelligence. Thus, abstaining from īmān and dying in a state of kufr will cause them to remain in Hell forever.

Applying the salvation of the dog of the Companions of the Cave to that of unbelievers is also not correct because the author of *Rūh al-Ma'ānī* labels it a reasoning of the Shī'ah. They feel that if the dog of the Companions of the Cave can be saved, then it is more likely for the one who is named "Kalb 'Alī" ('Alī's dog) to receive salvation. This is why we find the Shī'ah naming their children by this name. 'Allāmah 'Alūsī *rahimahullāh* writes in *Rūh al-Ma'ānī*:

وجاء في شأن كلبهم أنه يدخل الجنة يوم القيمة، فعن خالد بن معدان: ليس في الجنة من الدواب إلا كلب أصحاب الكهف وحمار

بلعم...وليس فيما ذكر خبر يعول عليه فيما أعلم...وقد اشتهر القول بدخول هذا الكلب الجنة حتى أن بعض الشيعة يسمون أبناءهم "بكلب علي" ويحمل من سمي ذلك النجاة بالقياس الأولي على ما ذكره وينشد: فتية الكهف نجا كلبهم كيف لا ينجو كلب علي.<sup>1</sup>

*It is said with regard to the dog of the Companions of the Cave that it will enter Paradise on the day of Resurrection. Khālid ibn Mi'dān said: There will be no animals in Paradise except for the dog of the Companions of the Cave and the donkey of Bal'am...As far as I know, there is no reliable narration in this regard...It is popularly believed that this dog will enter Paradise to the extent that some Shī'ah name their sons "Kalb 'Alī". They hope that the one who is given this name will receive salvation based on the greater likelihood on what was said. Consequently, a poet said: "The dog of the Companions of the Cave received salvation, how can Kalb 'Alī not receive salvation?"*

{2}

The narration of Hadrat Abū Hurayrah *radiyallāhu 'anhu* which Gauhar Shāhī furnishes as proof reads as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup>روح المعانٰ: ٢٢٦/١٥

عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال: حفظت من رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وعائين، فأما أحدهما فبمشته فيكم، وأما الآخر فلو بشنته قطع هذا البلعوم...يعني مجرى الطعام...<sup>1</sup>

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu said: I acquired two types of knowledge from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam. I related one type to you. If I were to relate the second type, my throat will be slit.*

The commentators of Hadīth have several views in identifying the type of knowledge which Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu 'anhu did not expose. For example:

1. It refers to internal knowledge.
2. It refers to knowledge of tauhīd.
3. It refers to the names of the hypocrites.
4. It refers to the tyrant rulers from the Banū Umayyah.
5. It refers to various tribulations.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, Gauhar Shāhī's claim that it refers to gaining proximity to Allāh *ta'ālā* even without reading the *kalimah* is solely a fabrication from his side which is baseless and ignorance.

## **2. The Shari'ah And Tariqah Are Separate Entities**

- a) Hadrat Jibra'il first came down with the *Qur'ān* as enlightened words which settled in the heart of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa*

---

<sup>1</sup> رواه البخاري، مشكوة شريف كتاب العلم، ٣٧.

<sup>2</sup> Refer to *Tibī*, vol. 1, p. 416; *Mirqāt*, vol. 1, p. 526.

*sallam*. It was then passed on from chest to chest to those who were eligible for it. The extraordinary feats and blessings of these people is based on the Qur'ān which is within them. This is an image of the external Qur'ān which was preserved on paper and which came into the lot of the 'ulamā' and huffāz. The 'ulamā' then embellished the external through the external Qur'ān while the auliyyā' embellished the internal through the internal Qur'ān.<sup>1</sup>

b) One means is through the Qur'ān which is related to external knowledge, the external form, and the rectification of the self...this came into the share of the 'ulamā', and the masses received guidance through the verbal teachings of the 'ulamā'. This is referred to as the station of *Shanīd* and *Shari'ah*.

The second means is the companionship of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and love for him. Love is connected to the heart, and a heart finds the way to another heart in this manner. The light of Rasūlullāh's heart entered his heart and he received guidance solely through that light. Bearing in mind that the heart concerns the internal self and it is aware of internal mysteries, it is known as the *Tarīqah*. This is referred to as the station of *Dīd*, and these people are known as the auliyyā'.<sup>2</sup>

c) External worship is related to the *Shari'ah*. Those who are occupied in reciting the Qur'ān,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mīnārah Nūr*, p. 35, Sarfaraush Publishers, Pakistan.

<sup>2</sup> *Rū Shanās*, p. 16, Sarfaraush Publishers.

optional salāh, verbal dhikr, hāfiẓ, ‘ālim and qārī are confined to this station of the Shari‘ah. They are desirous of Paradise and the doe-eyed damsels. Their selves have neither died nor been purified, but they have certainly been rectified...<sup>1</sup>

From the above quotations from the writings of Gauhar Shāhī, it becomes absolutely clearly that he considers the Shari‘ah and Tarīqah to be two separate entities. Based on this, he even divided the Qur’ān into two – one external which is found among Muslims in the form of a book, and the other an internal one, which is being conveyed since the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam from heart to heart to the auliya‘.

This is that severe deviation and irreligiousness which – since time immemorial – has been committed by ignorant and materialistic people entering the field of the Tarīqah. They adopted the view that the Shari‘ah is one thing and the Tarīqah is something totally different. The things which are harām in the Shari‘ah are halāl in the Tarīqah. Based on this, they made it permissible for themselves and their followers to commit countless prohibitions, evils and major sins. Muslims have always been terribly harmed by such people. The same deviated view is obvious from the writings of Gauhar Shāhī. There is no doubt about its baselessness and its opposition to the express statements of the Qur’ān and Sunnah.

A Hadīth makes reference to the Qur’ān as having an external and an internal. No one should ever fall into the misconception that this proves the separation of the Qur’ān into an external and an internal one – as

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mīnārah Nūr*, p. 5.

is propounded by Gauhar Shāhī. This is not what is meant by this Hadīth. Rather, it refers to the meanings and imports of the one and same Qur'ān. In the sense that some verses of the Qur'ān are so clear and explicit, that even a person possessing ordinary intelligence can understand them. The meanings of other verses are concealed and in the form of references. These can only be understood by erudite and practising 'ulamā'. The general masses cannot understand them.<sup>1</sup>

In short, as regards the reality, the Shari'ah and the Tarīqah are one. The Tarīqah takes its name from practising on the Shari'ah. In other words, it is the path through which a person can practise completely on the Shari'ah. However, sometimes the Tarīqah is referred to as a part of the Shari'ah in the sense that the Shari'ah refers to beliefs, acts of worship, interactions, social relationships and morals. And Tarīqah refers to adopting and acquiring these five departments of morals of the Shari'ah. The source of the Shari'ah is the Qur'ān and Sunnah which also contain teachings of the Tarīqah. It also contains various other injunctions.

To sum up, it is absolute deviation to divide the Qur'ān into two, and to separate the Shari'ah from the Tarīqah.

*Sharh 'Aqīdah Tahāwīyyah* contains the following:

بل كلام الله محفوظ في الصدور، مقرؤ بالألسن، مكتوب في المصاحف  
كما قال أبو حنيفة في الفقه الأكبر وهو في هذه الموضع كلها حقيقة.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tibī Sharh Mishkāt*, vol. 4, p. 240; *Mirqāt*, vol. 4, p. 642.

<sup>2</sup> شرح العقيدة الطحاوية، ص ١٧٩

*The speech of Allāh [the Qur’ān] is preserved in the chests, is recited by the tongues and written in books as stated by Imām Abū Ḥanīfah rahimahullāh in al-Fiqh al-Akbar. And the speech of Allāh ta’ālā in all these places [chests, tongues and books] is in fact the Qur’ān in its reality.*

What a clear and explicit statement, i.e. no matter where the Qur’ān is, it is the real Qur’ān, it is the original Qur’ān, and there is no difference in its copy.

*Sharh Maqāṣid* contains the following:

والأصح أنها اسم له من حيث تعين الم محل فيكون واحداً النوع  
ويكون ما يقرأه القارئ نفسه لا مثله.<sup>1</sup>

*The Qur’ān is one no matter where it is. And what the reader reads is the actual Qur’ān and not something similar to it.*

### **3. Seeing Allāh is a Pre-requisite For Being a Wali**

A walī is a person who saw Allāh ta’ālā and conversed with Him. Any claim of wilāyat without this is a false claim.<sup>2</sup>

Gauhar Shāhī stipulates seeing Allāh ta’ālā and conversing with Him as prerequisites for being a walī. This is clearly baseless, and in total conflict with the explicit statements of the Qur’ān and Sunnah. Allāh ta’ālā Himself defines who a walī is:

أَلَا إِنَّ أَوْلِيَاءَ اللَّهِ لَا خُوفٌ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ يَحْزَنُونَ. الَّذِينَ أَمْنُوا وَكَانُوا  
يَتَّقُونَ.

---

1 شرح مقاصد: ١٥٥

<sup>2</sup> *Rehnumā’-e-Tarīqat*, p. 19, Sarfaraush Publishers.

*Remember! Those who are the friends of Allāh – neither is there fear on them nor will they grieve. Those who believed and continued fearing.<sup>1</sup>*

Allāh *ta’ālā* defines a *walī* in the above verse by stating that he is one who is a believer and is pious. Allāh *ta’ālā* did not lay down any condition of seeing Him or conversing with Him in order to become His *walī*. Thus, it is absolute ignorance on the part of Gauhar Shāhī to make such conditions for being a *walī*.

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* explained the identity and indication of a *walī* as follows:

الذين إذا رأوا ذكر الله

*Those whom when you look at them you are reminded of Allāh.*

#### **4. You Cannot be an Ummatī if You Have Not Been Visited by Rasūlullāh**

- a) As long as Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* does not visit a person, there is no proof of his being his *ummatī*.<sup>3</sup>
- b) من رأني فقد رأى الحق (whoever sees me has seen the truth).<sup>4</sup> Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* said this to the *Sahābah* because they had the honour of seeing him with their own eyes. Whenever they saw him in a dream, it was a true dream. How will those who have

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Yūnus, 10: 62-63.

<sup>2</sup> ابن ماجه.

<sup>3</sup> *Mīnārah Nūr*, p. 34.

<sup>4</sup> Bukhārī and Muslim. Also in *Mishkāt*, p. 534.

not been given this honour be able to distinguish this in a dream?

The people of the Tarīqah are especially deceived. This is why the secret to correctly recognizing Rasūlullāh's visit is divulged. Whether in a dream, at the time of meditation or an exposition, when you reach the assembly of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, you will see so much of light pouring down from the walls that your eyes will be dazzled. You will see him, and after seeing him, your heart will become unattached from the world.<sup>1</sup>

From the above statements of Gauhar Shāhī, it becomes clear that Muslims who come into this world after the Sahābah – the basis for them to be Rasūlullāh's ummatīs is to receive a visit from him; and that too, through a specific indication as described by Gauhar Shāhī. This is clearly against the declarations of the Qur'ān and Sunnah, and it is an obvious deviation. The reason for saying this is that two categories of Rasūlullāh's ummat are affirmed from the Qur'ān and Sunnah:

One is the ummat-e-da'wat and the other is the ummat-e-ijābat. Ummat-e-da'wat refers to those to whom Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was commissioned, they were invited towards Islam and encouraged to embrace īmān. All humans from the time of Rasūlullāh's arrival into this world until the day of Resurrection are included in this ummat. It includes all the unbelievers and polytheists as well. The ummat-e-ijābat refers to those who embraced īmān and accepted Islam. Thus, anyone who utters

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mīnārah Nūr*, p. 40.

the kalimah verbally and believes in his heart that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is Allāh's Messenger, then he is a Muslim and Rasūlullāh's ummatī even if he was not visited by Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* in his entire life whether in a state of wakefulness, in a dream, while in meditation or through an exposition.

As for Rasūlullāh's previously-quoted statement, it means that whoever sees Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* in a dream and his heart testifies that he is in fact Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, or he learns this through other means and evidences, then he can conclude that Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* visited him. It is not necessary for the person to experience and see the signs as described by Gauhar Shāhī.

It should be remembered that if Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* comes in a person's dream and instructs him to do something or forbids him from something, then – as per the *Ijmā'* of the ummat – this instruction is not an evidence. Yes, if Rasūlullāh's instruction [in the dream] is not in conflict with any injunction of the Shari'ah, then it would be meritorious to fulfil it out of respect to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*.<sup>1</sup>

## **5. None Apart From The Ummat of Rasūlullāh Was Given The Ism-e-Dhāt**

Allāh *ta'ālā* did not give the Ism-e-Dhāt to any Prophet apart from the followers of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. This is why the Prophets of the Banī Isrā'il could not see Allāh *ta'ālā*, while the

---

<sup>1</sup> Refer to *Takmilah Fath al-Mulhim*, vol. 4, p. 452.

followers of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam saw Allāh *ta'ālā*.<sup>1</sup>

There is no proof for this claim. 'Ārif Billāh Hadrat Shaykh 'Abd al-'Azīz Dabbāgh rahimahullāh said that our father, Hadrat Ādam *'alayhis salām*, was the first to take the Ism-e-Dhāt (Allāh).

قال العارف بالله الشیخ عبد العزیز الدباغ: أول من وضع اسم الجلالۃ  
(الله) أبونا آدم على نبینا وعلیه الصلوۃ والسلام.

To claim that the Prophets of the Banī Isrā'īl could not see Allāh *ta'ālā* while the followers of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam could see Him on the basis that the previous nations did not receive the Ism-e-Dhāt of Allāh *ta'ālā* while Rasūlullāh's ummat received it is also an incorrect claim. Firstly because it proves the superiority of an ummatī of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam over a Prophet whereas no Muslim can be superior to any Prophet of Allāh *ta'ālā*. Secondly because Allāh *ta'ālā* cannot be seen in this world. However – as per one view – Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam did see him on the night of Mi'rāj. Nonetheless, it is unanimously believed that people in general cannot see Allāh *ta'ālā* in this world. This is why Allāh *ta'ālā* said to a Prophet of the Banī Isrā'īl (Gauhar Shāhī was probably referring to Hadrat Mūsā *'alayhis salām*): "You can never see Me."

The visit from Allāh *ta'ālā* which a person experiences in his dream, while in meditation or as an exposition is not the actual Being of Allāh *ta'ālā*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tuhfah al-Majālis*, vol. 3, p. 13.

فتح الله، ص ٢١٤

Rather, it entails certain expositions which take certain forms and come before the person. Thus, it is incorrect to assume that Allāh ta'ālā has visited directly. Furthermore, just as Allāh ta'ālā visits the ummat of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam in the form of expositions, so did He for the previous nations as well. There is no evidence to suggest that it is specifically for this ummat. *Sharh 'Aqīdah Tahāwīyyah* states:

وأتفقت الأمة على أنه لا يراه أحد في الدنيا بعينه، ولم يتنازعوا في ذلك إلا في نبينا صلى الله عليه وسلم خاصة.<sup>١</sup>

*The ummah unanimously states that none can see Allāh ta'ālā in this world with his eyes. The only difference in this regard is with reference to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam.*

*Sharh Maqāsid* states:

وما قال به بعض السلف من وقوع الرؤية بالبصر ليلة المراج  
فالجمهور على خلافه.

*The view of some past scholars as regards Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam seeing Allāh ta'ālā with his eyes on the night of Mi'rāj is against what the majority scholars say.*

### Conclusion

In the previous pages we presented very few quotations from the writings of Gauhar Shāhī and evaluated them – as per necessity – in the light of the Qur'ān and Sunnah. Some of these views, viz.

---

<sup>1</sup>شرح عقيدة طحاوية، ص ١٩٦

salvation for a kāfir, different Qur'āns, considering the Shari'ah and Tarīqah as two separate entities, etc. are extremely dangerous views. There is no doubt whatsoever about their deviation. Based on these corrupt and deviated views and beliefs, Riyād Ahmad Gauhar Shāhī is a most deviated person and a bid'atī. It is obligatory and necessary to save one's self from pledging allegiance to him, attending his assemblies, listening to his talks and reading his works. One must also endeavour to protect others from him.

Allāh *ta'ālā* knows best.

'Ismatullāh

Dār al-Iftā', Dār al-'Ulūm Karachi, 14.

4/9/19 A.H.

I concur with the answer.

Muhammad Taqī 'Uthmānī

I concur with the answer.

'Abd ar-Ra'ūf Sakh-kharwī

I concur with the answer.

Muhammad 'Abd al-Mannān

I concur with the answer.

Mahmūd Ashraf

I concur with the answer.

Asghar 'Alī Rabbānī

# AL-HUDĀ INTERNATIONAL

## Background

Our era is one of tribulation, distance from Dīn and disregard for it. New trials and tribulations are born by the day. The influence of Jewish, Christian and Western intelligentsia is behind all these tribulations. Those who are distant from religion and abhor it are undertaking various researches in the name of religion in major universities (especially in countries which are opposed to religion). In the course of their research, their religion is being made one of atheism and agnosticism. This mindset is then proliferated among the masses.

It is no hidden fact that al-Huda International is a part of the propaganda which is being waged against the madāris since the last few years. Madāris were opened in Pakistan for girls. These girls were taught Qur’ān, Hadīth and jurisprudence. This resulted in a positive change in the country. Families which were previously far from Dīn also admitted their daughters in these madāris which later resulted in the rectification of the rest of the family.

This positive reformation proved to be distressful to this group which then began opening centres in the name of al-Huda International. A one-year course was offered. A girl who completed the course would then train others. This is causing a major tribulation.

For example, after studying for just one year, these girls become involved in making objections against the ‘ulamā’ who spent their entire lives for the sake of Dīn. Another claim which they make is that there is no difference in the method of salāh of a man and

woman. It is permissible for women to come to the masājid. A woman may undertake a journey without a mahram. She can travel wherever she likes. This, despite the fact that the majority of Muslims in Pakistan follow Imām Abū Hanīfah rahimahullāh. These women are indoctrinated into thinking that they must give up following the Imāms. They must understand the Qur'ān and Hadīth themselves and practise accordingly.

In short, instead of creating an enthusiasm for Islam among the Muslims, al-Huda International is spreading Western culture among our women.

May Allāh *ta'ālā* protect us against all tribulations, bless us with the straight path and keep us steadfast on it. Āmīn.

## A Short Biography of Dr. Farhat Hāshimī

Dr. Farhat Hāshimī was born in Sargodhā, Punjab. She is the daughter of Janāb 'Abd ar-Rahmān Hāshimī Sāhib who was a well-known 'ālim. She was fortunate in the sense that she received the love for Islam as an inheritance because her honourable father left a deep mark on her personality.

She commenced her early education in her hometown, Sargodhā. Together with this, she continued Qur'ānic lessons under her father. She got married soon after obtaining her M.A. degree in Arabic. She then proceeded to Glasgow University in Scotland with her husband. She completed her Ph.D. at the same university in the Department of Islamic Studies. Although husband and wife were occupied in their studies and in the propagation of Islam, they were not unmindful of the upbringing of their four children.

Dr. Farhat remained occupied in Dīnī studies from a young age, and made the proliferation of the Qur’ān her main objective. Bearing in mind that she hails from an educated background, she is of the view that all educated women must be afforded access to Qur’ānic studies. Her participation in Tablīghī gatherings from a young age and making this her main occupation resulted in her number of students and followers increasing very swiftly.

While treading this path of jihād with the Qur’ān, she laid the foundations for al-Huda International For Islamic Studies For Women in Islamabad in 1994. She then established an al-Huda centre in Karachi in 2000.

Despite all these efforts on her part, she is of the view that a lot remains to be done. It is her objective to have the Qur’ān in every house and in every hand. Whether male or female – every person must be able to benefit from its teachings equally.

## **Beliefs And Doctrines of al-Huda International**

The following is a question posed by a woman from Islamabad.

Respected Muftī Sāhib

As-salāmu ‘alaykum wa rahmatullāhi wa barakātuh

I studied the one-year diploma course in Islamic studies at the al-Huda International in Islamabad. I took admission in this school in my efforts to obtain knowledge and was unaware of its secret beliefs. When I realized that some of their beliefs do not seem to be correct after the one year course, I felt I should consult the ‘ulamā’ for a fatwā so that correct beliefs may be conveyed to the daughters of the Muslim ummat and they may be saved from deviation. The

crux of the views of our teacher and principal at al-Huda International, Dr. Farhat Hāshimī, are presented below:

1. To move away from the Ijmā' of the ummat and to establish one's own view.
2. Agreement with the views of non-Muslim and un-Islamic forces.
3. Interpolating the truth with falsehood.
4. Creating doubts and confusion through juridical differences.
5. Simplifying Dīn.
6. Disregarding etiquette and mustahabbāt (desirable actions).

The above fundamental points are detailed below:

### **1. To move away from the Ijmā' of the ummat and to establish one's own view.**

1. Qadā-e-'umrī is not established from the Sunnah. Mere repentance is enough. There is no need for performing missed salāhs.
2. Three divorces are counted as one.
3. Emphasising and stressing congregations for optional salāhs, salāt at-tasbīh, the odd nights of Ramadān and especially for the 27<sup>th</sup> of Ramadān.

### **2. Agreement with the views of non-Muslim and un-Islamic forces**

1. Remain far from the 'ulamā', madāris and the Arabic language.
2. The 'ulamā' make Dīn difficult, they fight among themselves, they confuse the masses in

juridical discussions. In fact, she said on one occasion: If you do not find an authentic Hadīth for a particular issue, practise on a weak one but do not listen to the 'ulamā'.

3. A lot of time is wasted in the madāris in teaching grammar, language, and juridical issues. The nation does not need to learn Arabic. The people need to be taught just the translation of the Qur'ān.
4. She said on one occasion: "The seven and eight years' course in these madāris does not create a spirit for Dīn. Rather, efforts are made to prove the correctness of one's fiqh." Reference is being made to the Dars Nizāmī.
5. The books of the notorious and pseudo-scholar, Wahīd ad-Dīn Khān are excellent for the training of students. They are included in the syllabus and available at the stalls. When she was asked: "What is the view of the 'ulamā' with regard to him?" She replied: "Wisdom is the lost inheritance of a believer [he takes it from wherever he can]."

### **3. Interpolating the truth with falsehood**

1. Taqlīd is polytheism (but she never said which one is correct and when...she never showed how it is wrong).
2. Practising on a weak Hadīth is to a certain extent presented as a crime (when authentic Aḥādīth are found in *Bukhārī Sharīf*, why should weak Aḥādīth be accepted?)

#### **4. Creating doubts and confusion through juridical differences**

1. Instead of presenting her message, objectives and agreed upon matters; more emphasis is laid on criticizing and denigrating the madāris and 'ulamā'.
2. Instead of teaching the fundamental obligatory acts, Sunnats, desirable acts and undesirable acts of īmān, salāh, fasting, zakāh and hajj; more confusion is caused by delving into disputed and controversial issues. (The propaganda which is spread is that we are not prone to extremism, we are merely propagating authentic Ahādīth).
3. The disputed issues with regard to salāh, e.g. raising of the hands, reciting Sūrah al-Fātiḥah behind the imām, one rak'at witr, encouragement for women to go the musjid, congregational salāh for women, etc. are all emphasised by providing authentic Ahādīth as proofs.
4. Incorrect rulings of zakāh are taught. Women have no knowledge about ownership.

#### **5. Simplifying Dīn**

1. Dīn is not difficult, the 'ulamā' have made it difficult. You can take any ruling of Dīn from any Imām. We can still remain within the circle of Dīn in this way.
2. A Hadīth instructs us to provide ease and not to make things difficult. Thus, follow whichever Imām's view is easier.
3. Reading Sūrah Yā Sīn daily is not established from an authentic Hadīth. From the optional

salāhs, there is only chāsht and tahajjud. Ishrāq and awwābīn have no basis.

4. Dīn is easy. There is no prohibition on a woman to cut her hair. From the Mothers of the Believers, the hair of one was cut.
5. Together with Dīnī education, one can go on picnics, have parties, wear good clothes, have a desire for jewellery, etc.
6. Women must certainly leave their homes for the propagation of Dīn.
7. The personal actions of the respected teacher (Dr. Farhat) are proofs for the students. Going for Islamic propagation journeys without a legal male guardian, leaving the house for night salāh, and propagating Dīn via the media (radio, television, audio).

## **6. Disregarding etiquette and mustahabbāt**

Women touch the Qur'ān even when in a state of impurity, and read verses. There is no respect for the Qur'ān during the Qur'ān classes.

### **Miscellaneous**

1. By teaching the translation of the Qur'ān, students are encouraged to make their own ijtihād in every matter.
2. The prerequisite sciences for understanding the Qur'ān and Hadith as laid down by the senior 'ulamā' are useless, uninformed and a conspiracy.
3. When any injunction or ruling of Dīn is presented to a girl who has qualified, her first question is whether it is established from an authentic Hadīth or not.

4. As a result of all the above, branches of al-Huda have opened in every alley and district. And every type of girl – whether she can read the Qur’ān correctly or not – comes around teaching others, and confuses the people on various rulings.
5. Men are generally aligned to the masjid (where the method of salāh is according to Hanafī jurisprudence). The women at home are now arguing with their men and saying that they have no confidence in the maulwīs in the masājid.

### Questions

1. Kindly explain all the above issues in the light of the Sharī’ah. I will be most grateful.
2. What is the Sharī’i ruling with regard to Dr. Farhat Hāshimī and her Ph.D. degree which she obtained from Glasgow University.
3. Kindly clarify the Sharī’i perspective on studying the course offered by her, inviting others to it and assisting it in any way.

May Allāh *ta’ālā* reward you with the best of rewards.

Mrs. Sīmā Iftikhār  
 One year diploma holder  
 Al-Huda International, Islamabad.

### Answers to Beliefs And Doctrines of al-Huda International From The Qur’ān And Hadīth

#### 1<sup>st</sup> Belief: Rejection of Ijmā’

Ijmā’ is established from the Qur’ān and Ahādīth. For example:

وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللَّهِ جَمِيعًا وَلَا تَفَرَّقُوا

*Hold fast to the rope of Allāh altogether and do not sow dissension.<sup>1</sup>*

The dissension comes about when the Ijmā' of the ummat is broken. The Qur'ān states:

كَذَلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطَا إِنْ كُوْنُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونُ  
الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا.

*In this way We made you a well-balanced community so that you may be witnesses to the people and that the Messenger may be a witness to you<sup>2</sup>*

The statements and actions of the ummat which are unanimously accepted are all correct and authentic in Allāh's sight because this ummat is extremely well-balanced. The mutual unanimity of this ummat – Ijmā' – is a proof and is the truth.<sup>3</sup>

The Ahādīth on the subject of Ijmā' are so numerous that they reach the level of tawātur.<sup>4</sup>

The level of tawātur refers to a statement or action which has been related by such a large number of people that it is impossible for them to have concurred to lie about it. This was never rejected in any era. The narration of approximately 46 Sahābah which includes the 'Asharah Mubash-sharah and the Khulafā' Rāshidīn proves that Ijmā' is a source of law.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah Al 'Imrān, 3: 103.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 143.

<sup>3</sup>أحكام القرآن للجصاص: ١٠١١١

<sup>4</sup>الحصول: ١٠٩٤

إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَجْمِعُ أُمَّتِي أَوْ قَالَ أُمَّةُ مُحَمَّدٍ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَلَى  
ضَلَالٍ، وَيَدُ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْجَمَاعَةِ، وَمَنْ شَدَّ شُدُّّ فِي النَّارِ.<sup>١</sup>

*My ummah or the ummah of Muhammad (sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam) will never concur on deviation. Allāh's hand is on the group. The one who separates himself [from the main body] shall be separated in the Hell-fire.*

Mullā 'Alī Qārī rahimahullāh comments on the above Hadīth as follows:

قال المظہر في الحديث دلیل على حقيقة إجماع الأمة، أي لا يجتمعون على ضلاله ومعصية، المراد إجماع العلماء منهم ولا عبرة بإجماع العوام.<sup>٢</sup>

'Allāmah Mazhar rahimahullāh said that this Hadīth proves the validity of the *Ijmā'* of the ummah. In other words, they will not concur on deviation and sin. By *Ijmā'* we refer to the *Ijmā'* of the 'ulamā'. There is no consideration for the *Ijmā'* of the masses.

Another narration states:

ثلاثة لا يغلو فيهم قلب مسلم، إخلاص العمل لله، والنصيحة للMuslimين، ولزوم جماعتهم، فإن دعوتهم تحيط من ورائهم.<sup>٣</sup>

*There are three habits in the presence of which a Muslim's heart cannot be treacherous: (1) actions done*

<sup>1</sup> الترمذی: ٤٩٦٢، المستدرک للحاکم، ص ١١٥، ابن ماجه، ٢٨٣، أبو داؤد: ٥٨٤٦٢

<sup>2</sup> مرقاة شرح مشکوہ: ٢٤٩٦١

<sup>3</sup> ابن ماجه كتاب المناك، ص ٢١٩، مشکوہ، ص ٣٥، مستدرک حاکم: ٨٨٦١، مسند أحمد: ٢٢٥٦٣

*solely for Allāh ta'ālā, (2) desiring the well-being of Muslims, (3) holding on to the main body of Muslims because their prayers encompasses all.*

In short, the validity of Ijmā' has always been the unanimous belief of the entire ummat. Ijmā' is the third source of Islamic law.

### Completing Missed Salāhs

According to the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā'ah, if a person misses his salāh, it is necessary for him to make up for them. This is the unanimous ruling of the ummat on the basis of several Ahādīth.

{ 1 }

عن أبي عبيدة بن عبد الله بن مسعود رضي الله عنه قال: قال عبد الله إن المشركين شغلا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن أربع صلوات يوم الخندق حتى ذهب من الليل ما شاء الله، فأمر بلا فاذن ثم أقام فصل الظهر ثم أقام فصل العصر ثم أقام فصل المغرب ثم أقام فصل العشاء.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat Abū 'Ubaydah ibn 'Abdillāh ibn Mas'ūd narrates that 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd rađiyallāhu 'anhu said: The polytheists occupied Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam from performing four salāhs during the Battle of Khandaq to the extent that a part of the night passed. Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam instructed Bilāl rađiyallāhu 'anhu to call out the adhān. He then made the iqāmah and performed the zuhr salāh. He made the iqāmah and performed the

---

<sup>1</sup>ترمذى: .٤٣٦١

*'asr salāh. He made the iqāmah and performed the maghrib salāh. He then made the iqāmah and performed the 'ishā salāh.*

{2}

عن أنس بن مالك رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: من نسي صلوة فليصلها إذا ذكرها لا كفارة لها إلا ذلك.

*Hadrat Anas ibn Mālik radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "The one who forgets to perform a salāh must perform it when he remembers. There is no other atonement for it."*

{3}

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه أنه كان يقول من نسي صلوة فلم يذكرها إلا وهو مع الإمام، فإذا سلم الإمام فليصل الصلوة التي نسي ثم يصل بعدها أخرى.

*Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam used to say: If a person forgets to perform a salāh and only remembers it when he is performing salāh with the imām, then he must perform his missed salāh after completing the salāh with the imām. He may then perform the next salāh after it.*

---

<sup>1</sup>بخاري: ٤٨٦١، مسلم: ٢٧٦١، أبو داؤد: ٦٤٦١

<sup>2</sup>موطأ إمام مالك، ص ١٥٥

## The Fatwā of 'Ulamā' as Regards Missed Salāhs

﴿1﴾

Imām Jassās *rahimahullāh* says in this regard:

وَهُذَا الَّذِي وَرَدَ بِهِ الْأَثْرُ مِنْ إِبْحَابِ قَضَاءِ الْصَّلَاةِ الْمُنْسِيَةِ عِنْدِ الذِّكْرِ لَا خَلَفَ بَيْنَ الْفَقَهَاءِ فِيهِ، وَقَدْ رُوِيَ عَنْ بَعْضِ الْسَّلَفِ مِنْهُ قَوْلُ شَاذٍ لِّيْسَ الْعَمَلُ عَلَيْهِ.<sup>١</sup>

*There is no difference of opinion among the jurists as regards the obligation of making up for a missed salāh once the person remembers it. The view of a certain past scholar to the contrary is a lone view which is not practised.*

﴿2﴾

وَاتَّفَقُوا عَلَى وجوب قضاء الفوائت.<sup>٢</sup>

*The scholars are unanimous on the obligation of performing missed salāhs.*

﴿3﴾

The famous commentator of *Muslim Sharīf*, Imām Nawawī *rahimahullāh*, writes:

فِيهِ وجوب قضاء الفريضة الفائتة سواء تركها بعذر كنوم أو نسيان أو  
بغير عذر.<sup>٣</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>أحكام القرآن للجصاص: ٢٨٨/٣

<sup>2</sup>رحلة الأمة، ص ١٤٦ (مصنف علامة عبد الرحمن الشافعى).

*This demonstrates the obligation of performing a missed salāh irrespective of whether a person missed it due to a valid reason such as sleep or forgetfulness, or without a valid reason.*

## **2<sup>nd</sup> Belief: Three Divorces Are Counted As One**

If a person issues three divorces at once or in a single assembly, will they be counted as three or one?

### Answer

The unanimous verdict of the ummat and of the four Imāms is that they will be counted as three. This is gauged from several narrations. For example:

﴿1﴾

فطلقها ثلاث تطليقات عند رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فأنفذه  
رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم.

*(Sahl ibn Sa'd) issued three divorces to his wife in the presence of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam who then executed all three divorces.*

﴿2﴾

The narration of Muhammad ibn Labīd states:

أُخْبَرَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَنْ رَجُلٍ طَلَقَ امْرَأَتَهُ ثَلَاثَ تَطْلِيقَاتٍ جَمِيعًا، فَقَامَ غَضِبًا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَيُّلْعَبُ بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَأَنَا بَيْنَ

---

<sup>1</sup> شرح مسلم للبنوي: ٢١٣٦١، وكذا أحكام القرآن لابن العربي: ١٩٢٦٣

<sup>2</sup> أبو داود: ٣٠٦٠١

أَظْهَرُكُمْ؟ حَتَّى قَامَ رَجُلٌ وَقَالَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَلَا  
أَقْتَلَهُ؟

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam was informed that a person issued three divorces at once to his wife. On hearing this, he stood up angrily and said: "Is the Book of Allāh being played around with while I am present among you?" A man stood up and asked: "O Rasūlullāh! Should I kill him?"*

The above point is made in several narrations.<sup>2</sup>

Even if the contrary is gauged from certain narrations, then the edict of Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu will be considered wherein he declared that if anyone issues three divorces at once or in a single assembly, then three divorces will apply. The Sahābah radiyallāhu 'anhum and Tābi'ūn unanimously concurred with him. This is why the four Imāms on whose rulings the entire world practises also concur on this ruling.<sup>3</sup>

Ibn Hajar rahimahullāh says that Ijmā' of all the Sahābah and Tābi'ūn has occurred on this ruling. Anyone who goes against this is rejecting Ijmā' and abandoning it. Whereas the majority concurs that an objection after Ijmā' is established is rejected.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>نسائي، ٨٢

<sup>2</sup>مثلاً: بخاري: ٧٩١/٢، مسلم: ٤٦٣/١، سنن الكبير: ٣٧٧/٧، دارقطني: ٤٣٨/٢، مجمع الزوائد: ٣٣٦/٤، أبو داؤد: ٣٠٠/١

<sup>3</sup>عمدة القاري: ٥٢٧/٩، فتح القدير: ٢٠٥/٣، إعلام الموقعين: ٢٧١/٢، فتح الباري: ٢٩٣/٩، زرقاني: ٧٩٣/٣، روح المعلاني: ١١٨/٢، شرح مسلم: ١٨٧/٢، بخاري: ٢٩١/٢، ميزان الشعراوي: ٢٩٣/٩، وغيره.

<sup>4</sup>فتح الباري شرح البخاري: ٢٩٣/٩

## Performing Optional Salāhs With Congregation

According to the Hanafis, there is no congregation for optional salāhs except for the tarāwīh, salāt al-kusūf and salāt al-khusūf. If two or three persons privately get together without announcing it and without attaching particular importance to it, and perform optional salāh in congregation then there is a leeway for this only for males. Women are to perform their salāh within the confines of their homes. If they are not permitted to perform fard salāh with congregation how can they be permitted to perform optional salāh, salāt at-tasbīh, etc. in congregation!?

## Keep Clear From 'Ulamā', Madāris And The Arabic Language

### The Importance of 'Ulamā'

'Ulamā' are the heirs of the Prophets '*alayhimus salām*'. Several narrations of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam make reference to this. For example:

العلم ميراث الأنبياء قبلي.<sup>١</sup>

*Knowledge is my legacy and the legacy of the Prophets before me.*

أكرموا العلماء فإنهم ورثة الأنبياء، فمن أكرمهم فقد أكرم الله  
رسوله.<sup>٢</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>كتب العمال: ١١٧٧.

<sup>2</sup>خطيب بغدادي بحواله كتب العمال: ١١٨٥.

*Honour the 'ulamā' because they are the heirs of the Prophets. Whoever honours them has honoured Allāh and His Messenger.*

العالَمُ أَمِينُ اللَّهِ فِي الْأَرْضِ.

*An 'ālim is Allāh's trustworthy agent on earth.*

In the light of these virtues, if a person denigrates the true 'ulamā' then the muftis say with regard to him: If a person denigrates the 'ulamā' on account of their knowledge of Dīn, then it is kufr. It is essential for him to renew his īmān and renew his marriage. If not, it is a flagrant sin for which repentance is essential.<sup>2</sup>

Maulānā Muftī Mahmūd Hasan Gangohī *rahimahullāh* states in his *Fatāwā*: If a person is abusive towards the 'ulamā' on the basis that they are 'ulamā' on the truth, then it is difficult for his īmān to remain safe and there is a strong danger of an evil death. Repentance is necessary.<sup>3</sup>

### Importance of Madāris

Ibn al-Hasanī 'Abbāsī *Sāhib* says with regard to the importance of madāris:

1. The madāris are the only means of maintaining a bond with the Qur'ān, *Hadīth* and other Islamic sciences.
2. The madāris are fulfilling the responsibilities of providing suitably qualified imāms for the

---

<sup>1</sup>كتب العمال: ٧٧٦١

<sup>2</sup>شامی: ٢٨٦٢

<sup>3</sup>فتاویٰ محمودیہ: ٨١١٤

masājid, teachers for conveying Islamic teachings, and teachers for the madāris.

3. The madāris are also bearing the responsibility of establishing Dār al-Iftās which are run by expert 'ulamā' and insightful muftīs who then guide the masses on various departments of life in the light of Islamic teachings, and provide juridical solutions to their problems.
4. The madāris are the sources for the various types of efforts which are undertaken for the reformation and improvement of society.<sup>1</sup>

No matter what, the form and shape of Dīn which remains today is also by virtue of the madāris and 'ulamā'.

### Importance of The Arabic Language

The importance, benefit and need for the Arabic language is not concealed from the scholars. The narrations concur that the language of Hadrat Ādām 'alayhis salām in Paradise was Arabic, and that he spoke Arabic when he came into this world.<sup>2</sup>

All the divine books which Allāh ta'ālā sent into this world were in the Arabic language in the Preserved Tablet. However, Jibra'il 'alayhis salām used to convey the translation of those books in the language of the respective Prophet. The peculiar nature of the Qur'ān is that it came down in exactly the same language and the same way in which it was in the Preserved Tablet.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Dīnā Madāris Mādī, Hāl, Mustaqbil*, p. 73.

<sup>2</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*.

<sup>3</sup> *Rūh al-Ma'ānī*.

Maulānā Mu<sub>hammad</sub> Yūsuf Binnaurī *rahimahullāh* says with reference to the importance of the Arabic language:

There is a strong mutual bond between Islam and the Arabic language which needs no elaboration. The Islamic law is in the Arabic language. The heavenly book of Islam, the Qur'ān, is in Arabic. The language of the Messenger of Islam, Mu<sub>hammad</sub> *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*, is Arabic. The entire treasure of Rasūlullāh's teachings, directives and statements are in the Arabic language.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu* used to say:

...تَعَلَّمُوا الْعَرَبِيَّةَ فَإِنَّهَا مِنْ دِينِكُمْ...

*Learn Arabic because it is part of your Dīn.*

Hadrat 'Umar *radiyallāhu 'anhu* wrote in one of his letters to Hadrat Abū Mūsā Ash'arī *radiyallāhu 'anhu*:

أَمَّا بَعْدُ، فَتَفَقَّهُوْ فِي السَّنَةِ، وَتَفَقَّهُوْ فِي الْعَرَبِيَّةِ، وَأَعْرِبُوْ الْقُرْآنَ لِأَنَّهُ عَرَبِيٌّ.<sup>2</sup>

*Gain a deep understanding of the Sunnah, gain mastery of Arabic, and pronounce the diacritics of the Qur'ān because it is in Arabic.*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bayyināt*.

<sup>2</sup> إيضاح الوقف والإستبداء: ١٥١١.

<sup>3</sup> أقتضاء الصراط المستقيم، ص ٢٠٧.

'Allāmah Abū az-Zinād *rahimahullāh* relates from his father:

ما تَرَنْدَقَ مَنْ تَرَنْدَقَ بِالْمَشْرِقِ إِلَّا جَهَلًا بِكَلَامِ الْعَرَبِ.

*Whoever became atheists in the East did so on account of their ignorance of Arabic language and literature.*

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mubārak *rahimahullāh* said:

لَا يُقْبَلُ الرَّجُلُ بِنَوْعٍ مِّنَ الْعِلُومِ مَا لَمْ يَزَّيِّنْ عِلْمَهُ بِالْعَرَبِيةِ.

*A person will not be accepted for any type of knowledge if he does not embellish it with Arabic.*

Hadrat Ibn Taymiyyah *rahimahullāh* said: Arabic language and literature is firmly bound to Islamic beliefs as are the joints of the body.<sup>2</sup>

Imām Rāzī *rahimahullāh* said: It is compulsory to acquire science of the Qur'ān and Hadīth to the extent of sufficiency. Since the Arabic language is the key to them, it is compulsory to study it as well.

'Allāmah Ibn Najafī *rahimahullāh* said: If the one who is referred to as a man of *ijtihād* and *fatwā* is not proficient in the Arabic language, then he himself will be astray and will lead others astray.<sup>3</sup>

In short, the Arabic language is extremely important in the Sharī'ah. Its importance is undeniable.

---

<sup>1</sup>المدخل في العربية.

<sup>2</sup>اقتضاء الصراط المستقيم، ص ١٢٤.

<sup>3</sup>الخصائص: ٢٤٥٦٣.

## Studying The Books of Wahīd ad-Dīn Khān

The ‘ulamā’ of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah state that the views of Wahīd ad-Dīn Khān constantly change, and his beliefs differ with those of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah. It is therefore harmful to study his books.<sup>1</sup>

### Taqlīd is Polytheism

Hadrat Hakīm al-Ummah Maulānā Ashraf ‘Alī Thānwi *rahimahullāh* defines taqlīd as follows: To accept the view of a person solely on the good thought that he will utter it on the basis of proof, while he will not be asked for his proof.<sup>2</sup>

Taqlīd is only made in issues which are not explicitly stated in the Qur’ān and Sunnah.

### Taqlīd is Impermissible

If taqlīd is made in opposition to the truth, as was the case with the unbelievers and polytheists of Makkah who opposed Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and made taqlīd of their deviated forefathers, then such a taqlīd is impermissible. If taqlīd is made to act on the truth – for example, I cannot infer and extract rulings directly, a mujtahid understands the Qur’ān and Sunnah better than me – so I consider what he says to be from Allāh and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and practise on what he says – then this taqlīd is permissible.

---

<sup>1</sup> For details refer to the book, *Wahīd ad-Dīn Khān ‘Ulamā’ Aur Dāniśhwaro Kī Nazar Mei*, by Dr. Muhsin ‘Uthmānī Nadwī. A study of this book will prove useful.

<sup>2</sup> *Al-Iqtisād*, p. 4.

وَإِذَا جَاءَهُمْ أَمْرٌ مِّنَ الْأَمْنِ أَوِ الْخُوفِ أَذَاعُوا بِهِ طَوْرَدُوهُ إِلَى الرَّسُولِ  
وَإِلَى أُولَئِكَ الْأَمْرِ مِنْهُمْ لَعِلَّمَهُ الَّذِينَ يَسْتَنْبِطُونَهُ مِنْهُمْ.

*When there reaches them any news of peace or fear, they popularize it. Had they referred it to the Messenger and to those of authority among them, those from among them who verify [the truth] would have verified it.<sup>1</sup>*

This is proven from several *Ahādīth* as well. A person relies on the opinion of a *mujtahid* and acts accordingly.

### Why is it Essential to Make *Taqlīd* of One *Imām*?

Shāh Walī Allāh *rahimahullāh* says in this regard:

There is great wisdom in following these four *madhāhib* (*Hanafī*, *Shāfi‘ī*, *Mālikī* and *Hambalī*), and major harms in turning away from them all. This is the view of the erudite and distinguished scholars whose leadership and seniority is unanimously accepted.<sup>2</sup>

You will not find any scholar or senior personality who is worthy of mention who does not follow these four *Imāms*.

*'Allāmah Nawawī rahimahullāh* said:

It is essential to follow one of these four *Imāms*. If permission was given for a person to follow whichever *Imām* he likes whenever he wants, it would lead to

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah an-Nisā', 4: 83.

<sup>2</sup> عقد الجيد في أحكام الإجتهاد والتقليد، ص ١٣

people searching for ease in Dīn and acting according to the desires of their selves. People will find the right to make lawful, unlawful, obligatory and permissible whatever they like. Eventually, the injunctions of the Sharī'ah will remain incomplete. Yes, in early times, taqlīd of one Imām was not necessary because the juridical schools were not codified completely. Now it is mandatory for everyone to select one madh-hab and then make taqlīd of it.<sup>1</sup>

### The Harms of Not Making Taqlīd

A senior scholar of the Ghayr Muqallids, Maulānā Muhammad Husayn Batālwī, himself writes on the harm of not making taqlīd:

From our 25-year experience we have learnt that the one who make claims of being a mujtahid without practical action and discards taqlīd completely, eventually bids farewell to Islam itself. There are many other reasons for kufr and apostasy, however, for religious people, together with ignorance, abandoning taqlīd is a very major reason [for kufr and apostasy]. In the Ahl-e-Hadīth themselves, those who are ignorant or falling short in their actions, and claim total abandonment of taqlīd are far from these consequences. The masses of this

---

<sup>1</sup> الجموع شرح المذهب للنبووي، ص ٩٠

group are liberal and becoming self-independent.<sup>1</sup>

### It is Not a Crime to Practise on Weak Hadīth

Dr. Farhat Hāshimī claims:

The most authentic Ahādīth are found in *Bukhārī Sharīf*. Why, then, should we accept weak Ahādīth?

### Answer

Maulānā 'Abd ar-Rashīd Nu'mānī *rahimahullāh* writes:

Authentic Ahādīth are not confined to *Bukhārī* and *Muslim*. The authenticity of a Hadīth revolves around whether its chain of transmission fulfils the prerequisites of the principles of Hadīth. Thus, in addition of Imām *Bukhārī* *rahimahullāh* and Imām *Muslim* *rahimahullāh*, countless imāms of Hadīth compiled Hadīth collections. Those of their Ahādīth which fulfil the required prerequisites are authentic. At the same time, it is possible for a Hadīth in those collections to be of a higher level of transmission than what is found in *Bukhārī* and *Muslim*. For example, the collection of Ibn Mājah is listed as number six from the Sihāh Sittah (six most authentic collections). However, it contains certain Ahādīth which are on a

high level not even found in *Bukhārī* and *Muslim*.<sup>1</sup>

Thus, it is incorrect to think that if a Hadīth is not found in *Bukhārī* and *Muslim* it is not authentic. Rather, the basis for its authenticity is its rank in the principles of Hadīth. Hāfiẓ *Ibn Hajar rahimahullāh* writes:

It is permissible to practise on weak Ahādīth when it comes to relating virtues of actions. The person shall receive the full reward.

'Allāmah *Suyūṭī rahimahullāh* writes:

It is even permissible to practise on weak Ahādīth in injunctions provided caution is exercised.<sup>2</sup>

*Ibn Qayyim rahimahullāh* and 'Allāmah *Suyūṭī rahimahullāh* state:

Practising on weak Ahādīth will be classified as mustahab (desirable).<sup>3</sup>

*Maulānā Zafar Ahmad 'Uthmānī rahimahullāh* writes:

It is stated in *Durr Mukhtār* that weak Ahādīth can be practised upon when it comes to virtues of actions. 'Allāmah *Ibn 'Ābidīn rahimahullāh* comments on this: *Ibn Hajar rahimahullāh* states in *Sharh Arba'īn* that it is permissible to practise on weak a Hadīth because if it is really authentic, the right of practising on it will

---

<sup>1</sup> ما تمس إلى الحاجة.

<sup>2</sup> طحطاوي، الدر المختار: ٨٧٦٦

<sup>3</sup> إعلام المؤمنين، تقريب.

be fulfilled. Practising on it will not result in a lawful or unlawful act being committed, nor will it entail trampling the rights of anyone.<sup>1</sup>

### Women Joining The Congregation

The Hanafī 'ulamā' are of the opinion that it is makrūh tahrīmī for women to go to the musjid to join the congregational salāh. A Hadīth states:

عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
قَالَ: صَلَاةُ الْمَرْأَةِ فِي بَيْتِهَا أَفْضَلُ مِنْ صَلَاةِ حَجْرَتِهَا، وَصَلَاةُهَا فِي  
مَدْعَهَا أَفْضَلُ مِنْ صَلَاةِ بَيْتِهَا.

*Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: A woman's salāh in her room is superior to her salāh in the courtyard of her house. Her salāh in her private chamber is superior to her salāh in her room."*

Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā said:

لَوْ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ رَأَى مَا أَحَدَثَ النِّسَاءُ لَمَّا نَعَهْنَّ  
الْمَسْجَدَ كَمَا مُنْعَتْ نِسَاءُ بْنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ.<sup>٣</sup>

*Had Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam seen what women are doing [at present], he would have certainly prohibited them from going to the musjid as the women of the Bani Isrā'il were prohibited.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Introduction of *I'lā' as-Sunan*. This introduction contains an invaluable discussion on practising on weak Aḥādīth.

<sup>2</sup> أبو داؤد (٥٧٠)، الترمذى (١١٧٣).

<sup>3</sup> مخارى: ١١٩١، مسلم: ١٨٣٦١.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Mas'ūd *radiyallāhu 'anhu* used to remove women from the musjid on Fridays saying: "Go to your houses, they are better for you."<sup>1</sup>

When the wife of Hadrat Abū Humayd Sā'īdī came to Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and said: "O Rasūlullāh! I like performing salāh with you." He replied: "I know that you like performing salāh with me, but your salāh in the room of your house is better than performing salāh in your house. It is better for you to perform your salāh in your house than in your people's musjid. It is better for you to perform salāh in your people's musjid than performing it in my musjid."

On hearing this instruction from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, she never went to the musjid until she passed away.<sup>2</sup>

### The Imāmat of Women

A congregation of women led by a woman is not proven anywhere from the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam to this day. Hadrat 'Āishah *radiyallāhu 'anhā* herself said:

٢... لا خير في جماعة النساء...<sup>3</sup>

*There is no good in the congregation of women.*

---

<sup>1</sup>جمع الزوائد: ١٥٦/١.

<sup>2</sup>مسند أحمد، ترغيب وترهيب، ص ٥٨، مجمع الزوائد: ١٠٠/١. الترغير والترهيب: ٦٩/١، ١٨٨/١، عمدة

القاري: ٣٣/٢، مجمع الزوائد: ٢٨/٣.

There is an excellent booklet written on this subject: *Khawātīn Islām Kī Behtarīn Musjid*, by Maulānā Habib ar-Rahmān Qāsmī, a lecturer in Hadīth at Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband.

<sup>3</sup>إعلاء السنن: ٢١٤/٤، مجمع الزوائد: ١٥٥/١، طبراني في الأوسط، مسند أحمد.

Women can neither lead men in salāh nor can they lead women.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu said: "A woman must not lead the salāh."<sup>2</sup>

All the Imāms concur that where it is related that certain Sahābiyāt used to make imāmat, it was in the beginning of Islam and was then abrogated. *Badhl al-Majhūd*, the commentary of *Abū Dāwūd* states:

وُبُرُوئِي فِي ذَلِكَ أَحَادِيثُ وَلَكِنْ كَانَتْ فِي ابْتِدَاءِ الْإِسْلَامِ ثُمَّ نُسِخَتْ.

*There are narrations which make reference to women's imāmat, but this was in the beginning of Islam. The order was then abrogated.*

Maulānā 'Abd al-Hayy Lucknowī rahimahullāh states:

وَحَمِلَ فَعْلَهَا أَيْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا فِي الْجَمَاعَةِ فِي ابْتِدَاءِ الْإِسْلَامِ،  
قَالَ فِي الْفَتْحِ: الْحَالُ أَنَّهُ مَنْسُوَخٌ.

*The action of 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā as regards congregation will be understood as being in the beginning of Islam. It is said in *al-Fath*: The crux of this is that it is abrogated.*

Dīn is Not Difficult, The 'Ulamā' Made it Difficult

We can take any ruling of Dīn from any Imām, we will remain in the circle of Islam in this way.

---

<sup>1</sup> إعلاء السنن: ٢١٥١٤

<sup>2</sup> المدونة الكبرى: ٨٦١١

<sup>3</sup> بذل المجهود: ٣٢١١١

<sup>4</sup> حاشية المداية: ١٩٣١١

## Answer

The ‘ulamā’ of the Ahl as-Sunnah wa al-Jamā‘ah state that it is wājib to follow and make taqlīd of just one Imām. This is because this is an era of following desires and whims and fancies. There are certain concessions in the madh-hab of each Imām. At the same time there are difficulties. If only the concessions of every Imām are followed, people will start following their desires. Imām Nawawī *rahimahullāh* said that it is essential for each person to choose one madh-hab and follow it only.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat Shāh Wali Allāh *rahimahullāh* said:

وبعد المئتين فيهم تهذيب للمجتهدین وقل من كان لا يعتمد على  
مجتهد وكان هذا هو الواجب في ذلك الزمان...

*After the second century, the culture was one of following a single mujtahid. Rarely would you find a person not relying on a single mujtahid. This practice was obligatory and necessary in that time.*

Hadrat ‘Abdullāh ibn Mas‘ūd *radiyallāhu ‘anhu* made the following prediction:

أَنْتُمُ الْيَوْمَ فِي زَمَانِ الْهَوْيِ فِيهِ تَابِعٌ لِعِلْمٍ وَسِيَّاتٌ عَلَيْكُمُ الرِّزْمَانُ  
يَكُونُ الْعِلْمُ فِيهِ تَابِعٌ لِلْهَوْيِ.

*Today you are in an era where desires are subservient to knowledge. There will come to you a time when knowledge will become subservient to desires.*

---

<sup>1</sup>المجموع شرح المذهب للنحوبي، ص ٩٨

<sup>2</sup>إحياء العلوم: ٨٦٦١

Desires of the self gradually convey a person towards unbelief and atheism. The example of the four Imāms is similar to the four types of medical treatment: (1) allopathic, (2) homoeopathic, (3) Unani, (4) Vedic.

Each of these systems of treatment are different, but the objective is the same, i.e. to restore good health.

In the same way, the objective of the four Imāms is to show the path to Paradise. If a person were to resort to one type of medical treatment on one day, and another type the next day, then instead of restoring his health he will become more sick. He will only benefit if he confines himself to one type of treatment. In the same way, benefit will only be in following one Imām. Following one Imām for one ruling and another Imām for another ruling will be harmful. There will be no benefit in it.

#### Sūrah Yā Sīn is Established From Authentic Ahādīth

She claims: Reading Sūrah Yā Sīn daily is not established from authentic Ahādīth.

#### Answer

The Muhaddithūn state that the recitation of Sūrah Yā Sīn is established from many authentic Ahādīth. Moreover, it has been the practice of the seniors to read it daily. Many virtues in this regard are related in the Ahādīth. For example:

{ 1 }

Sūrah Yā Sīn is the heart of the Qur'ān.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>أبو داؤد، مسند أحمد، ابن ماجه، نسائي، حاكم.

﴿2﴾

‘Atā’ ibn Abī Rabāh *rahimahullāh* said: I received this teaching of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* wherein he said: The one who recites Sūrah Yā Sīn at the beginning of the day shall have all his needs of that day fulfilled.<sup>1</sup>

﴿3﴾

The one who recites Sūrah Yā Sīn for Allāh’s pleasure at night shall be forgiven.<sup>2</sup>

﴿4﴾

The one who recites Sūrah Yā Sīn at night and passes away that night shall pass away as a martyr.<sup>3</sup>

There are many other *Ahādīth* on the virtues of this sūrah.<sup>4</sup>

#### Ishrāq Salāh From Authentic Ahādīth

She claims: From the optional *salāhs*, there is only chāshṭ and tahajjud. There is no basis for ishrāq and awwābīn.

﴿1﴾

When a person performs fajr *salāh* and remains seated in that place while engaging in Allāh’s remembrance, and then performs two rak’ats (of

---

<sup>1</sup>مسند دارمي.

<sup>2</sup>مؤطا مالك، ابن حبان، ترغيب ابن السنى.

<sup>3</sup>ظاهر حق، شرح وترجمة مشكوة.

<sup>4</sup>ظاهر حق، معارف القرآن: ٦٢٨٧، فضائل القرآن (شيخ الحديث مولانا زكريا رحمة الله).

ishrāq) shall receive the reward of one hajj and one 'umrah.<sup>1</sup>

{ 2 }

Hadrat Sahl ibn Mu'ādh narrates from his father that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: The one who remains seated in his place after completing the fajr salāh, and utters nothing but good until he performs two rak'ats of ishrāq, shall have his sins forgiven even if they equal the foam in the ocean.<sup>2</sup>

#### Awwābīn Salāh From Authentic Ahādīth

Awwābīn is also mentioned in several Ahādīth. For example:

{ 1 }

If a person performs six rak'ats after the maghrib salāh without uttering anything evil in-between shall have 12 years' of worship recorded in his favour in return for these six rak'ats.<sup>3</sup>

{ 2 }

Hadrat 'Ā'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: Allāh ta'ālā builds a house in Parqadise for the person who performs 20 rak'ats of awwābīn after the maghrib salāh.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>الترغيب والترهيب: ١٦٤/١، ترمذى.

<sup>2</sup>أبو داؤد، وَكَذَا فِي مُسْنَدِ أَحْمَدَ.

<sup>3</sup>ابن ماجه، ترمذى، ابن خزيمة، بحواله الترغيب والترهيب: ٢٢٧/١

<sup>4</sup>ترمذى، وَهَكُذَا فِي الترغيب والترهيب.

### 3<sup>rd</sup> Belief: Women Are Permitted to Cut Their Hair

She claims: There is no prohibition on a woman to cut her hair. From the Mothers of the Believers, the hair of one was cut.

#### Answer

A woman may cut her hair if she has a valid reason, e.g. on the occasion of hajj or due to an illness. The practice of the pure wives of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* is taken on the basis of a valid reason. They could not marry anyone for the rest of their lives. They were therefore in 'iddah for their entire lives. They used to cut their hair as a way of abstaining from beautifying themselves. Even then, when it was cut, it was never cut as short as men's hair. It was cut to the extent of a wafrāh. Wafrāh refers to hair which is below the shoulders in length.

The 'iddah of other women is four months and ten days. For them to cut their hair will on one hand be a semblance to men and on the other, an imitation of unbelievers. This is why it will be impermissible for them. Only the hair of Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyallāhu 'anhā was short. All the other wives' hair was long. The other noteworthy point is that Hadrat 'A'ishah's hair had become short due to an ailment.<sup>1</sup>

Furthermore, the Muhaddithūn have reservations about this Hadīth and say that it is not authentic.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> جمع الفوائد: ٣١٢٦١

<sup>2</sup> إمداد الأحكام: ٣٥٤٦٤

## Women Must Certainly Leave Their Homes to Propagate Dīn

The ‘ulamā’ state that it is permissible for a woman to travel provided she is accompanied by a legal male guardian. This ruling is learnt from several narrations. For example:

﴿1﴾

عَنْ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لَا تَسْافِرِ الْمَرْأَةُ إِلَّا مَعَ ذِي حُرْمَةٍ.

*Hadrat Ibn ‘Abbās radiyallāhu ‘anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam said: A woman must not travel without a legal male guardian.*

﴿2﴾

عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: لَا يَجِدُ لِأَمْرَأَةٍ تُؤْمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ أَنْ تُسَافِرَ مَسِيرَةَ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةً وَلَيْسَ مَعَهَا ذُو حُرْمَةٍ.

*Hadrat Abū Hurayrah radiyallāhu ‘anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam said: It is not permissible for a woman who believes in Allāh and the Last Day to travel a distance of one day and one night without a legal male guardian.*

This is why Imām Abū Yūsuf rahimahullāh is of the view that if peaceful conditions prevail and there is

---

<sup>1</sup> بخاري: ٢٥٠١١

<sup>2</sup> بخاري: ٤٣٣١، وكتاب مسلم: ١٤٨١

religiosity all round, then a woman may travel to a distance of three days and three nights. If conditions are dangerous, as is the case today, then she cannot travel without a legal male guardian even to a distance of one day and one night. The 'ulamā' of today say the same thing, i.e. a woman must not emerge from her house without a legal male guardian. After all, this is an era of corruption and tribulation.

#### It is Not Necessary to Consider Etiquette And Mustahabbāt

For example: A woman may touch the Qur'ān while in a state of impurity. It is also permissible for her to read it.<sup>1</sup>

The 'ulamā' state that a woman cannot touch or read the Qur'ān while in a state of impurity, e.g. during menses and post-natal bleeding. It is also harām to touch the Qur'ān without wuḍū'. This ruling is learnt from the Qur'ān, Ahādīth, the entire ummat and the four Imāms. For example:

لَا يَمْسُسُهُ إِلَّا الْمُطَهَّرُونَ

*None may touch it except those who are purified.<sup>2</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the view of Dr. Farhat Hāshimī. It was also published in the daily *Nawā'-e-Waqt*, dated 17 March 2002.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Wāqi'ah, 56: 79.

## Ahādīth

﴿1﴾

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صل الله عليه وسلم قال: لا يمس القرآن إلا طاهرٌ.

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: “None but a pure person may touch the Qur’ān.”

﴿2﴾

عن حكيم بن حزام رضي الله عنه أن النبي صل الله عليه وسلم لما بعثه إلى اليمن قال لا تمس القرآن إلا وأنت طاهرٌ.

Hadrat Hakīm ibn Hizām radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that when Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam sent him as a governor of Yemen, he said to him: “Do not touch the Qur’ān unless you are in a state of purity.”

Reference to this is also made in the incident related to when Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu embraced Islam. He had asked his sister and brother-in-law to show him the book which they were reading. His sister replied: “You are impure. Only those who are pure may touch Allāh’s Book.” When Hadrat 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu performed ghusl or wudū', his

---

<sup>1</sup> طبراني، مجمع الروايات: ٢٧٩/١١

<sup>2</sup> مستدرك حاكم: ٤٨٥/٣، دارقطني: ١٢٢/١١

sister handed over the page to him on which Sūrah Tā Hā was written.<sup>1</sup>

'Allāmah Mu<sub>hammad</sub> Yūsuf Binnaurī *rahimahullāh* writes:

ذهب الجمهور وأبو حنيفة والشافعي وأحمد رحمهم الله تعالى وأكثر  
العلماء والأئمة إلى منع الحائض والجنب عن قراءة القرآن قليلها  
وكثيرها.

*The majority scholars including Imām Abū Hanīfah, Imām Shāfi'i, Imām Ahmād and most of the other 'ulamā' and imāms are of the view that a woman in her menses and a person in major impurity cannot recite the Qur'ān irrespective of whether it is a small or large amount of recitation.*

It is the unanimous verdict of all the four Imāms that purity is a pre-requisite for touching the Qur'ān and it is a sin to act to the contrary. A person has to be pure from external impurities, his hands must be pure, he must be in a state of *wuḍū'*, he must not be in a state of major impurity, etc. are all included. This is also the declaration of *Hadrat 'Alī radiyallāhu 'anhu*, *Ibn Mas'ūd radiyallāhu 'anhu*, *Sa'd ibn Abī Waqqās radiyallāhu 'anhu*, *Sa'īd ibn Zayd radiyallāhu 'anhu*, 'Allāmah Zuhrī *rahimahullāh*, Nakha'i *rahimahullāh*, Hammād *rahimahullāh*, Imām Mālik *rahimahullāh*, Imām Shāfi'i *rahimahullāh*, and Imām Abū Hanīfah *rahimahullāh*.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> دارقطني: ١٣٣٦١

<sup>2</sup> معارف السنن، ٤٤٥

<sup>3</sup> *Ma'ārif al-Qur'ān*, vol. 8, p. 286.

## Photographs Are Permissible

She claims:

Since the image created by a camera is a reflection, it is permissible. Statues and images which are not the exact things, and are not for the sake of according respect and idolatry are not disapproved.<sup>1</sup>

The 'ulamā' state that images of animate things are harām and impermissible. The grand muftī of Pakistan, Muftī Muhammad Shafi' rahimahullāh writes:

Just as it is impermissible to take a photograph, it is impermissible to produce or print a photograph, or to store an image on a machine, etc.<sup>2</sup>

In the beginning, there were certain scholars who were of the view that it was permissible to take photographs. However, their retraction is quoted in the book *Taswīr Ke Sharī' Aḥkām* of Muftī Muhammad Shafi' Sāhib rahimahullāh.<sup>3</sup>

The Ahādīth forbid images without exception. This is why all types of images are included in the prohibition. For example:

---

<sup>1</sup> From a cassette recording: *Islam And Photography*.

<sup>2</sup> *Taswīr Ke Sharī' Aḥkām*, p. 61.

<sup>3</sup> Refer to the introduction to *Taswīr Ke Sharī' Aḥkām*.

عن عبد الله بن عمر رضي الله عنه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: إن الذين يَصْنَعُونَ هذه الصُّورَ يُعَذَّبُونَ يوم القيمة، يُقال لهم أَحْيُوا مَا خَلَقْتُمْ.<sup>1</sup>

Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn 'Umar radiyallāhu 'anhu narrates that Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "Those who produce these images shall be punished on the day of Resurrection. They will be instructed: 'Give life to what you created.'"

It is permissible to make images of things which do not have life. For example, a person came to Hadrat Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu and said: "O Ibn 'Abbās! My means of livelihood is to make images with my hands. Is this type of learning lawful for me?" Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu said: "I will say to you the same thing which I heard from Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam: When a person makes an image, Allāh ta'ālā will punish him for as long as he does not give life to it. And he will not be able to do it." On hearing this, the man's face turned pale and he took a deep breath. Ibn 'Abbās radiyallāhu 'anhu said: "If you really have to create images, then make of trees and other similar things which do not have a soul."<sup>2</sup>

وفي التوضيح قال أصحابنا وغيرهم تصوير صورة الحيوان حرام أشد التحريم، وهو من الكبائر سواء صنعه لما يتهن أو بغيره، فحرام بكل حال لأن فيه مشابهة بخلق الله، وسواء كان في ثوب أو بساط أو دينار

<sup>1</sup> بخاري: ٨٨٠ / ٢

<sup>2</sup> مشكوة، ٣٨٦

أو درهم أو فلس أو إناء أو حائط، وأما ما ليس فيه صورة حيوان  
كالحجر ونحوه فليس بحرام سواء كان في هذا كله، ما له ظل وما لا ظل  
له، وبمعناه قال جماعة العلماء فيهم مالك والسفيان وأبو حنيفة  
وغيرهم. انتهى.<sup>١</sup>

*It is stated in *at-Taudīh* that our scholars and others said: The images of animals are impermissible, and this is a major sin irrespective if the image is of something which is scorned or not. It is unlawful in all instances because there is in it a semblance with the creation of Allāh. The prohibition will apply irrespective of whether the image is on a garment, a carpet, a dīnār, a dirham, a coin, a utensil or a wall. If the image is not of an animal, e.g. a rock, it is not unlawful irrespective of whether it has a shadow or not in all these cases. A similar statement is made by a group of scholars which includes Imām Mālik, Sufyān Thaurī, Imām Abū Ḥanīfah *rahimahumullāh* and others.*

To sum up, it is the view of the majority of the ummat including the four Imāms that images are unlawful in all situations. Photography falls under the same ruling, and is therefore unlawful. This is the unanimous view of the 'ulamā'.

#### Concessions With Regard to Purdah/Hijāb

She claims:

There is no need to cover the face. There is no purdah with one's brother-in-law, etc. In the same way, there is no purdah

---

<sup>1</sup> عمدة القاري: ٧٠ \ ٢٢

with married boys. It is better to be cautious with unmarried boys.

The reality of purdah is that a man must not look closely (stare) at a woman. A woman may look at a man. It is bad to look with an evil intention. It is not bad to look with a good intention.<sup>1</sup>

This view is incorrect in the light of the Qur'ān and Hadīth. Allāh *ta'ālā* says:

يُدْنِيْنَ عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ جَلَابِيْبِهِنَّ

*...to draw over themselves some of their outer garments.*<sup>2</sup>

Muhammad ibn Sīrīn *rahimahullāh* and others say in the explanation of the above: A woman may open just one eye and conceal the rest of her body. It is gauged from several *Ahādīth* that a woman will conceal her face from a non-mahram.

Hadrat 'Ā'ishah *radiyallāhu 'anhā* said: "On the occasion of hajj when anyone used to pass in front of us, we used to conceal our faces."

Another narration makes mention of a woman by the name of Umm Khala'. When she received the news of the martyrdom of her son, she went to Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* to verify the information. Someone remarked: "Is she keeping her face covered even during this distressful condition!?" Umm Khala'

---

<sup>1</sup> From a cassette recording: *Shar'i Purdah*.

<sup>2</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 59.

said: "I may have lost my son but I did not lose my self-respect."<sup>1</sup>

The jurists state that a woman may expose her face, palms and feet. This rule applies for salāh, i.e. there is no harm in exposing them in salāh. In the same way, she may expose these parts to a mahram. As for where she is instructed to observe purdah with strange men, the order is to cover all these parts by order of the Qur'ān and Hadīth.

As for the khālū (husband of mother's sister), brother-in-law, married labourers and workers, etc. these are all non-mahrāms; complete purdah with them is essential.

#### **4<sup>th</sup> Belief: The Method of Salāh For Males And Females is The Same**

Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam said: "Perform salāh as you see me performing it."

She claims: You see, men and women are both addressed in this Hadīth.

This claim is also against the Ijmā' of the ummat. The method of salāh for females differs from that of males. There are many Aḥādīth in this regard. The Sahābah, Tābi'ūn and four Imāms are unanimous on this point.

#### **Differences in The Salāh of Males And Females**

1. Women commence salāh by raising their hands only to their chest. This is unanimously accepted.

2. Women place their hands on their chest. This is unanimously accepted.<sup>1</sup>
3. Women place their right palm on the back of the left palm. This is unanimously accepted. On the other hand, men wrap the little finger and thumb around the wrist of the left arm with the other three fingers extended along the arm.<sup>2</sup>
4. When in rukū', men must bow to the extent that their backs and buttocks are in line. Women will only bend to the extent that their hands touch their knees.<sup>3</sup>
5. When in rukū', men will spread their fingers out over their knees while women will keep their fingers together.<sup>4</sup>
6. When in rukū', men will keep their arms away from their sides while women will keep them close.
7. When in sajdah, men are instructed to keep their arms away from the ground while women are ordered to place them on the ground.<sup>5</sup>
8. When in sajdah, men must keep their thighs away from their bodies, and their upper arms away from their sides. Women have to keep all these parts together.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>السعادية: ١٥٦/٢

<sup>2</sup>شامي: ٣٣٩/١

<sup>3</sup>فتاوی عالیکریۃ: ٧٤/١١

<sup>4</sup>فتاوی عالیکریۃ: ٧٤/١١

<sup>5</sup>فتاوی عالیکریۃ: ٧٤/١١

<sup>6</sup>فتاوی عالیکریۃ: ٧٥/١١

9. When in sajdah, men must keep their toes upright, while women do not have to do this.<sup>1</sup>
10. When in the sitting posture, men must sit on their left legs while the toes of the right foot will be upright. Women will sit by resting on their left buttocks, with both feet pointing to the right.<sup>2</sup>

## Fatāwā With Reference to al-Hudā International

﴿ 1 ﴾

The fatwā of Hadrat Maulānā Muftī Muḥammad Taqī 'Uthmānī Sāhib

Most of the views mentioned in this question are incorrect, irrespective of who holds such views. Some of them are clearly deviated views, e.g. giving no due importance to *ijmā'* and considering *taqlīd* to be polytheism. This latter belief means that the majority of the Muslims who are making *taqlīd* of one of the four *Imāms* for the last 1 400 years are polytheists. Or saying that there is no need to make up for missed *salāhs* and that mere repentance is sufficient. Some of the views are against the views of the general body of Muslim scholars, e.g. considering three divorces to be one. Other views entail innovation (*bid'ah*), e.g. offering *salāt at-tasbīh* in congregation, making particular arrangements for people to go out at night to engage in worship, encouraging women to offer *salāh* with congregation. Some of the views are exceptionally deviated, e.g. asking people to make

---

<sup>1</sup>فتاوی عالمکبریہ: ۷۵۱۱

<sup>2</sup>فتاوی عالمکبریہ: ۷۵۱۱

ijtihād solely by reading translations of the Qur’ān, asking them to opt for ease in accordance with their whims and fancies from whichever madh-hab they find ease, or considering one’s own actions to be proofs for others. Some of the views are controversial, e.g. causing people to have no confidence in the ‘ulamā’ and jurists, reducing the importance of institutions which are fulfilling the duty of spreading wide and detailed knowledge of Islam and offering a short course on Islam and considering it to be sufficient. Moreover, to label a particular issue which a mujtahid imām derived from the Qur’ān and Hadīth through his deep knowledge as baseless and against the Qur’ān and Hadīth.

A personality or organization which holds the above-mentioned views, and teaches and propagates them is not only holding very deviant, deviating and controversial views, but could be a cause of spreading dissension and discord among the Muslims. Even if a person comes close to Islam in his quest for such ease and through this propagation, then in the light of the above-mentioned deviant views, he will also become a target of deviation. The organization or personality which holds and propagates such views, and influences the minds of its students in its lessons in this way – then to attend such lessons and to invite others to attend amounts to supporting these views, and this is most certainly unlawful irrespective of whether the person holds a degree or not. In any event, a degree from Glasgow University holds no value whatsoever as regards Islamic sciences. In fact, the Orientalists who are in the universities of non-Muslim countries are creating doubts about Islamic injunctions and distorting Islam since a long time. They are doing all this in the name of Islamic research.

Non-Muslim Orientalists who have not even been inspired to embrace Islam actually established these institutions to prepare such individuals who will distort Islam. They set their syllabus and course in such a way that those who study under them – except those whom Allāh *ta’ālā* saves – are by and large targets of lies and fabrications who then ignite the flames of deviation in the Muslim world. Therefore, if a person holds a degree in Islamic sciences from Glasgow University, then not only is it no proof whatsoever that he or she is a reliable scholar, in fact it will not be wrong to say that it causes doubts and misgivings about his or her understanding of Islam.

On the other hand, there are some servants of Allāh who attained degrees from these universities and remained immune to the poison of corrupt beliefs. But these are very few in number. Therefore, this degree is no proof of a person being a reliable scholar, and at the same time, a person cannot be indicted solely on the basis of this degree, provided his beliefs and deeds are correct.

This answer is based on the views that were expressed by the questioner. Now which person holds such views and to what extent, that is not the responsibility of the person answering the question.

Allāh *ta’ālā* knows best.

Muhammad Taqī ‘Uthmānī

Dār al-Iftā’ Dār al-‘Ulūm Karachi

21/4/1422 A.H.

Jāmi'ah Fārūqīyyah Karachi

Questions and answers with reference to al-Huda International Welfare Foundation, Islamabad, and its Institute of Islamic Education for Women are presented below.

Al-Huda Institute of Islamic Education for Women offers a one year “Diploma in Islamic Education” course. We have been informed of some issues related to this course, and we need clarification on them from the Shari'ah.

### Question One

A woman does not have to conceal her voice. The reason given is that the Sahābah *rādiyallāhu 'anhum* used to come to Hadrat 'Ā'ishah *rādiyallāhu 'anhā* and pose questions to her. If we are required to conceal our voices, then have differences crept into her Dīn and our Dīn?

### Answer

A woman is required to conceal her voice. What this means is that she must not make herself heard unnecessarily. If there is a need to speak to a non-mahram (from behind a veil), she must abstain from speaking in an amatory tone which is naturally found in the tone of women. The Qur'ān states:

فَلَا تَخْضُنَ بِالْقَوْلِ فَيَطْمَعَ الَّذِي فِي قَلْبِهِ مَرَضٌ وَقُلْنَ قَوْلًا مَعْرُوفًا

*Therefore do not be too soft in speech lest he in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire. But speak in an honourable manner.<sup>1</sup>*

Hadrat Thānwī quddisa sirruhu states:

What this means is that the speech of women is naturally tender and amatory. When there is a need to speak to a non-mahram, she must go to pains to change this natural manner of speaking. In other words, she must speak in a dry and cautionary manner. This is a protection of her chastity and at the same time it is not discourteous. Courtesy is when the other person feels hurt. Preventing a person from corrupt desires does not necessarily cause hurt.<sup>2</sup>

Hadrat Muftī Muhammad Shafi' *rahimahullāh* says that after these guidelines were revealed with regard to the manner of speaking, when the pure wives of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* used to speak to a non-mahram male, they used to place their hands over their mouths so that the tone of the voice changes. A narration of Hadrat 'Amr ibn 'Ās *radhiyallāhu 'anhu* states:

Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* prohibited women from speaking (unnecessarily with strange men) without their husbands' permission.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 32.

<sup>2</sup> خلاصة تفسير للتهاونى رحمة الله تعالى، معارف القرآن: ١٢٥٦٧

<sup>3</sup> رواه الطبراني بسند حسن، تفسير مظہری.

Be that as it may, this verse lays down precautionary steps for women. This consideration is made in all acts of worship and injunctions. That is, a woman's speech must not be so loud as to enable men to hear. For example, when the imām commits a mistake in salāh, men have to correct him verbally while women have to strike their right hand on the back of the left palm to draw the attention of the imām that he has erred. Women must not correct him verbally.

To sum up, a woman may converse with a non-mahram male only at the time of necessity, but her tone must be firm and dry whereby the male is not attracted to her voice. Permission is not granted to speak without purdah nor without necessity.

When the Sahābah *radiyallāhu 'anhum* spoke to the pure wives of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam, it was on the basis of necessity to ask about Dīnī rulings; and that too, it was behind a veil. The Qur'ān states:

فَاسْتَأْتُهُنَّ مِنْ وَرَاءِ حِجَابٍ

*When you go to ask his wives anything that you need, ask them from behind a screen.<sup>1</sup>*

This is why they used to ask them from behind a veil.

Furthermore, it is extremely foolish and ill-mannered for the women of today's filthy society to compare themselves to the pure and sanctified lives of the "Mothers of the Believers".

What this means is that the Shari'ah has not changed nor does anyone after Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam have the right to change the

---

<sup>1</sup> Sūrah al-Ahzāb, 33: 53.

Shari'ah. However, when Allāh *ta'ālā* and Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* granted permission provided the conditions and prerequisites are met, then the permission will no longer be valid if the conditions and prerequisites are not fulfilled.

### Question Two

A woman must be called with her father's name and not her husband's.

### Answer

In our society, when a woman gets married, her identity becomes attached with her husband's. By doing this, there is no danger of confusion in her lineage. There is therefore no harm in using the husband's name. Where it is the norm for a woman to retain her father's name and there is a danger of confusion if she is attached to her husband's name, she must retain her father's name.

### Question Three

Men also deliver lectures to the female students. The females wear a veil but there is no veil between them and the male lecturer.

### Answer

The Shari'ah lays down restrictions on the intermingling of men and women. Just as men are instructed not to look at strange women, women are instructed not to look at strange men. A Hadīth states that a blind Sahābī by the name of Hadrat 'Abdullāh ibn Umm Maktūm *radiyallāhu 'anhu* came to the house of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. He instructed his pure wives to observe purdah. They said: "But he is blind, he cannot see us." Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* replied:

“But you are not blind. Can’t you see him?!” The pure wives then observed purdah.<sup>1</sup>

#### Question Four

I present a cassette which contains a recording of Dr. (Farhat Hāshimī) and request your opinion. She is the supervisor of the diploma course.

#### Answer

I heard different sections of the Doctor’s presentation. She does not give any consideration to the principles, rules and etiquette of tafsīr. Furthermore, her manner is extremely unguarded. The lesson confines itself to a translation and explanation of the Qur’ān. No attention is given to recitation of the Qur’ān. This method is extremely dangerous, and is a cause of disregarding the original Qur’ān and distortion in it. The Qur’ān is a combination of letters and meanings. The ‘ulamā’ totally prohibit the printing of a translation of the Qur’ān without the original text, or to confine oneself to teaching only the translation and commentary without recitation of the original verses. This practice is a prelude to distortion in Dīn and losing the original text. This is why it is unlawful and impermissible. This is the unanimous view of all the experts in the field of tafsīr. If only the translation of the Qur’ān is published or quoted, every person will easily be able to make alterations, additions and subtractions to it in the light of his beliefs and views. The audience in the meantime will assume that this is in fact the Qur’ān, whereas it will not be the Qur’ān. This will result in the continuous sequence

---

<sup>1</sup> Tirmidhī.

of distortion of the Qur'ān which would result in a loss of the original.

A person should not fall under the misconception that we still find certain translations which are filled with errors although they are published with the original text of the Qur'ān. This is because if there are any differences in the translation, the original is nonetheless before the person. The differences will therefore not be against the original. But where there are only the translations and the original is lost from the people, the differences will be attributed to the Qur'ān itself, and after some time, it will be assumed that the original ruling is in itself different. This will cause corruption in beliefs. And in practice, people will take the translations and cassette recordings and fight among themselves. This will afford an easy opportunity for wrong translations and commentaries to become available. After all, every person has not memorized the Qur'ān and it is not easy to refer to the original all the time.

Furthermore, any evil practice which will develop is that people will confine themselves to translations and cassette recordings, while the original Qur'ān will be disregarded and become a total stranger. The importance which is attached to the recitation of the Qur'ān will gradually come to an end.

Moreover, this method has been devised by the Jews and Christians, and Muslims are prohibited from following their ways. If, Allāh forbid, it becomes common among the Muslims, then just as the Jews and Christians could not preserve their divine books, the Muslims will lose their original book, the preservation of which is obligatory, and shortcomings in this regard are prohibited. Additionally, it is unlawful and prohibited for women to proliferate the

translation and meaning of the Qur'ān verbally. Every Tom, Dick and Harry will listen to them; and this could lead to serious temptations.

Thus, it is impermissible to purchase the above-mentioned translation, to listen to it or to propagate it. Instead of this, the recording of a genuine 'ālim which contains the translation and explanation together with the original Qur'ān should be obtained. Allāh *ta'ālā* knows best.

### Question Five

Is it necessary to follow a single madh-hab? Can a person follow whichever one his heart desires? Kindly explain with a view to convincing Ghayr Muqallids. Also, there was no fiqh during the era of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam*. Many other things came forth in the subsequent eras, e.g. prohibiting women from going to masājid, purdah of women's voices, covering of the face (the imām of the musjid said that in those days everything but the face used to be covered, but because of the evil times in which we live, the 'ulamā' unanimously state that women must cover their faces as well), prohibiting women from leaving their homes unnecessarily (although they are in full purdah), and so on.

### Answer

It is essential for a lay person to follow a specific Imām. Rulings of Dīn are of two types:

(1) Those which have come down clearly and explicitly since the time of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam* and regarding which every person knows that this is the ruling of Dīn. A person does not have to go to any 'ālim to learn it, nor does anyone really go to him. For example, everyone

knows that salāh, fasting, hajj, zakāh are compulsory.

(2) Those for which people have to revert to the scholars and which are beyond the understanding of the lay person. There are two possible scenarios here: (a) One is we study the Qur'ān and Hadīth ourselves, and practise on whatever we understand and consider it to be "Dīn". (b) We refer to those who are experts in the Qur'ān and Hadīth. Based on their expertise, vast experience and Allāh-bestowed insight, they delve and ponder over the Qur'ān and come to a conclusion which we then rely on and adopt. The first scenario is one of self-opinion while the second is known as *taqlīd* which is exactly what common sense and natural temperament demand.

The one who turns a blind eye to the deductions and conclusions of the experts in the Shari'ah and tries to undertake a personal study of every ruling of the Qur'ān and Hadīth can be compared to a person who has several complicated ailments. He considers it below his dignity to consult experts in the medical field. Instead, in his efforts to find solutions to this difficulty, he purchases the best medical texts and starts to study them. He then applies whatever he studied to himself. First of all, we do not even expect an intelligent person to even resort to such a measure. Secondly, if anyone is caught up in this vain idea and thinks that instead of consulting the experts in the medical field, he can treat his own ailments in the light of personal studies, then such a person will never be able to achieve good health.

Just as self-opinion [self-treatment] in medicine will convey a person to the grave, self-opinion in Dīn will convey a person to misguidance and deviation, and cast him into the pit of atheism. This is the reason

why the deviated and ungodly sects which cropped up before us all started off as self-opinionated people who discarded *taqlīd*.

Hadrat Shāh Walī Allāh Muḥaddith Dehlawī *rahimahullāh* says that before the fourth century of the Hijrah, when a person needed to know a ruling, he would consult any ‘ālim and act according to what he said. However, after the fourth century, Allāh *ta’ālā* united the ummah on following the four Imāms. This is the best thing for these times because there is a deficiency in the religiosity and piety of people.

If there was no restriction to following a specific Imām, each person will select and choose rulings which suited him and practise on them. Dīn would then be reduced to a toy. There was only one treatment for being self-opinionated, i.e. to restrict the self to practise on the verdict of an expert in the Shari‘ah; and this is known as *taqlīd shakhsī*.

Ghayr Muqallids claim that bearing in mind that fiqh was not found in the era of Rasūlullāh *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* and that the practice of *taqlīd* only started after several centuries, it is a bid’at. Their claim is based on ignorance and error because this would mean that apart from the Ghayr Muqallids – who were not even found in the 13<sup>th</sup> century – the entire ummat of Muhammad *sallallāhu ‘alayhi wa sallam* was deviated. We seek refuge in Allāh *ta’ālā* from such preposterous claims. This view of the Ghayr Muqallids is exactly like what the Shī‘ah say about the *Sahābah radiyallāhu ‘anhum*. Since Islam is here to remain until the day of Resurrection, it is baseless for the entire ummat to concur on deviation for even a single moment.

Secondly, it was the practice in the era of Rasūlullāh sallallāhu 'alayhi wa sallam and the Sahābah rādiyallāhu 'anhum for those who did not know to consult and ask those who were knowledgeable. They used to ask them for rulings and practise on their verdicts without asking them for proofs. This is what is known as *taqlīd*. Although the word “*taqlīd*” was not used in that time, people acted and practised on its meaning. So today too you can abstain from calling it *taqlīd* and name it *iqtidā'* and *ittibā'* (following and obeying) instead.

Thirdly, assuming *taqlīd* was not practised in those days, we still cannot refer to it as *bid'at* because it is compulsory for us to practise on *Dīn* and *Shari'ah*. The one who tries to practise on them without following a specific *Imām* cannot remain protected against the deception and trickery of the self and *Shaytān*.

Thus, if a person wants to tread the path of *Dīn* without any dangers, the only way for him is to follow an expert in the *Shari'ah*. Even if we were to take a cursory glance, we will see that apart for a few rulings, the *Ghayr Muqallids* also follow the *Muhaddithūn* who concern themselves with the external. Thus, although they may object to the word “*taqlīd*”, they have no escape from it. This is because *Dīn* is not the product of the intellect. Rather, it essentially entails traditions and narrations. And when it comes to traditions and narrations, every subsequent era has to follow in the footsteps of the era before it. This is a natural thing without which it is not possible to act on the *Shari'ah*.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Refer to *Ikhtilāf-e-Ummat Aur Sirāt Mustaqīm*, vol. 1.

## Question Six

What is your opinion about the above-mentioned methodology of al-Huda International? Furthermore, she has a Ph.D. from America. What is the position of a doctorate in Islamic studies from America?

## Answer

We do not know where she acquired knowledge from. What we can say is that because her methodology does not adhere to limits of the Shari'ah, it is certainly not permissible. Generally, a person who studies under Western scholars cannot remain unaffected from the views of the Orientalists. In the name of modernism, they commit the crime of distorting and creating doubts and misgivings in the time-honoured injunctions of Islam. This is in fact the objective of Western centres of learning, and they are, to a great extent, successful in this regard. It is the duty of every Muslim to totally boycott organizations and gatherings of this nature, and to encourage others to do the same.

## Question Seven

How is it to attend this course, invite others to it, and to study this organization's literature? Please explain.

## Answer

It is impermissible to attend this course, invite others to it, support it in any way, etc.

## Note

The following institutes concurred with the fatwā of Jāmi'ah Fārūqīyyah Karachi, and stated that they fully agree with it:

1. Akaurah Khatak, Peshawar.

2. *Nuṣratul ‘Ulūm*, Gujrānwālā.
3. *Jāmi‘ah Ashrafiyyah*, Lahore.

## TRANSLATOR'S NOTE

English translation completed on 19 Shawwāl 1437 A.H./24 July 2016. We pray to Allāh *ta'ālā* to accept this humble effort and to make it a source of our salvation in this world and in the Hereafter.

رَبَّنَا تَقَبَّلْ مِنَّا إِنَّا كُنَّا أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ، وَتُبْ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّا كُنَّا أَنْتَ التَّوَابُ  
الرَّحِيمُ

As with all human endeavours, there are bound to be errors, mistakes and slip-ups in the translation. I humbly request the reader to inform me of them so that these could be corrected in future editions. Constructive criticism and suggestions will be highly appreciated. I can be contacted via e-mail: [maulanamahomedy@gmail.com](mailto:maulanamahomedy@gmail.com)

Was salām  
Mahomed Mahomedy  
Durban, South Africa.